ARIFURETA SHOKUGYOU DE SEKAISAIKYOU
4

Arifureta Shokugyou de Sekai Saikyou

(ありふれた職業で世界最強)

From Common Job Class to the Strongest in the World

Chuuni Suki

(厨二好き)

Story Description:

Among the class that was transported to another world, Nagumo Hajime is an ordinary male student who doesn't have ambition nor aspiration in life, called by his classmates as "Incompetent". The class is summoned to become heroes and save a country from destruction, students of these class are blessed with cheat specs and cool job class, but that's not the case with Hajime, his job class is a "Synergist" and his stats are very normal (mediocre). "Synergist", to put it in another word is just

artisan class. Being the weakest, he then falls to the depth of the abyss when he and his classmates are exploring a dungeon. What did he find in the depth of the abyss and can he survive?

Original Story can be found here:
Link

Arc IV

Chapter 82 : Aiko's Disappearance
Chapter 83 : Immediate Trouble in the Great Desert
Chapter 84 : Dukedom of Ancadi
Chapter 85 : The Thing Lurking in the Oasis
Chapter 86 : Guryuu-en Great Volcano
Chapter 87 : The Last Trial is Easy?
Chapter 88 : The User of Age of Gods Magic
Chapter 89 : Inside the Scorching Heat
Chapter 90 : A Girl Fell From the Sky, the MC's Daughter in this Case
Chapter 91 : Mother and Daughter's Reunion

Chapter 92 : Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin
Chapter 93 : Inferiority Complex
Chapter 94 : Once Again, I Remember
Chapter 95 : Gross-Food Subjugation
Chapter 96 : Oath With The Daughter
Chapter 97 : Heresy Certification
Chapter 98 : A Surprising Reunion
Chapter 99 : The Apostle's Raid, and The Kings Capital is Invaded
Chapter 100 : Matchless Shia
Chapter 101 : Matchless Yue
Chapter 102 : God's Apostle, Nointo
Chapter 103 : The Angel That Fell
Chapter 104 : God's Mountain
Chapter 105 : Betrayal
Chapter 106 : Light of Condemnation
Chapter 107 : Later in the Kingdom

Chapter 108 : Chatting Events of a Single Day -First-
Chapter 109 : Chating Events of a Single Day -Second-
Chapter 110 : Chatting Events of a Single Day -Third-
Credits

Chapter 82 : Aiko's Disappearance

* * *

Prologue of fourth arc.

* * *

The event happened sometime later.

Three weeks had passed since the time Kouki's party had received shock from the reunion and the complex feelings because of to the separation in «Post Town, Hol-ad».

Currently, there was one thing Kouki's party must immediately

deal with: to kill people. They wouldn't be able to fight anymore as long as it was not dealt with, so they returned to the Imperial Capital. It was necessary for them to experience "murder" if they wanted to participate in the war against the Demon race. They would only be liabilities in the war if they could not overcome it.

To begin with, they wouldn't be able to think about it properly since not much time remained. The event that occurred in Ul had already reached their ears. It was obvious the Demon race's movement had became more active since they themselves had also been attacked, and everyone could guess the war was drawing near. Therefore, as quickly as possible, Kouki's party

wanted to overcome this problem by all means.

Currently, Kouki's party were doing battle practice against the Knights commanded by Meld. Ryuutarou, Kondou's party, and Hiyama's gang; those who were already prepared for it actually repeatedly asked themselves if they could really do it after seeing Hajime shoot the Demon race woman's head. There wasn't much time left, but they would be broken if they were forced to murder, so Meld and the Knights were also looking for a solution.

Towards the gloomy them, a small, good news had arrived.

It was the return of Aiko's party. Normally, Kouki's charisma would

be able to pull the classmates together. However, the hero was depressed, which made everyone depressed, too. The reason for them not to be broken from the severe defeat and the current problem was thanks to Suzu's mood making which followed by the prudent people such as Shizuku and Nagayama. Even so, their minds swallowed by uneasiness forced themselves to look more than welcoming to the adult they were familiar with and trusted. Everyone truly wanted to meet the teacher who always did her best for her students.

Hearing Aiko had returned, Shizuku made the first move. Shizuku wanted to consult AIko about various things, so she rounded up

her training. She also wanted to hear the impression of the classmates who met Hajime much earlier than her, and she wanted to exchange information objectively with Aiko who neither assume nor prejudices.

Wearing the jet-black sheath she received from Hajime and belt for another jet-black, double-edged sword, Shizuku walked through the passage in royal palace. Her appearance somehow made more noble ladies and maids blush comparable to other men. It was a problem that haunted Shizuku even in this different world. She really wanted to be spared from being called “Onee-sama” by the women who were older than her.

Having heard the things Hajime did in Ul, Shizuku wanted to directly asked Aiko as to what she thought of Hajime. Depending on Aiko's impression of Hajime, Kouki's currently balanced mind would possibly leaned towards undesirable point. It was Shizuku's nature that burdened her with hardship wherever she goes.

"Surely, there was also a mess when they were in Ul... but he also gave me this katana-like sword... Seriously, what's with "sturdy and able to cut anything nicely." Isn't it an artifact at a level of a national treasure."

Talking to herself, Shizuku silently moved her hand onto the Katana hanging on her waist. Walking

towards Aiko's room, Shizuku recalled the time she visited the Kingdom's smithy for the sake of her katana's maintenance.

Shizuku called her katana simply as a black katana and shown it to the Kingdom's best blacksmith. At first, the blacksmith were formal before her as one of "God's Apostles." However, his attitude completely changed as soon as he examined the black katana with appraisal magic, and he asked Shizuku while grabbing her shoulders. Thus, as if his previous attitude was just a lie, he barraged her with questions, no he interrogated her with words, such as where did she obtained it and who was the creator.

Although she was dumbfounded,

Shizuku somehow managed to regain her calm and asked what happened. The blacksmith said that even within the Kingdom's treasury, this sword should be more or less at the same as Holy Sword. Although its output and capacity for receiving magic power didn't reach Holy Sword, it's functionality and minute details as a weapon were above Holy Sword.

Next, detailed examination found that if it was supplied with magic power, the blade would be extended by 60 centimeters in form of wind blade. Furthermore, two more blades would form beside the extended part, and they could be fired.

Then, the sheath was examined. It

was understood that the sheath would be cladded in thunder if it was supplied with magic power and there was a switch-like part on the sheath's mouth that would shoot needles with tremendous force.

The blade part was made of azanthium so it wouldn't be chipped and there was almost no need to undergo maintenance. The maintenance was only to replenish the needle if it was used.

However, there was a problem, it didn't have magic array to supply it with magic power. It was a natural thing. Hajime was capable of directly manipulating magic power and he was originally never thought of giving it to anyone. So, it wasn't a mistake when he said "sturdy and

able to cut things nicely" if it was used by Shizuku.

Those were the only functions installed, and the mysterious black sword (or so the blacksmiths had seen it as) could only be used by manipulating magic power directly, made the Kingdom's blacksmiths burn with fighting spirit.

'Even though we can't make a weapon with such minute details and functionality, we will make this sword usable!' was what they thought. In short, they would somehow make the user's magic power supply into the sword by any means. Resultantly, after three days and nights, the blacksmiths, with the best one as the core, set aside all of their other works and

somehow succeeded in creating the magic array.

As such, Shizuku would be able to pull the black katana's abilities without using a chant. Afterwards, the blacksmiths whose magic power was dried up were slept for several days with truly happy expressions.

Shizuku was looking in the distance as she recalled the terrific craftsmanship spirit, then she arrived at her destination, Aiko's room. She knocked, but there was no response. She heard Aiko was going to report to the King and the other officials, so Shizuku thought she must have not return. Leaning against the wall, Shizuku decided to wait for Aiko's return.

Thirty minutes had passed until Aiko returned. Her footsteps could be heard from the inner corridor which somehow sounded depressed. Aiko was walking without looking ahead, and her serious expression made Shizuku understandd Aiko was desperately thinking about something in her head.

Thus, Aiko didn't even notice her room with Shizuku right beside its door and passed them. While wondering what had happened, Shizuku called Aiko to stop.

"Sensei... Sensei!"

"Hoeh!?"

Raising a silly voice, her body

twitched in surprise. Aiko looked around and finally noticed Shizuku. Afterwards, Aiko sighed in relief seeing Shizuku's healthy look, then she smiled in joy.

"Yaegashi-san! Long time no see. Have you been healthy? Are you unhurt? Are the others safe?"

Even though she had been depressed up until now, the things she said were only her worries about her students. Towards the unchanging Ai-chan sensei, joy also entered Shizuku's gaze as she smiled, and sense of security filled her mind. For a while, the two were happy for each other's safety and their reunion, then they entered Aiko's room for consultation and exchanging information.

* * *

“So that’s what happened... Shimizu-kun was...”

Shizuku and Aiko were alone in the room, and they mutually exchanged information as they drank the tea inside the tea cups with cute, cat-like legs. Hearing the things happened in Ul, those words were Shizuku’s response.

Inside the room, an awkward mood hung in the air. Aiko dejectedly drooped her shoulders; she was obviously depressed about Shimizu. Thinking about Aiko’s personality and sense of responsibility, Shizuku could not help worry no matter what the circumstance was, but she could not find the words needed to

be said.

However, although Shizuku was reluctant to let Aiko continue being depress, so as cheerful as possible, she rejoiced about Aiko's safety.

"I feel bad about Shimizu-kun... however, I truly am glad that Sensei is alive. I really want to thank Nagumo-kun."

Towards the smiling Shizuku, Aiko was reflecting because she once again made her student worry about her, then she returned a smile.

"I see. At our reunion, he didn't have any interest in us and this world... but he came to save Yaegashi-san and the others.

Furthermore, he even protected a small child... Fufu, it is possible that some part of the past him had come back. Or should I say he is growing up as he change... he has become reliable."

Saying so as she looked at the far distance, somehow Aiko's cheeks were... slightly dyed in red. Shizuku was confused while thinking, Isn't that a strange reaction for just remembering one of her student? She watched as she Aiko sometimes laughed while reminiscing, "Fufu."

Noticing Shizuku's gaze, Cough!, Aiko cleared her throat. However, she was unable to smooth things over, her cheeks convulsed, and she gained a bad premonition. Shizuku decided to press on. While half

persuading herself that it couldn't be possible, Shizuku said,

"... Sensei? From our talk, Sensei said he saved you from a dangerous situation, can you tell me the details?"

"Eh!?"

"Well, it was said Sensei might have died, so I want to hear how did you recovered from that..."

"A-About that..."

Shizuku recalled the special medicine that quickly healed the near-dead Meld, she thought it must be that, so she played the fool and asked Aiko. Aiko's cheeks began to turn redder than before. Aiko's gaze was swam around and

hesitatingly, she muttered her words... it was indeed suspicious.

Like a swordsman she was, Shizuku cut to the case.

“... Sensei. Did something happened between you and... Nagumo-kun?”

” !? Th-There’s no way anything happened, you know? J-Just what are you trying to say? It was just the usual me as a teacher and him as a student!”

“Sensei. Please calm down. Your expression had turned strange.”

“!”

Aiko was truly shaken. Frantically, Aiko muttered, “I am a teacher, I am a teacher...” Aiko must have

thought she was muttering in her mind, but she wasn't. Thus, Shizuku was convinced. Although Shizuku didn't understand in what stage it was, Aiko began to hold a special feeling towards Hajime different from the other students!

"Nagumo-kun! As a person! What did you do to Ai-chan!?"

Already, anyone could see Shizuku's cheek was convulsing while she was thinking so. Hajime had already became a flag raiser whose level couldn't even be compared to Kouki. Though unlike Kouki, Hajime wasn't dense towards affections from others and he had answered to it clearly... and he must had told that to Aiko, too.

Her best friend's rival appearing in an unexpected place made Shizuku looked at the ceiling with her hand covering her convulsing cheek. Regardless of gender, Shizuku had come to hate that side of Hajime, and a dangerous idea of seriously spreading a painful nickname had crossed her mind... which she managed to give up.

Aiko and Shizuku tried to smooth things over by repeatedly clearing their throats, then they continued their previous conversation as if nothing had happened.

"Then, Sensei. Did something happen when you reported to the king? After all, it seemed to have been a serious talk."

Shizuku's question made Aiko recall something and she made a bitter expression where anger and distrust mixed.

"... Officially, Nagumo-kun is branded as a heretic."

"!? That's—!... What do you mean? No, I somehow can guess it... but isn't that decision a hasty one?"

Hajime was powerful. With only several people, he repulsed more than 60,000 demonic beasts while using mysterious artifacts. Hajime's comrades also possessed unbelievable power. However, his stance was he would not cooperate with Church of the Saints and would even oppose them depending on the situation. It was true Hajime

was a truly dangerous existence for the Kingdom and the Church of the Saints.

However, it was truly too hasty to brand him as a heretic so quickly. The brand of a heretic was given to those who disobeyed the teaching from Church of the Saints and became the God's enemy, and such branding would make it legal for anyone to subjugate Hajime any time, any where. And according to the situation, even the Temple Knights and Kingdom's army might move out.

Following that, by attacking Hajime because he was a heretic, they would receive the treatment of an enemy from Hajime, his merciless and severe attack. There was no

way the King and Church people didn't know the danger. However, Aiko said they decided it right away. There was no way Shizuku would not be surprised by that.

Shizuku had guessed up until that point, which made Aiko nod in admiration towards the unchanging fast-learner.

"It is completely as Yaegashi-san said. Moreover, no matter if he has tremendous power and not following the church, he ended up saving Ul, but they ignored my protests. Nagumo-kun had expected this situation, so he bolstered by title "Goddess of Bountiful Harvest." Also, I heard from the bodyguards that the name "Goddess of Bountiful Harvest" and "Goddess

Sword" had spread further into the other towns. So, by branding him as heretic, it is also means the church is denying "Goddess of Bountiful Harvest" who saved the people. Thus, they shouldn't be able to easily ignore my protest, or so it should be. But those people forced the decision. They were obviously being odd... also, I recalled that other than Ishtal and church's people, the king and other royalties' appearances were strange..."

"... That's troubling. Just what are they thinking... But the thing they couldn't help and think of now is "who" they should send to the powerful Nagumo-kun, right? And that's the point here."

"... It is so. Perhaps..."

“Eeh. There’s only us... but I will absolutely refuse that, you know? I don’t want to die. If I become Nagumo-kun’s enemy... I don’t even want to imagine it.”

Shizuku shivered, and Aiko made a wry smile understanding what Shizuku felt.

Thus, before the Kingdom and Church told Kouki and the others to fight Hajime, Aiko decided to tell them about the things Hajime told her. About the Mad Gods and his purpose during his travels. She held no proof, so she didn’t know whether Kouki and the others would believe it. Furthermore, up until now they did their best because they believed the God would return them to their original

world as long as they won the war against Demon race.

In truth, the God takes delight in people's reaction to His doing, and the possibility of returning is extremely low. So let's look for the dwelling of those who rebelled against the gods in the old times and look for a way to return ourselves! No one would believe it if those words were said all of a sudden. After Kouki and the others heard what she told them, whether they would see it as nonsense and continued to fight like before, or believed her and looked for another way... That was not something Aiko could predict. However, she must nail it to them not to blindly believing the Church. Aiko convinced herself to do that now.

“Yaegashi-san. Nagumo-kun knows his information is an unbelievable one and will be antagonized by Amanokawa and the others, so he said this only to me.”

“Information... is it?”

“Yes. It is about the God worshipped by the church and the objective of Nagumo and the girls’ travel. He didn’t give any proof about it... but it is a truly important information, so tonight... no, this evening, I want to tell this to everyone.”

“That’s... no, I understand. Then, should I call everyone now?”

“No, it is an information I don’t want to be known by the church’s

side, so I want to tell it at a time when everyone has gathered naturally; at dinner. And we should be able to talk among ourselves if I said I want to spend time with the students I haven't seen for a long time without any outsiders."

"Indeed... I understood. Then, at dinner it is."

Afterwards, a good amount of time had passed while Shizuku and Aiko chatted. However, they couldn't have known that the promise for the dinner could not come to pass...

* * *

The time was evening.

While the sun was setting, it gave a parting gift of vivid orange color,

and Aiko was walking along the empty corridor. The evening sunlight entered the corridor from the windows and drew an obvious contrast on the wall and floor at the other sides.

Aiko went towards the dining room while her gaze was captivated by the evening sun, but she immediately stopped after she felt someone's presence. When she looked forward, she saw a woman-like figure inside the shadow. The woman walked in the middle of the corridor, and gracefully stopped her feet with a straight stature. Her clothing was the nun's habit of Church of the Saints.

The woman was beautiful, however she spoke to Aiko with a somewhat

mechanical and cold voice.

“Nice to meet you, Hatayama Aiko. I’ve come for you.”

Aiko felt a chill ran down her spine when she heard her voice, but she feigned her calmness as to not become impolite to someone she met for the first time.

“Umm, nice to meet you, too. Coming for me... you mean the dinner with the students?”

“No, your destination is the main church.”

“Eh?”

The sentence which didn’t give her a chance to answer, made Aiko inadvertently ask her again. At that

time, the woman moved out from the shadow into a place lighted by the evening sun. Seeing the woman, Aiko held her breath. Even Aiko, who was the same gender as her, was instinctively charmed by the woman's beauty.

Her silver hair was sparkling while it was being reflected by the evening sunlight. With big, long and narrow blue eyes, and her mysterious and wonderful features that seemed to be both of an adult woman and a young girl; all of her parts were perfectly positioned. Her height was tall for a woman, around 170 centimeters, which forced Aiko to look up at her. Her white skin was as smooth as a white porcelain, her hands and feets were slender. Her breasts neither big nor small, it

was a truly exquisite size if one was thinking about the balance of her entirety.

However, she was regrettably had no expression. Rather than expressionless, it was as if she wore a Noh mask. No one would doubt if it was said she was a statue — the best masterpiece by a famous sculptor. The woman possessed an inhumanely artistic beauty.

Towards Aiko, who held her breath, the woman smiled and indifferently continued her words.

“We feel the thing you are going to tell them will inconvenient us. After all, what your students will be doing now looks “interesting” to us. That’s why, until the time come, you will

temporarily leave the stage."

"Wh-What are you..."

The beautiful nun slowly approached Aiko without even making a footstep, and Aiko instinctively backed. Then, Aiko saw the nun's blue eyes shone. Aiko felt her mind grow hazy. Immediately, she concentrated as though she was going to invoke magic, and her haziness dispersed in a snap.

"... I see. As expected, I can only disregard that you are calling yourself a "God." For you are capable of resisting my "charm". There's no other way. I will just take you by force."

“D-Don’t come! Wh-What I want—
... ugh!?”

The pressure from the woman’s true character made Aiko immediately tried to activate her magic. However, faster than her finishing the chant, the nun momentarily shortened their distance and drove her fist into Aiko’s stomach. Aiko collapsed, and at the time she felt her consciousness about to be swallowed by darkness, she heard the nun’s mutter.

“Don’t worry. I won’t kill you. You are an excellent piece, and you might be useful against that irregular.”

The white-haired, eye-patched boy

floated inside Aiko's mind. Following that, while knowing it wouldn't reach him, she shouted his name in her mind right before her consciousness completely disappeared.

——— Nagumo-kun!

* * *

"?"

The nun easily shouldered Aiko as though she was weightless, then she looked around the corridor as if she had sensed someone. For a while, the nun silently searched for something. Then, she slowly opened the guest room's door along the corridor.

Following that, she entered the

room, looked around, approached the closet without any sound of a footstep, and she forcefully opened the door. However, there was nothing inside, so the nun tilted her head and looked around once again, looking here and there. Before long, after not finding anything, she shouldered Aiko again and went outside of the room.

With silence returning into the room, a trembling murmur could be heard.

“... I must tell this... someone—”

No one was inside the room. However, retreating footsteps could be heard, and before long, the room completely regained its silence.

Chapter 83 : Immediate Trouble in the Great Desert

* * *

A brown world.

«Guryuu-en Great Desert» was a place those words expressed, perfectly. The sand was brown, formed by millions of miniscule grains. The wind that was blowing constantly threw up the sand and dyed the air brown, and in a 360 degree radius, there was only one color as far as one's eye could reach.

Moreover, there were numerous sand dunes, big and small, whose surfaces were always stirred by the wind. Moment by moment, the surface's pattern of the dune was constantly changing, as if expressing "I am alive." The blazing sun and its unreserved heat made the temperature of the sand on the ground shoot up quickly. It easily exceeded 40 degrees celsius. Coupled with the fluttering sand, it was the worst environment to travel in.

However, it was only for "ordinary" travelers.

Currently, inside such a severe environment, a black, box-shaped vehicle, a magic-driven four-wheeler in fact, was advancing

casually while raising a dust storm. Though there was neither road or pathway, it was solved by the compass installed inside the vehicle.

"... The outside is amazing... I am really glad that this is not a normal carriage."

"This one agrees. This one doth not know how it became such an environment... but indeed it isn't a place this one wants to be actively moving in."

Sitting on the rear seat while watching the sand battering the window and observing the brown-colored world, Shia and Tio muttered so, wholeheartedly. No matter how much of an M Tio was,

this environment only depressed her.

“It’s completely different from when Myuu came here before! Here’s very cool, and Myuu’s eyes aren’t hurting! Papa is amazing!”

“That’s right~. Hajime-papa is amazing, right~. Myuu-chan, do you want to drink cold water?”

“Want to~. Kaori-oneechan, thank you~.”

Sitting on the lap of Kaori, who was seated on the window side of the front seat, Myuu was excited because it was different from the time that she was here when she was kidnapped before. Myuu was looking at Hajime, who created

such a comfortable space, with sparkling eyes.

That was natural. It would have been terribly severe for Myuu, who was a member of sea-dweller tribe, to cross the desert. For a young child around four years old like her, it would not be strange for her to have died due in her weakened state. Having endured such an environment made Myuu's surprise further increase at the gap between that time and now. After all, this four-wheeler was equipped with air conditioning.

Following that, the one who agreed with Myuu, took out cold water which normally didn't exist in the desert even if one hoped with all their might, was the one who made

an impactful confession to Hajime and declaration of war to Yue in Hol-ad, and, before he knew it, she had become one of his companions. She was Kaori. Incidentally, the water was taken out of the refrigerator installed in the car.

“You know, Shirasa-... Kaori. Please stop saying Hajime-papa. It is somehow made me felt terribly itchy over here.”

“? But, isn’t Myuu said that as if it was the norm?”

“Well, I don’t mind Myuu. However, for a classmate to call me papa is really...”

Due to her personality which liked to look after others, Kaori somehow

became the one who took care of Myuu and she mostly called Hajime as Hajime-papa when she was by Myuu's side. And for a classmate, and a girl at that, to call him papa, Hajime felt a different sense of resistance from when Myuu called him that, and he wore a truly subtle expression.

Incidentally, for Hajime to call her as "Kaori" was a result of her petition. Her reason was, Hajime-kun calls everyone by their own given name, so it is unfair for me to be called by my family name!, something like that.

"Is that so? Then I won't... but, someday when I also have a child... at that time..."

Kaori said so with her cheeks dyed crimson, while sneaking a peek at Hajime. Thus a strange atmosphere wrapped everyone inside the vehicle, except for Myuu. Then Yue answered Kaori in place of Hajime who pretended not to hear anything.

“...Unfortunately, I have made that appointment already. Hajime promised it to me.”

“!? ... Hajime-kun, what does she mean?”

“... I don’t think it is something that strange. After all, it is something still in the far future.”

“... fufu, Hajime already promised to introduce me to his parents.”

” !?”

“...He’s thoroughly made a bright family plan.”

” !?”

“...Even the dates in Hajime’s hometown.”

” !?”

Yue’s vigorous attacks couldn’t be stopped! Those words, one by one, became stakes, driven into Kaori’s chest. However, Kaori wasn’t a woman that would be done so easily. She believed in Hajime’s survival even in such a despairing situation and she held the courage to challenge Yue, who obviously owned a special bond with Hajime. In the moment Yue’s words were

stopped, she began her counterattack!

“I, I know a lot of things about Hajime-kun that Yue doesn’t know! For example, Hajime’s dream for the future, his hobbies, even his favorite genre! Does Yue know the anime and manga that Hajime-kun likes?”

“Hmph... that’s... but, those aren’t related to the current us. There are no such things here. Hajime can just teach me once we arrive in Japan...”

“How naive. Just look at the current Hajime-kun. Doesn’t he looked like an anime character?”

“Geh!?”

It should've been a fight between Kaori and Yue but somehow Hajime received the damage.

"White-haired with an eyepatch, moreover his magic eyes... those are certainly the things Hajime-kun's favorite characters have... even his weapon, that Cross Bit is modeled from funnel... ah, but the one Hajime-kun likes is 00, so is it GN Bit? Whatever it is, the current Hajime-kun is still quite the otaku."

"GAH!? K-Kaori..."

"Mu, muu... for Hajime's weapon to be derived from that."

"Yue, can you say it is your victory if you don't know the things the one you love likes?"

“... Kaori... that’s some courage... then, let me teach you myself. About the things that Hajime likes on...the bed.”

” !? ... W-, w-, w-, on bed, uu~, as I thought...”

“Fufufu... it is good that you now know the difference between us.”

During their travel, Yue and Kaori had already made so many sparks against each other that the other party members already came to ignore them. In the beginning, Shia watched them anxiously, but in the end, it didn’t become a serious problem, so she stopped getting herself involved with them.

In a way, it was Hajime who

received most of the damage. Hajime was the source of the two's quarrel, so the content of their fights made him want to writhe. Even now, he received mental damage because the things he worried about the most were being pointed at.

Now Yue boldly told them about the "night" activities which made Kaori close her ears, not wanting to hear it. Hajime himself didn't want Myuu to be exposed to that, so he tried to stop Yue.

However, faster than Hajime, Myuu unexpectedly came to stop the two's quarrel.

"... u~, Yue-oneechan and Kaori-oneechan always quarrelling! Myuu

hates it if big sisters don't get along!"

Saying so, Myuu moved from Kaori's laps towards Shia's lap in the back seat. Moreover, Yue and Kaori became flustered. It was because the four year-old girl said she would hate them.

"Geez, you two are unbecoming in front of Myuu-chan. Rather, that was bad for her education. I also understand how much you two think of Hajime-san, but please be more prudent."

"! ...What a failure. To be scolded by Shia..."

"I-I am sorry, Myuu-chan, Shia."

To be admonished by Shia made the

two droop their shoulders.

For Yue, Shia was akin to a friend and younger sister, and although Shia also held affection towards Hajime, Shia also thought similarly towards Yue which made Yue didn't think of her as a love rival. As for Tio, she was just a pervert. That's why, Kaori, who made a full-frontal declaration of war towards Yue, was the first love rival she ever had.

Yue was convinced that there was an absolute bond between her and Hajime. She held an unwavering confidence that she was Hajime's "special person." That's why she was confident that she would be able to easily defeat the challenger, Kaori, when the confession and declaration of war happened.

However, although her confidence didn't change, Kaori sometimes made the flowers bloom between her and Hajime when they were reminiscencing about Japan, which was unknown to Yue and the others. Towards Kaori, who knew the past Hajime that she didn't know of, Yue's sense of rivalry budded before long.

As a result, just like children boasting about their collections, their quarrel turned from a serious one into such a situation and today, Myuu and Shia finally got angry at them.

Normally, Hajime was the one who should be stopping Yue, but he was the one who received most of the damage from the two' quarrels. And

now, he could only look far into the distance, as if it didn't have anything to do with him, to heal his wounded heart.

"Nn? What is that? Master, there seems to be a commotion in the direction at three o'clock."

Yue and Kaori were desperately appealing that they were getting along to mend Myuu's mood and Shia was also calming Myuu with a wry smile. Hajime muttered, "I am not a chuuni" with hollow eyes. While those happened, unexpectedly, Tio who watched them in interest called out to Hajime. She seemed to have discovered something outside the window.

Hajime looked towards the place Tio mentioned, a big dune at his right. There, numerous worm-like demonic beasts, sandworms to be precise, had gathered. Their numerous heads could be seen at the top of the dune.

Those sandworms were 20 meters on average, large-scale demonic beasts while the largest ones were around 100 meters in length. They lived in this «Guryuu-en Great Desert» and would usually submerge themselves underground and attack prey in their vicinity by opening their big, fangs filled mouths from below. They specialized in surprise attacks due to being hard to detect and were feared by people who crossed the large desert as the gods of death.

Fortunately, the sandworms themselves weren't very perceptive, so as long as one wasn't so unfortunate as to come near them by accident, they would neither notice nor aim at anyone who was far away. As such, it could be said that there was someone who was not that fortunate at that dune, but...

"? Why are they just squirming around?"

That's right, Tio would have not made a doubtful face and asked Hajime if there were just sandworms appearing. With Hajime's perception skills, he would have noticed any of the sandworms' surprise attacks, and they'd be able to get out of the sandworm's range

with four-wheeler's speed. What was abnormal was that if the sandworms were attacking someone, rather than attacking, the sandworms were squirming around in their surroundings.

"It's as if, they art confused as to eat or not, right?"

"Well, from what I see, isn't that so?"

"This one hath no knowledge of this place. But those art all-eaters, they shouldn't be hesitating to eat anything..."

Although Tio was a masochist pervert, she had lived far longer than Yue and unlike the imprisoned Yue, her knowledge was pretty vast.

That was why she owned reliable information about demonic beasts. For her to be looking doubtful must mean that something extraordinary is happening.

However, they didn't have any reason to be involved with it. Hajime decided to get as far away as possible without confirming or getting involved in it.

And at that time,

"Kh!? Everyone, brace yourselves!"

Hajime shouted so and immediately accelerated the four-wheeler. Morrow, from behind the four-wheeler, starting with a small part of its body surfacing, a gigantic figure with the same color as the

desert jumped out. With its mouth open, it was a sandworm. Apparently, Hajime's party were also unfortunate ones.

Hajime further steered to the left and right, advancing through the sand at high speed. Under the four-wheeler that drew an "S" letter, a second and third sandworm jumped out.

"Kyaaaa!"

"Hiu!"

"Wawawa!"

In order of screams, there was Kaori, Myuu, and Shia. Met with a strong centrifugal force, Kaori turned behind, worrying about Myuu in the back seat. But her

balance crumbled and she fell into Hajime's lap with her hip on Yue's lap.

Blinking her eyes, Kaori's cheeks were flushed, and as she was, she clung tightly to Hajime's waist. Her position was actually pretty bad. It made Hajime's cheek cramp. Incidentally, the other half of Kaori's body was crushing on Yue.

"Oi, Shira-... Kaori! What are you doing in such a situation!"

"It's a dangerous! A dangerous situation! So, I'm just clinging to Hajime-kun!"

"...Damn you, Kaori. To pin me under, is it... a surprise attack?"

While receiving an ambush from

the sandworms, Kaori used this chance to hug Hajime. Yue was slapping Kaori's butt even now, but the blushing Kaori was still clinging to Hajime's waist, not moving at all.

While they were like that, the three appearing sandworms, with their upper bodies out of the ground, were glaring at the four-wheeler that evaded all of their ambushes. This time, those gigantic figures came forward to attack from overhead.

If it was a normal carriage, everything would've ended with that attack. However, it was an artifact created with a portion of Hajime's otaku soul. It wasn't even daunted at being made out as prey.

Besides...

“Ah, this is the first time I am using THIS!”

Saying so, Hajime turned around the four-wheeler with a drift, advancing backwards, he poured his magic and activated the installed function.

CLANK! KA-THUNK! KA-THUNK!

At the same time the mechanical sound effect rang out, a part of the four-wheeler’s bonnet slided open and an arm with a set of four rockets came out. The arm moved as if looking for its’ prey and when it turned towards the incoming sandworms, wooosh!, such an sfx rang out accompanied by the deadly

warheads scattering their sparks.

Shining in an orange color, the rockets entered right into the sandworms' opened mouths and after a moment, they created great explosions as they destroyed the sandworms from the inside. The sandworms' crimson blood and flesh poured down like a shower and some stuck on the windshield of the currently back running four-wheeler.

"Uhee... Shia, don't let Myuu see it."

"I did that already~. Anh! Myuu-chan, was it painful? But please hold on for a while."

Hajime asked Shia to do so at the time the rockets were fired into the

incoming sandworms because the stimulation might be too strong for Myuu. Like that, in synchronization with Hajime, Shia was already embracing Myuu closely to her chest so as she would not see it. However, maybe because she could not breath from her face being buried in Shia's breasts, Myuu tried to sip out and inadvertently touched a part of Shia's body. Inadvertently, Shia moaned. Hajime decided that he did not hear anything.

Currently, although Kaori was clinging onto Hajime's waist, Yue was finally able to fix her seatbelt. Indeed it was not a situation where he could be defeated by his own impulse, even though his ears were dyed in red with his face cramped.

“E-Excuse me, Hajime-kun. I am sorry. That, that I impulsively... there’s no perverted meaning to it. That is, for a bit, I just wanted to hug...”

“... then if things go well, are you going to satisfy Hajime like that?”

“Un, that is so... wait, no! Yue, don’t put such strange things into my mouth. I am not as lewd as Yue.”

“...You said I am lewd... certainly, I can’t refute that when I am alone with Hajime.”

“...Girls, please shut it already. Also, Yue, please don’t talk about night activities because it’s embarrassing.”

With the three sandworms crushed

by the rockets installed in the four-wheeler, Hajime sharpened his gaze because the sandworms on the dune before could be seen moving due to perceiving the explosive sound and impact.

However, on his side, Kaori and Yue were conversing just as usual which reduced his tension. Inadvertently, he admonished them due to him being embarrassed.

To begin with, in his mind, the “night” Yue was certainly a lewd one and, when he was alone with her, he thought of her as pretty erotic. Kaori who seemed to have seen through him was teary eyed. Yue, with a bewitching smile, was looking at Hajime while licking her lip. Kaori, who saw that, raised a

cute groan. Unconsciously, her fighting spirit blazed further.

From the back seat, Shia said, “I understand your feelings, Kaori-san. We are comrades here,” while patting Kaori’s shoulder with sympathetic eyes.

Hajime ignored them and the moved four-wheeler above another dune. He could see the group of sandworms on the lower side of the ground with their lower parts still underground. They didn’t hide anything as they slightly raised the sand. They might have guessed that they had been noticed by Hajime’s party, so they chose speed over another surprise attack.

Hajime put the rocket launcher

away and activated another piece of weaponry in its stead. The center of the bonnet slid apart and a rectangular machine appeared from inside. Following that, the rectangular box extended its barrel with kashun! sound effect, and it became a rifle was similar to Schlagen.

Next, bright red sparks gushed out from the four-wheeler's Schlagen. With its arm adjusting the angle, DUuuoo!!, came a roaring, firing sound as a line flashing line tore through the brown world.

The bullet, which was fired at a high-velocity, advanced as it raised the sand on the ground upon impact and grandly raised a dust storm. On the sand column that

was raised just like an eruption was, of course, a lot of sand colored meat and red blood.

The Schlagen installed on four-wheeler continued to fire bright red flashes, one after another. The sandworms that were hunting their prey exploded on the ground and became small bits of nourishment for the barren ground.

“Hajime-kun! Look at that!”

“...A white person?”

When four-wheeler’s Schlagen, which was trailing white smoke, was stored back, Kaori let out a surprised voice and pointed her finger. In the place Kaori pointed at, just as Yue muttered, was a

collapsed person who was wrapped in white clothing. It was probably the one the previous sandworms were looking at. However, from their distance, it was unknown as to why it wasn't eaten.

"Please, Hajime-kun. Let's go there... I am a "healer" after all."

Kaori looked at Hajime, petitioning. Even Hajime was interested as to why that person was not attacked by the demonic beasts of the desert in such a situation, so he accepted Kaori's request. It was possible that the person carried a method or item capable of keeping demonic beasts away. And in actuality, there was a mineral called the Faeadren crystal that carried such an effect in the sea of trees. The crystal only made

it difficult for demonic beasts to approach, but there's a possibility that even stronger items exist.

As such, the four-wheeler came near the collapsed person. The person wore clothing that was similar to galabeya (egyptian clothing), and it wore a hood that was large enough to hide its' face. Its' face couldn't be seen. Falling prone, the hood hid it.

Getting off the four-wheeler, Kaori ran with short steps towards the fallen person.

"!... This is..."

When the hood was taken off, a man's face could be seen, a young one that was still in the middle of

his 20s. However, what surprised Kaori was not that but the young man's state. With a pained expression, he was drenched in sweat, his breathing was rough, and his pulse was fast. He generated an intense heat from all over his body that could be felt even through his clothing. Moreover, blood vessels could be seen as if they were being pressed from the inside of his body, and he was bleeding from his eyes and nose. It was obviously an abnormal situation. It was neither a sun stroke nor cold.

Hajime became cautious towards the virus-carrier like young man, but he decided to keep quiet and watch as the healing specialist was examining him. Kaori activated "Infiltrate and Examine." Using

magic power to infiltrate the other's body, she could examine one's state and the result could be seen on her status plate.

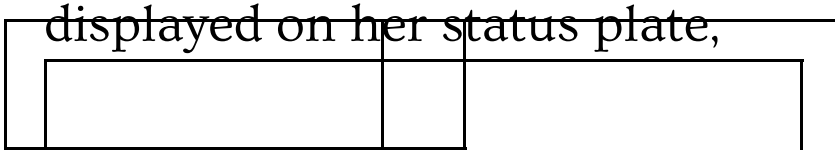
With one hand placed on the young man's chest, Kaori's other hand was holding her status plate where the result of the examination was displayed. The result was...

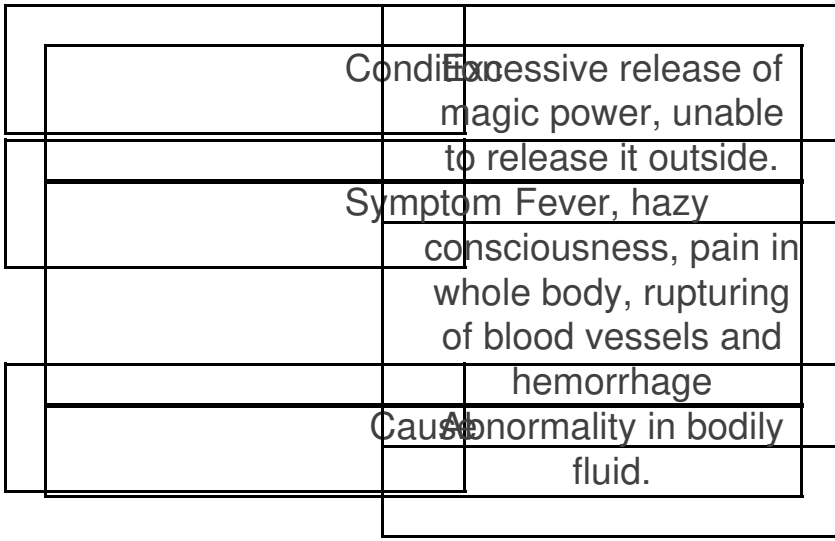
"...Rampaging magic power? Does it mean the magic power inside his body is out of control because of poison?"

"Kaori? Do you understood anything now?"

"Y-Yeah, but this is..."

Saying so, Kaori shown what was displayed on her status plate,




Condition
Excessive release of magic power, unable to release it outside.
Symptom
Fever, hazy consciousness, pain in whole body, rupturing of blood vessels and hemorrhage
Cause
Abnormality in bodily fluid.

“It is just my guess, but he must have drunk something which resulted in his magic power going out of control... moreover, because he can’t release it outside, his magic power was pressuring from inside his body and his body couldn’t endure it... if this keeps up, his internal organs and blood vessels will explode. It is also possible that he will be weakened to death due to a large amount of hemorrhaging... I am requesting a blessing unto this location, “Ten Thousand Heavens.”

Concluding so, Kaori chanted her healing magic. “Ten Thousand Heavens” was what she activated. It was onne of the middle-ranked healing magics with the effect of curing abnormal conditions. It was the magic used to undo Suzu’s petrification.

However...

“...There’s almost no change... why? For it to be incapable of curing it... does it means too much time has passed?”

Apparently, “Ten Thousand Heavens” could not cure the man, it could only delay the progression. Next, maybe because of the pressure from inside his body, the young man groaned in pain. His

bleeding didn't stop. At the moment, because she didn't have any clear treatment method, Kaori ground her teeth and decided to use her emergency measure.

"Here I declared the light of grace, here is my realm, my sanctuary, which crushes all evils just as I intended to, "Holy Ground.""

High-ranked light attributed healing magic, "Holy Ground." It was a magic that transfers peoples' magic power to the others within the area. Basically, by transferring one's magic power to one's companion, that person would temporarily escaped from magic power exhaustion. It was a magic that aimed to supplement another if s/he didn't have a sufficient

amount of magic power to shoot a strong magic.

Moreover, it wasn't limited to the user's magic power, so it could forcefully transfer someone else's magic power to another within the area. It held the same principle as magic drain. However, it needed a lot more time to extract the magic power from another person and it was impossible to extract a lot of it at once. This was the reason it is only a "High-ranked magic."

To begin with, it only became practical because Kaori was capable of activating magic which originally needed ten notes with only three notes of chanting. It showed how capable Kaori was.

The reason she used this magic on the suffering young man was of course to release the rampaging magic power that was building pressure inside his body towards the outside. It was displayed on the status plate that the young man was in state where he “cannot release magic power to outside of the body,” so she decided to try “if” it could be solved by forcefully draining it using high-ranked magic.

The pure-white light expanded from the center of the young man’s body, and firefly-like, fleeting lights sprang about. It was a mysterious sight. With her eyes shut, the appearance of Kaori, who placed her hand on the young man’s chest as she concentrated and was

wrapped by the fleeting light, was divine.

Kaori, who easily activated high-ranked magic, made the ones well versed in magic, Yue and Tio, inadvertently leak “Hou...,” voices of admiration. While being held by Shia, Myuu watched Kaori in an entranced expression and muttered, “Beautiful...”

Without noticing that her new comrades in the surroundings were raising voices of admiration, Kaori put the magic power extracted from the young man into the bracelet made of God Crystal that she received from Hajime. Apparently, the forced drain from the high-ranked magic was effective.

Incidentally, the reason it was not a ring was because Hajime didn't want to repeat the past misunderstanding.

Gradually, the young man's breathing became steady. The redness of his body also disappeared as it seemed the bleeding was also stopped. After deactivating "Holy Ground," Kaori activate beginner-ranked healing magic, "Blessing," which healed the young man's blood vessels.

"For the time being... I don't think it will have an immediate effect as I don't see any real solution for it. There's also the possibility of a slow death from over magic power extraction, so I only extracted it until the level where the pressure

inside his body is decreased. If this keeps up, I think the possibility of a slow death from either pressure from inside his body or fatigue is... high. I also have no memory of such a symptom from the things I studied... Do Yue and Tio know anything about it?"

With the young man out of the crisis, Kaori was somewhat relieved but anxious as she could not heal him completely. Thus she asked Yue and Tio whose knowledge was deep. The two's gazes wandered around as they searched about it inside their memory, but there was none. In the end, it became a situation where they could not even say that it was a disease of an unknown cause.

“Kaori, just to be safe, try to examine us too. After all, there’s also the possibility that it is an unknown disease that is spread by aerial infection too. Well, there’s no need to worry about it if it is just a rampaging of magic power.”

“Un, you are right.”

Nodding at Hajime’s words, Kaori examined everyone and didn’t find any abnormalities. Therefore, because it seemed not to infect anyone from respiration, Hajime’s party patted their chests in relief.

When they did that, the young man raised a groan and his eyelids trembled. Thus, he woke up. Slowly opening his eyes and then looking at his surrounding, the young man

saw the nearby Kaori was watching him in worry and he said, “Goddess? I see, so this that world...”

Following that, the young man began to heat up for different reason and tried to reach out towards Kaori only to have his stomach trampled by Hajime, who didn’t conceal his irritation from the already annoying heat and sand.

“Ufffph!?”

“H-Hajime-kun!?”

Leering at the groaning young man, whose body bent into <, and Kaori, who raised a surprised voice, Hajime began to question him.

Hajime knew that the garaveya-like

clothing and overcoat worn by the young man was a specialty of the «Dukedom of Ancadi» that was located in the biggest oasis of «Guryuu-en Great Desert». He studied it as way of escaping reality at the time he was called "incompetent." If the young man says that a kind of disease was spreading in Ancadi then they would change their next destination due to the current one being a danger zone. Thus he asked the young man.

Regaining his senses after being trampled by Hajime, the young man didn't even look at Hajime's party surrounding him and stared at the black object, blinking in confusion. After hearing the rough circumstances from Kaori,and

understanding that Hajime's party were his life benefactors, he bowed his head, said his thanks, and began his story.

Hearing the young man's story, is it those Gods playing tricks on us?, Hajime was looking at the sky doubtfully because trouble always followed them wherever they went.

Chapter 84 : Dukedom of Ancadi

* * *

Because of his peculiar condition before, the young man, though he regained consciousness, could not stand straight. Furthermore, because of the danger of dehydration due to the desert's temperature and his considerably sweating, the young man was invited into the vehicle and allowed to drink some water inside.

The young man was forced to acknowledge that the four-wheeler was some sort of carriage, and he feels giddiness from the

comfortability inside it. However, when he recalled that he could not finish his mission if he stopped mid-way, he pulled himself together as there was no time to enjoy such luxury. Then, he introduced himself to Hajime's party who saved him.

"First, let me say my appreciation for your help. Thank you very much. When I thought I was going to die in this state... Ancadi would be finished. My name is Viz Fuad Zengain. Son of the Dukedom of Ancadi's ruler, Randzi Fuad Zengain."

Surprisingly, the young man called Viz was an important person. Ancadi itself is the key point in transporting marine products so the freshness would not drop by much

from Elisen, where 80% of marine products were produced in that northern part of the continent. In other words, by being the main supplier of the food from the northern part of the continent, Ancadi held the monopoly. Ancadi's ruler himself was not only a distinguished noble but a great noble who was trusted by Herrlicht Kingdom.

Hearing Kaori's identity of being one of the "God's Apostle" and someone summoned from different world, as well as how Hajime's party was made up of Gold-ranked adventurers, Viz was so astonished that his eyes popped out. Thus, he thought, Is this a command from God!? Even a Goddess is send to us!, and he suddenly prayed to the

heavens. In this case, the Goddess, Kaori, was dumbfounded by him. Hajime urged him to tell them the situation while leaking a slight Pressure, making Viz clear his throat and begin to talk while drenched in cold sweat.

What Viz told them was,

Four days ago, people collapsing with a high fever of an unknown cause began appearing one after another in Ancadi. It was really a sudden, with 3,000 people out of 270,000 falling unconscious in the first day, and those with similar symptoms reached 20,000 people. The medical center filled instantly, and it continued to fill up the communal center. The medical personnels were treating the

patients while looking for the cause of the disease, but, just like Kaori, they could only delay it without curing any.

While it happened, the number of patients kept increasing one after another. Before long, infected medical personnels began to appear. The number overwhelmed the magic users capable of delaying the disease, and under such chaos, dead finally appeared among those who didn't receive the treatment. Despair shrouded the people due to the fact that people died only after the second day they were infected.

Within those, one pharmacist accidentally used "Liquid Judging" on the drinking water. Resultantly, it was known that the water

contained poison, which resulted in rampaging of magic power. At once, survey team was formed. They examined Ancadi's oasis while assuming the worst situation in their mind, and as they thought, the oasis had been polluted.

Naturally, the oasis is a lifeline for a country located in the middle of the desert, so the guarding and maintenance were strictly managed by the one in charge. Thinking about it normally, it was not an exaggeration that it was impossible to take out the guards of Ancadi and poisoned the oasis even with all prepared measures.

From where, how, who... The survey team could only tilted their heads, but more importantly, because the

stock of water from two days ago were not plenty, they didn't have any more water to use. Thus, it resulted with them having no other ways to save those infected from drinking the polluted water.

However, it wasn't like there wasn't any other method – there was a method to heal those infected. The method needed a mineral called "Serene Stone." This "Serene Stone" is a special mineral hat carried an effect to calm the magic power's activity and a small amount of this valuable mineral could be harvested in the northern rock zone near «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». If the "Serene Stone" was made into powder and drunk, it would be able to calm the rampaging magic power inside the bodies of the infected.

Even so, the northern rock zone was too far that it needed at least one month of travel using carriage. Moreover, Ancadi's adventurers, especially those capable of entering «Guryuu-en Great Volcano»'s dungeon, harvesting "Serene Stone," and returning, had already fallen to the disease. Half-assed adventurers could not even able to go through the desert storm wrapping «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». Besides, even if there were people with power to do so, they also did not have any stock of water safe to use, so it was necessary to ask for help from the Kingdom.

The requested help asked for water that could temporarily relieved 270,000 people in the Dukedom of Ancadi, in addition to powerful

people capable of going to the dungeon of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». However, it was not easy to arrange powerful people capable of doing that. Even though the request from the Dukedom could not be disregarded, the Kingdom would rather choose to investigate Ancadi's current condition first. Furthermore, the Kingdom would also deliberately make the procedures as a slow one.

That's why, Zengain, the one in power, thought it was necessary for Viz to be the representative and directly asking for reinforcement.

"Father, mother, and my little sister were infected, too, and although they managed to recover using the stock of Serene Stone in Ancadi,

they were in a truly weakened state that they are incapable of going to the nearby city much less to the Kingdom. That's why I am the one to ask for the help and left Ancadi yesterday along with bodyguards. At that time, I didn't have any symptom... but I might have been infected. The appearance of the disease likely differs depending on the individual. I was agitated by this situation... my family falling sick, the duchy fell into disorder, and how we were argued on who was to immediately ask for rescue. It is also necessary to procure Serene Stone. And even right now, the lives of Ancadi's people are perishing... but I am in such a miserable condition!"

Even though he could not put

strength into his body, Viz put strength into his fist and hit his thigh. He seemed to have a strong sense of responsibility towards the people as the next Lord of Ancadi. He might also be mortified by how his bodyguards were annihilated when the Sandworms attacked.

However, it was fortunately the Sandworms hesitated to eat him due to sensing the disease. Though he was exhausted due to the disease, it was also what caused the Sandworms not to attack him and resultantly, he met Hajime's party. Life is where one is unable to know what would happen next.

"... I want you, no, I request you as the formal representative of the Lord of Ancadi Dukedom. Please

lend me your strength."

Saying so, Viz bowed his head. Silence filled the vehicle for a while. The sound of sand carried by the wind and hitting the windows greatly resounded. Viz himself knew that as the Lord's representative, he should not easily bow his head to someone else, but he was so desperate not to let go of such good fortune.

All gazes moved to Hajime. Though they left the decision to Hajime, everyone's gazes, except Yue and Tio's, were obviously telling him they wanted to help. Especially Kaori; she could not disregard such a situation as a "Healer." Her gaze was petitioning him. However, Myuu was more direct.

“Papa~. Won’t Papa help him?”

She said while looking at him with a truly pure gaze. She seemed to believe Hajime could solve whatever the problem was, unconditionally. For Myuu, Hajime was her one and only hero. Towards Myuu, and Kaori’s expectant gaze, “It can’t be helped,” Hajime shrugged his shoulders with wry feeling.

“Fufu,” Shia and Tio chuckled at Hajime. Hajime immediately looked over his shoulder towards Yue, and Yue was... just the same as always. No matter what Hajime’s decision was, she will lend him all of her might. Even without words, Yue’s feelings were clearly transmitted to him. Hajime stroked Yue’s cheek,

and Viz his agreement to undertake the request.

To begin with, he had planned to go to «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», and he thought of entrusting Myuu to Ancadi at that time. After all, it wasn't right to bring along a four year old child into a Great Dungeon. As such, they didn't have any problem of procuring "Serene Stone" while conquering the dungeon, and there was no danger for Myuu, a child from demi-human race, since the source of the rampaging magic power disease was known. In the end, it was a problem Hajime could solve while completing his own agenda.

"With Hajime-dono's class being "Gold," I wanted you to gather

“Serene Stone” from the Great Volcano first, but it is necessary to go to Imperial Capital first to secure our water. Can this movement type artifact be used by someone else other than Hajime-dono?”

“Well, except Kaori and Myuu, everyone can use it, but... there’s no need to go all the way to the Imperial Capital. I will somehow secure the water, so I want to go to Ancadi first, what do you think?”

“Hajime-dono can somehow secure it? What does it mean?”

The words that Hajime was capable of securing the water for several hundred thousand people made Viz dubious, and it was natural to doubt

it. However, even without transporting it, Hajime had a method to obtain water. It was to collect the moisture in the atmosphere using water element magic.

Of course it might be impossible for an ordinary magic-user, but by his side was the rare magic genius, Yue. Moreover, Yue had many means of instantly recovering her magic power. Also, Viz or Randzi would still have enough time to go to the Kingdom to ask for help again if they regained their physical condition and took the remaining Serene Stone in Ancadi along.

After briefly explained those, Viz could not believe it at first. After all the chance was so small for him to

make it into the Kingdom in his current condition, but he agreed to return to Ancadi after being persuaded by Kaori, a “God’s Apostle.”

While being surprised once again from how four-wheeler moved in high-speed as if it was sliding in the desert, Viz wondered why a “God’s Apostle” like Kaori was alone accompanied by the adventurers, why a child of Sea-dweller tribe called Hajime, a human, Papa, why they got along with someone from Rabbitman tribe, why a black-haired blooming woman made a disgusting smile though she being abused, but his chest was heated by the hope that came into his view.

* * *

Within the fluttering brown sand, the Ancadi they arrived at, just like Neutral Commercial City of Fhuren, was surrounded by wall and a milk-white one in this case. The outer wall and buildings were milky white in color, which created a beautiful contrast with the brown-colored outside world.

However, what differed from Fhuren were the pillars of light coming from the enclosing, irregular-shaped wall, which climbed towards the heavens. The pillars of light joined together in the sky, forming a gigantic dome, covering the entirety of Ancadi. At times, it was as if the surface of water had something thrown into it; ripples were appearing, creating a mysterious and beautiful spectacle.

Apparently, this dome was preventing sand from entering the city. And although large sand storm sometimes appearing in time of full moon, the dome made none of the sand entered Ancadi and it was only looked like a cloudy weather from inside.

Hajime's party entered Ancadi from the shining, huge gate. Even a magic barrier was erected on the gate to not let sand entered. The gate guards, though surprised by seeing magic-driven four-wheeler, they didn't have energy to question it because of the gloomy atmosphere surrounding Ancadi; they seemed to have given up. However, when they noticed the next Lord sitting on the back seat of four-wheeler, they stood in

attention, seeming to regain their energy as soldiers.

Ancadi's entrance gate was located in higher elevation. It seemed to be built in consideration of letting visitors to enjoy Ancadi's beauty.

Hajime's party were certainly admiring its beauty. The oasis in the east was glittering while being reflected by the sunlight, and a lot of lush green vegetations growing, surrounding it. The water from the oasis was flowing within the town like rivers and there were small boats moored here and there even though it was in the middle of desert. Lush green plazas were set up around the town which made one understood how spacious the city is.

On the north was the farmland. To prove the story of Ancadi's abundance of fruit production, Hajime could see numerous amounts of fruits growing as far as his "Farsight" could see. To the west side was a big, palace-like building with pure white color unlike the other buildings which were milky white. The impressiveness and scale made one understood that this is the dwelling of the Lord. Boorish looking buildings were lined up around the palace in order which was likely to be the government ward.

While it was a desert nation, it was also just like a capital of water... that's how Dukedom of Ancadi is.

Normally, this place would be

actively doing business for fruits since it was the relay point from Elisen. Moreover, it was a popular place for sightseeing and should've been filled by vigor and clamor. But now, it was covered in a gloomy atmosphere. There were only few people on the street and no store was in business. All of the doors were firmly shut, as if they were quietly waiting for the storm to pass, crouching. The silence ruled the town.

"... I wanted to show our country filled with vigor to Miss Apostle and Hajime-dono. Unfortunately, we aren't in time for that. So, let me guide you around myself once everything is solved. For the time being, let's go to my father. He is in the palace."

The party nodded at Viz's words, and they advanced with the oasis as the background.

* * *

"Father!"

"Viz! You, wh—... No, wait, what's with you!?"

Entering the place using Viz's face as a pass, Hajime's party entered the Lord's, Randzi's, office. They heard the Lord was pretty weakened, but apparently he had used a lot of healing magic and medicine, and now was working in vigor.

Randzi was surprised that his son, who departed to the Imperial Capital to ask for help, had

returned. Just like the workers inside the palace, Randzi was pop-eyed seeing his son's state.

It wasn't strange. After all, Viz was floating mid-air at the moment.

More accurately, he was in a falling prone state while being carried by a Cross Bit in mid-air. Viz was severely weakened, and although Kaori's healing magic managed to help him keeping his consciousness, he could not walk by himself. When Kaori couldn't bear with it any longer and tried to help, "Ah, Apostle-sama, for me...," Viz blushed and began to watch Kaori with moistened eyes. Thus, Hajime forcefully made the Cross Bit carried him.

Incidentally, it made it seemed Hajime was jealous. Thinking so, Kaori's cheeks were reddened and she took a peek at Hajime, but it was simply because Hajime didn't want to create another Kouki or Hiyama.

Even though he was in such a miserable appearance, clinging to the Cross Bitt, Viz quickly finished explaining to his father. As the talk advanced, a butler-like person came bringing in a powdered form of Serene Stone which Viz drank, who was still receiving Kaori's healing magic. Thus, he was cured as if there was no obstacle to prevent him from being cured.

Even so, it was only a feeling; the toxin itself was still inside his

body's liquid. It was simply the effect of Serene Stone doing its work. The toxin was merged with his body's liquid, so there was possibility of it being excreted, and there was nothing more that could be done.

"Well then, we should get going. Kaori, you go with Shia to the medical center where the patients are. Bring along Magic-Crystallization Stones. The rest will be securing the water. Lord, is there a broad space around 200 meters on all sides at the lowest?"

"Hmm? Um, though there's one in the farming area..."

"Then, other than Kaori and Shia, we will go there. Shia, you must go

to Yue if the Magic-Crystallization stones are full."

Hajime issued instruction to all of the members. What Hajime's party needed to do was simple. Just like Viz's case, Kaori will use "Holy Ground" to extract magic power from the patients little by little and delayed the disease's progression using "Ten Thousand Heaven." The extracted magic power will be stocked inside Magic-Crystallization stones. Then, it will be carried to and used by Yue to create water once they were filled.

After he helped Yue create a reservoir, Hajime will go towards the Oasis. He was going to investigate the cause. He will solve it if he find the cause, but if not, he

will just go to «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». It was such a plan.

Everyone nodded vigorously towards Hajime's instruction.

* * *

Currently, the Lord, Randzi, the guards, and his attendants went to a corner of the farmland area in northern part of Ancadi, followed by Hajime, Yue, Tio, and Myuu. The plain was almost three times of the 200 meters on four sides. Normally, it was the place where a certain crop was grown, but it was now in its resting period.

Currently, the dubious Randzi was staring dagger into Hajime's party expressing that if not for the

emergency situation, they would receive capital punishment. Although he truly wanted to secure water, common sense told him Hajime's plan was an impossible one thus it couldn't be helped that Randzi was glaring at him.

However, his doubting gaze was instantly turned into an astonished after Yue used her magic.

""Threat Destroyer.""

A black, swirling orb immediately appeared above the farmland where her right hand was outstretched to. That orb changed its shape above the farmland, into a thin square which spread horizontally and the square was already around 200 meters in length. Thus, after a

moment of stagnation, it fell to the ground without making a sound and casually crushed the ground.

The ground sunk due to the terrific pressure, and the earth tremored. It was as if the ground itself was screaming. After a moment, the 200 meters on all side of the farm that had received the supergravity pressure formed a huge reservoir with five meters in depth.

Hajime sneaked a look at Randzi and his subordinates, and every single one of them had their jaws dropped far that their jaws might have dislocated. Their eyes widened and seemed to pop. The impact was too strong that they turned speechless, all of them were shouting, “Huwwhuuattt—!?”, in

their minds.

Having activated Age of Gods magic with half of its output, “Fuu,” Yue exhaled. Although her magic power was exhausted by suddenly consuming a large amount of magic, her expression did not change since she felt only a slight tiredness. Though it would be okay if she took the magic stored inside Magic-Crystallization stone just like the battle in Ul, she thought of keeping the magic power inside the Magic-Crystallization stone as much as possible because they were going to challenge «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» after this. Moreover, because they were not in a battle, Hajime used Yue’s other method of replenishing her magic power.

Yue's body was swaying as if she was about to fall, but she displayed she didn't need to be supported. It was something she wanted to do, so she didn't want to fall because of this. Eventually, with a thud, Yue's body leaned on Hajime's arm.

From behind her, Hajime embraced Yue a little, and lifted her. This time he was embracing her from the front. Yue was smiling in joy, and answered his embrace by wrapping her arms on Hajime's neck.

Following that, "...Thank you for the treat." Then, she bit Hajime's neck.

BITE!~ CHU~,

Blood flowed from Hajime's body. Yue, absent-mindedly with

moistened eyes, was licking Hajime's neck multiple times. Yue's amorousness despite her appearance was further increased when she sucked Hajime's blood. It made one think pheromones was discharged from all over her body, turning the atmosphere into one of a bewitchment.

Nh, ah, chu chu, fuu

The appearance of the beautiful little girl using her tongue to lick the scruff of Hajime's neck while making small, lewd, gasping sounds made everyone forgot to question Yue's race, when thinking normally, was actually the hateful, bloodsucker. The surrounding men were slouching. Only the Lord, as expected of a Lord, had recovered

from his astonishment and stared daggers at Hajime's party. A lot of things were swirling inside his head. He thought they were being a little too arrogant, he thought of things seriously and his eyes became bloodshot.

Incidentally, though Tio also wanted to exhibit her pervertedness, she was completely blindfolding Myuu from behind because it was too early for Myuu, while being aroused herself. "Myuu can't see~," Myuu complained only to be hugged from behind and could not resist since her head was wrapped by breasts far bigger than Shia's.

Converting Hajime's blood into magic power using "Blood

Conversion," Yue quietly separated from Hajime's neck after she licked it for once more. Then, she kissed Hajime's lips. Hajime and Yue were looking at each other with burning gazes and Ahem!, it ended with coughs. They came from Randzi, the Lord, and the slouching men. Thinking they overdid it, Hajime and Yue made wry smiles... then they turned around and began to kiss again.

"No, no, no, you should do it where we can't see... I also have various guesses about that thing, the bloodsucker, but for the time being, I want you to do the thing that should be done... Rather, shouldn't you be the one who understands it the most!?"

The Lord's rebuttal made Hajime and Yue shrugged their shoulders in reluctance, leering at Randzi and the others who were irritated by their gestures, they began their work.

Hajime went into the reservoir, and took out the four-wheeler from "Treasure Box." Using land-leveling function installed in four-wheeler, he used "Mineral Separation" and coated the surface of the reservoir with metal so water couldn't be absorbed. After Hajime returned when he finished the coating, Yue thrust out her arm and used water element magic against the instant-reservoir.

""Fissuring Wave.""

It was one of the high-ranked, Water element magic which created a huge wave to crush the enemies. For an ordinary magic-user, though it was called a huge wave, it would only be a tsunami around ten to twenty meters, squarely. However, the number changed once Yue used it. A tsunami with width of 150 meters and height of 100 meters was created, immediately flowing into the reservoir. In the middle of it, she sucked Hajime's blood so many times to replenish her magic power, and thus, as much as half of her magic power was saved. However, there was also a limit on how much blood Hajime had.

Any further, he would become anaemic due to loss of blood, but Shia came at this time. In her hands

were the Magic-Crystallization stones from Kaori. Although it was drained little by little, the magic power was drained from several thousands of patients. Thus, a large amount had been saved up. Not even two hours had passed since Kaori came to the medical center, but in such a short time, Kaori was able to treat a large number of patients. She certainly was also a cheat-like character.

Shia returned to help Kaori again and at the same time, Yue activated “Fissuring Wave” in rapid succession. Before long, the forty thousand square meters reservoir was filled with fresh, unpolluted water.

“...Such a thing...”

Dumbfounded, Randzi was staring at the surface of water before him, reflecting by the sunlight and glittering just like an oasis. He was speechless.

“It is enough for now. Next, I am going to examine the oasis... if I don’t come to understand anything, then it is okay for you to ask for water from the Kingdom at that time.”

“Ah, yeah. Well, I have a lot I want to ask... but thank you. You have my gratitude. With this, my people won’t die from dehydration. Also, let me guide you to the oasis.”

Although Randzi was still recovering from the shock, he knew what should be done, so his attitude

completely changed and he sincerely said his gratitude to Hajime's party.

Hajime and the others moved straight to the oasis.

Unchanging, the oasis was beautifully glittering, reflecting the sunlight, and it did not seem to contain any poison.

However...

"...Nn?"
"...Hajime?"

Frowning, Hajime stared at a spot inside the oasis. Noticing his change, Yue tilted her head and asked Hajime with a doubtful expression.

“Well, that, my Magic Eye was reacting to something just now... Lord, to what length has the survey team examined it?”

“... I am certain it was the substances inside the oasis and the river flowing from it. They also investigated the substance in various wells and the underground river. The water’s substance was just as you heard from my son, but no abnormality was found in the underground river. Moreover, the range of examination was only several tens of meters from the oasis. The bottom of the oasis itself hadn’t been examined.”

“Had an artifact sunk into the oasis?”

“? No, I don’t think so. Although the guards and the management of the oasis used an artifact, it was set up above the ground... It is a barrier-type artifact, so it shouldn’t be able to pollute the oasis. As for the proof, the oasis had never been polluted before.”

The artifact Randzi spoke about was called “Cutter of What Intended,” and it was actually the dome of light protecting Ancadi. It was a useful barrier that prevented sand from entering while allowing the necessity such as air and moisture to pass through, but the things capable of passing could also be decided by the setter. In addition, it was not just a simple barrier since it also had detecting function, and what was detected could also

be set. By setting it in default, it was possible to detect whether one's soul was affected by a magic of dark element.

In other words, if it was set to "those who have malicious intent towards the oasis," the person who set it, Randzi, would know if the "Cutter of What Intended" was reacting to something. However, the Lord himself didn't know whether there was a hidden requirement. Incidentally, up until now, a lot of people had been going in and out during the examination while the guards had been off-duty due to the oasis being polluted already.

"...Hee~. Then, I wonder what's with that."

Having the oasis of Dukedom of Ancadi polluted, the appearance of Randzi clenching his fists in bitterness made one think he was indeed Viz's father. Looking at Randzi with narrowed eyes, Hajime laughed while understanding Randzi had misunderstood his words. Hajime's Magic Eye was certainly seen "something" releasing magic power in the bottom of the center of the oasis.

The thing that shouldn't be there made Randzi and the others agitated. Coming near the oasis, Hajime took out a 500ml pet bottle-shaped metal object from "Treasure Box" and supplied it with magic power. Next, he casually threw it into the oasis.

Trotting, Hajime moved away from the oasis and stood next to Yue. Though everyone wore doubtful expressions, Hajime didn't say anything. Following that, Randzi finally came to ask Hajime. And at that moment,

BAAAANNNGGGG!!!

A huge explosive sound rang out accompanied by the oasis spouting a huge column of water. Randzi and his subordinates were once again slackjawed and pop-eyed.

"Tch, was it evaded? ...No, it must be because it has high defense, huh?"

Saying so, Hajime took out ten of the same thing and thrown them

into the oasis. Following that, after several seconds, huge explosions and huge columns of water appeared all over the oasis.

What Hajime threw were the so called torpedo. Because the next Seven Great Dungeon over the Elisen, «Meljeenae's Seabed Ruin», was located at the bottom of the sea (according to the information from Miledi), Hajime made prototypes of weapons that could be used in the sea, the torpedo. He threw them because he now had the time and a place to experiment them. The result was, although it had a good amount of power, its homing and speed was not that good. Improvements were necessary.

The torpedoes were equipped with

crystal created by Creation magic which was capable of “Specific Perception” and “Pursuit.” They would run after the enemy, and once the enemy was locked, it would explode upon contact. What it meant was, something was inside the water, and he used the experimental weapons to chase after it.

“Oy, oy, oy! Hajime-dono! What in the world are you doing!? Ahh! The pier is blown off! The fishes are dead! The oasis is dyed in red!”

“Tch, it still couldn’t be caught, huh. Well then, next will be 50...”

Randzi was screaming because of the scenery of the oasis was gradually turning worse, but Hajime

muttered without a care and moved out. Randzi, along with his subordinates clung to Hajime, desperately trying to stop him.

From Randzi's view who didn't know about the "something" seen by Hajime's Magic Eye, Hajime had suddenly threw out unknown objects which blasted the oasis one after another along with the pier and the fishes. It was a confusing situation since the barrier didn't see it as an evil, destructive action. Randzi couldn't conceal his confusion, however, he still desperately tried to protect the oasis.

Irritated by Randzi and the others clinging to him, Hajime tried to shake them off as he advanced.

However,

WOOOOSH!

Numerous tentacles came out of the water cutting the wind, and it attacked Hajime and the others. Immediately, Hajime intercepted it some using Donner-Schlag and the tentacles coming out of the water were blown off. Yue froze them while Tio used fire to evaporate the tentacles.

As Randzi and his subordinates looked at the oasis, wondering what happened, but they were once again astonished by the spectacle of something appearing from the oasis. They thought the surface of the water raised because of anger from Hajime's bombing. It kept

rising up and became a little mountain with the height of around ten meters.

“What is... that...”

Randzi muttered with a blank expression, but his words were resounded clearly.

Chapter 85 : The Thing Lurking in the Oasis

* * *

The thing appearing in the oasis was 10 meters in length, it has numerous tentacles wriggling around, and a magic stone shining in red was inside of it. A slime... it was the most suitable word to describe it.

However, its size was abnormal. Slime-type demonic beasts were normally one meter in length, at best. Moreover, there should be none with power to manipulate the

surrounding water. It should only capable of manipulating tentacles that were part of its own body.

“What the… what’s with that demonic beast? Is it… a Vachram?”

Randzi muttered in blank surprise. Vachram itself was a slime-type demonic beast of this world.

“Well, I don’t care whatever it is. In the end, isn’t this the thing polluting the oasis? So, it is most likely to have a peculiar magic that excreted the poison.”

“… What you’re thinking should be right. But, can Hajime-dono defeat it?”

While Hajime and Randzi were conversing, the Oasis-Vachram was

still attacking in anger by using its tentacles. Yue and Tio were dealing with those tentacles with ice magic and fire magic respectively. Hajime was also intercepting while talking using Donner-Schlag, and though he aimed at the core-like red magic stone, he could not easily hit it since the magic stone moved around the body, as if it had its own will.

Seeing Hajime's artifacts and magic from Yue and Tio, Randzi had given up being surprised and decided to just ignore them which resulted in him being capable of calmly ask Hajime that question.

"Nn~... yeah, there's no need to worry. I've caught it now."

Replying casually to Randzi's question, Hajime quietly put Schlag back into its holster and used both hands to ready Donner while narrowing his eyes, following the track of the moving magic stone. His right arm thrusted straight forward and left arm's elbow slightly bent. His feet, one positioned forward and one backward. It was the shooting posture called Weaver Stance, the pose to accurately fire Donner.

Hajime's eyes sharply narrowed just like those of a hawk's, completely capturing the movement of that magic stone. Then...

KABOOM!!

With a dry explosive sound, a line

of flash cut through the air as though they were pulled by a magnetic force. The moving magic stone, while ignoring the law of inertia, was shot through by the flash, and it could be said the magic stone was being voluntarily being hit.

The impact and heat from the railgun instantly annihilated the magic stone, and at the same time, Oasis-Vachram lost its power and the water it manipulated returned into normal water. WoOoOoOSH~! A large amount of water poured down. Randzi and his subordinates were watching the generated rough waves.

“... Is it over?”

“Ah, there’s no more magic power reaction from the oasis now. I don’t know whether annihilating the cause is equal to purifying it though.”

With Hajime’s words indicating he easily repulsed the cause of Ancadi’s desperate situation only made Randzi and his subordinates puzzled. Even so, because the cause was certainly annihilated before their own eyes, one of Randzi’s subordinate came to examine the water’s substance in a panic.

“... How is it?”
“... No, it is still polluted.”

Randzi asked with an expectant tone, but his subordinate was shaking his head in

disappointment. They knew the people were infected by the water drawn from the oasis, but they could not conceal their disappointment after finding out that it was still polluted even though Oasis-Vachram was no longer there.

“Well, there’s no need for thee to be disappointed. With the cause gone, the pollution won’t advance. And the water from the oasis comes from the fresh water in the underground water pulse, so the oasis will be able to return to its normal state if the polluted water is exhausted.”

Tio told Randzi and his subordinates to comfort them, thus Randzi and his subordinates began

to pull themselves together, displaying their wills. Their appearances, with Randzi, ruler of Ancadi, in the center showed how much they loved this country. It was a country that existed in a severe environment, so the patriotism was high.

"... But, I wonder just why that Vachram-like demonic beast is doing in the desert... Was it a new kind of demonic beast that came from underground water pulse?"

Having pulled himself together, Randzi tilted his head while looking at oasis. And Hajime was the one who answered him.

"It is just my guess, but... it was probably the work of Demon race,

right?”

“!? Demon race? Hajime-dono, you must know something to be able to say that, right?”

Randzi was surprised by Hajime’s words, but he instantly regained his composure and urged Hajime to explain. Randzi was looking at Hajime, the one who secured the water and annihilated the cause of pollution, with respect and trust. There’s no more trace suspicion that he had in the beginning.

Hajime guessed the Oasis-Vachram was a new demonic beast created by Age of Gods magic Demon race had. There’s the peculiarity of Oasis-Vachram, coupled with the fact the Demon race was also

aiming at Aiko in Ul and the Heroes in Orcus.

It was probably one of Demon race's scheme, using demonic beast. The Demon race was investigating and erasing dangerous, unknown element and the key point in northern of the continent before the war. The proofs were how they aimed at Aiko, an existence that could affect food supply, and the Heroes from another world the Church of the Saints summoned to fight against Demon race.

As for Ancadi, it was the key point of food supply since it was the relay point of marine products from Elisen and it also produced large amount of fruits and other food ingredients. Moreover, if Ancadi

was attacked, it was hard to call for help because it is located in the middle of the Great Desert. So, it wouldn't be odd for Demon race to aim for Ancadi.

Being told so, Randzi raised a low groan with a bitter expression.

"I've heard about the demonic beast. We also did our own investigation about it but... I've never expected they could create such a thing... how naive of me."

"Well, it isn't something you can help, right? After all, even the Imperial Capital didn't get information about new kinds of demonic beasts. Furthermore, the case where the Hero's party was attacked was only recently. And

that must have created commotions everywhere right now."

"Maybe it is about time for them to move make a move, huh... Hajime-dono... although you introduced yourself as an adventurer... those artifacts and power, as expected, you are the same as Kaori-dono..."

Without saying anything, Hajime shrugged his shoulders, thus Randzi stopped asking, thinking Hajime must have his own circumstance. No matter what the circumstance was, it didn't change the fact that Hajime's party saved Ancadi. There's no need to make any useless inquiry to their benefactors.

"... Hajime-dono, Yue-dono, Tio-dono. Let this Lord of Ancadi,

Randzi Fuad Zengain, show his gratitude on behalf of this country. You have saved this country."

Saying so, Randzi and his subordinates bowed their heads. It wasn't an easy thing for the Lord himself to bow his head, but regardless whether Hajime is one of the "God's Apostles," Randzi would still bow his head. And although only a short time had passed, Hajime understood Randzi held an extraordinary patriotism. This was also the reason why his subordinates didn't stop Randzi from bowing his head to someone who introduced himself as a mere adventurer, and they also bowed their heads. Such personality was also passed onto his son, Viz. Their gesture, speech, and behavior were

alike.

Towards them, Hajime was smiling broadly while saying,

“Ah, you have expressed your gratitudes. Also, please don’t forget about this huge favor.”

He expected them to return this favor. Well, it was not something new. Hajime said, “No, please don’t worry about that. This is something natural to do as a person,” clearly and humbly, thus Randzi was inadvertently dumbfounded thinking Hajime had casually said he wanted something. Randzi himself actually didn’t mind giving him anything as his thank towards the country’s saviors, but he didn’t expect it to be said straight to his

face.

Hajime had thought there's no need for gratitude since it was necessary for him to make Ancadi secure because he needed to entrust them with Myuu, and there's Kaori's request, too.

However, because they made their way to express their gratitude, it wouldn't be bad to have more people as allies in a time of emergency, so he clearly told them it was a favor. Hajime thought Randzi would sincerely correspond to it, but he was also a politician, so Hajime needed to make sure of it.

"Ah, ahh. Of course. It will be remembered forever... But, there are still many people suffering in

Ancadi, can I ask your help in their behalf?”

It was something Randzi was used to, as a politician and as a noble, but Randzi was a little perplexed due to the too straight forward words said by Hajime. Before long, as if he had come to an agreement, Randzi nodded with a wry smile. Afterwards, he requested Hajime to procure “Serene Stone” for the sake of saving those infected.

“My original objective was «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». Thus, there’s no problem in getting it at all. However, just how much should I gather?”

With Hajime easily accepting his request, Randzi patted his chest in

relief, next he told Hajime the current number of patients and the amount needed to be gathered. Although it was a considerable amount, it was not a problem because Hajime possessed "Treasure Box." Normal adventurers might not be able to save all of the infected, so Randzi was thanking God to have met Hajime's party.

* * *

Accompanied by Shia inside the medical center, Kaori displayed storm-like activities. She simultaneously extracted magic power from the more urgent patients and filled the Magic-crystallization stones. She also delayed the progress of disease for

the patients gathered within radius of ten meters from her and used healing magic at the same time to recover the patients from their weakened state.

Shia was using her herculean strength to move the immobilized patients at once. She wasn't moving using the wagon, but she lifted the wagon filled with the patients and jumped above the buildings, going back and forth the medical facilities. It was because it was more efficient to gather the more urgent patients around Kaori than her going around each of the facilities.

This method created an unbelievable spectacle starring the should be incompetent rabbit-eared

girl, made a lot of patients begin to think their disease had gotten worsen, and thus created such illusion. Despair poured into the medical facilities, creating unnecessary chaos.

The medical staff themselves had used high-ranked magic in succession, and they became astonished when they saw Kaori used several healing magic simultaneously as if it was a natural thing. Once their astonishment passed, they now held deep respect towards Kaori, and treated the patients according to Kaori's instructions.

Hajime and the others arrived at the group gathered around Kaori. Afterwards, Randzi spoke out loud

about the water being secured and how the cause had been annihilated which resulted with everyone shouting out of joy at the same time. Smiles began to return to the people who were despairing from the amount of death and how they could not secure safe water in the middle of the desert.

The information was immediately conveyed to the other facilities. The infected people regained up their energies because they only needed to endure a little while and they would be saved.

“Kaori, we are going to challenge «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». So, how long can you hold on?”

“Hajime-kun...”

Inside the medical facilities filled with shouts of joy, Hajime walked up to Kaori, who didn't stop treating the patients, and asked.

Kaori was so glad once she seen Hajime's figure, but she immediately made a serious expression, watching an empty space. Next, she finished her calculation, turned to look at Hajime and answered with, "Two days." She might have judged that was the very limit regarding both her magic power and the patients' endurance.

"Hajime-kun. I, I will stay here and treat the patients. Please gather the Serene Stone. It seems to be a valuable mineral... but no one except Hajime can do it because a

large amount is needed. I am sorry... even though I know Hajime-kun doesn't concern himself with this world..."

"If it's just that much, then I can just gather them while entering deeper into the volcano. It doesn't matter if I need to search on the surface... In short, I only need to conquer the dungeon faster. Also, there's no need for you to apologize. After all, it is something I decided myself... Besides, I couldn't just leave Myuu in a place where people collapsed and died, right?"

"Fufu... I see. Then, good luck, and leave Myuu-chan to me."

Kaori had heard about the Mad Gods and the purpose of Hajime's

travel on their way to Ancadi. She also heard Hajime would return to their original world even if it means to abandon this world. He also told her to return to Kouki and the others if she couldn't agree to his way. Having heard all of those, Kaori's will didn't waver; she wanted to continue following Hajime.

Even in this current case, if Hajime decided to abandon Ancadi, and although she would try to persuade him, she would just give up if there's no effect.

However, it was the truth that she wanted to become the strength for the people of Ancadi, if she could. She was inadvertently looking at Hajime with petitioning gaze at that

time when Hajime was thinking about his decision. She wasn't conceited that her desire would be the same as Hajime's decision, but Kaori's gaze must have influenced Hajime's decision since he shrugged his shoulders a little with a wry smile when he received her gaze.

That's why, the way it seemed that Hajime was going along with her selfish desire made Kaori hold a complex feeling.

However, Hajime only indifferently shook his hand towards the apologizing Kaori. Having seen through Kaori's feeling, he told her not to mind since it was something he decided on. Kaori smiled at Hajime, who was worried about her

although he said so in a blunt manner, and who casually showed a father-like attitude. She looked at him with a gaze filled with trust and affection.

“I will also do my best... so please come back safely. I will be waiting...”

“...O-okay.”

Kaori, who narrowed her eyes dearly and exuding an aura of a wife who sends off her husband to the battlefield, made Hajime stammer inadvertently.

Since before, Kaori had been a straightforward person. Even when they were in Japan, Kaori mercilessly cut down Kouki’s

misunderstanding, dropping bomb onto Hajime which resulted in the classroom to suffer the storm of jealousy... those had become their daily life. And she was being even more frank since the day she confessed to him.

Hajime somehow managed to avert his gaze, but the place he averted to was... where Yue was. He saw it; Yue was watching Hajime in silence with dead, inorganic eyes. It was really terrible. He instinctively changed his gaze other way, and Kaori was there smiling with affection...

But seeing Kaori's atmosphere, our idol, Myuu dropped a bomb.

"Kaori-oneechan, Kaori-oneechan

looks just like Yue-oneechan from before. Is Kaori-oneechan going to kiss Papa~?"

"Oya? So thou saw it, Myu?"

"Uh~? Myuu saw it from the gap between the fingers. Yue-oneechan looked so lovely~. Myuu also wants to kiss Papa~."

"U~m. Even this one hath not done that, thou know? So, Myuu need to wait until Myuu is bigger."

"Uu~."

Myuu's innocent words made Hajime say, "This good for nothing!" an unjust anger towards Tio. As expected, with "Those eyes! Those eyess! Tres Bien!" Tio began to be aroused, but it was something

trivial this time.

As for the reason, a katana-shouldering Hanya appeared right beside Hajime. Of course, it was Kaori.

“...What does that mean, ah? Wasn’t Hajime-kun going there to work on something? So, why did you kiss Yue? Tell me, how did it come to that? Was there any need to do that? While I was desperately treating the patients, the two of you were enjoying yourselves, ah? Did you even forget about me? Rather, did we separate just so you could be alone?”

Eyes without light, Kaori was looking at Hajime with a Hanya behind her. Cold sweats ran along

Hajime's cheeks. Hajime wanted to say it was because of the bloodsucking act; he and Yue wouldn't be separated unless they kiss. But faster than him, Yue advanced.

Hajime had expected her to solve the misunderstanding, but he was a fool to expect that from Yue in this kind of situation.

Yue and Kaori looked at each other, and Yue puffed her chest in a dignified manner. Smiling after saying fu,

"... It was delicious." She informed Kaori.

"Aha, ahahahahaha."

"Fufu, fufufufufufu."

Eerie laughter coming from the two beautiful girls was echoing inside the medical center. Up until now, the staff of medical center and patients thought of Kaori as a saint, but now they were taken aback and turned their faces away so their eyes would not meet hers.

It was something they couldn't help. No one would think a person with katana-swinging Hanya behind then was a saint. Moreover, the one confronting her had a dragon clad in black clouds and thunders. They couldn't help but wanting to look away.

Towards Kaori and Yue, who were staring at each other while laughing, Hajime sighed and quickly decided to approach them

to deliver forehead flicks. Shwip! An unbelievable sound rang out from the impact of the flicks. Yue and Kaori spontaneously groaned and squatted. With teary eyes, they looked up, expressing, “What are you doing,” which made Hajime raised an amazed expression.

“Kaori. It’s not like I and Yue had wanted to do such an act. You understand it, right? Besides, Yue is my lover. We don’t need your permission to do such a thing.”

“Uh... that is so... but I don’t think it is the real reason...”

Angered by that, Kaori objected to Hajime. Hajime sighed again and said, “Yue, too, there’s no need to always bicker like that.” However,

hmph!, Yue turned her face and refused to listen to him, “This is a woman’s fight... there’s no need for Hajime to interfere.”

Randzi and the others could only stand in place by the suddenly generated carnage. Shia reflected, “I noticed that recently my presence had been thinned.” Tio was still panting hard, while Myuu turned into angry mode because Yue and Kaori were quarrelling again.

Hajime gave up on controlling the situation and decided to go to «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» as fast as possible. Kaori was not the only one being busy in the medical center, since although Hajime had told Randzi beforehand, he once again told Randzi to take care of

Myuu. Smiling wryly at the relationship between Hajime and his party, Randzi readily agreed to take care of Myuu.

Myuu had been persuaded beforehand, but as soon as she guessed Hajime was going to leave, Myuu looked down with a lonely expression. Hajime kneeled to match Myuu's eye-level and patted her head.

"Myuu, I am going. Be a good girl and wait for me, okay?"

"Uh, Myuu will be a good girl. So come back quickly, Papa."

"Ah, I will return as fast as possible."

Grasping the end of her clothes

tightly with both hands, Myuu was enduring her tears. And the appearance of Hajime gently patting Myuu, even if they weren't related by blood, made everyone see them as nothing but a father and his child. The cold, post-carnage atmosphere has turned warm. Hajime pushed Myuu's back towards Kaori's side. Yue, Shia, and Tio moved out in order.

Hajime was about to turn on his heel, when Kaori called out to him.

"Ah, Hajime-kun... that's, have a safe journey."

"Ou, please take care of Myuu."

"Un... also, that is... can I ask for a, kiss? Like... a kiss to pray for a safe

trip.”

“... Of course you can’t. Rather, what’s with that?”

“On cheek is okay, too, you know? Still no?”

Although she was fidgeting with flushed cheeks, Kaori’s tone was unexpectedly a strong one. Apparently her rivalry with Yue made her think she must not back out at such a time. Hajime recalled that he noticed Kaori was rather proactive at the time they were still in Japan, but the Kaori after confessing to him was even more proactive.

Hajime ignored the rabbit-ear who said, “Ah, then me, too!,” from

behind him and decided to flatly refuse Kaori, but he was attacked by an unexpected enemy.

“Myuu, too~. Myuu wants to kiss Papa, too!”

Kaori took an advantage of Myuu, who innocently reached out to Hajime. Hajime wanted to say a lot of things and evade her (Myuu isn’t that strong after all), but finally,

“Papa, Papa hates Myuu?”

Saying so with teary eyes, Myuu endured herself from crying.

In the end, Kaori, Myuu, and somehow Shia were kissed on their cheek. And this time, in a place where a lot of patients were lying down, they were watched with

warm gazes although they didn't know why. Afterwards, Hajime, as if running away, went towards «Guryuu-en Great Volcano».

By the way, although Tio also wanted a kiss, Hajime rashly insult her because she was being too cocky which resulted in her being even more excited. Let just say it turned into something disgusting.

Chapter 86 : Guryuu-en Great Volcano

* * *

«Guryuu-en Great Volcano»

It is situated 800 kilometers towards the north of the Dukedom of Ancadi. From what could be seen, it was a huge mountain five kilometers in diameter and 3,000 meters in altitude. It didn't have cone-like appearance similar to those of normal active volcanos. It has dome-like, flat top made of lava, and it would be more appropriate to call it a gigantic hill than a

mountain. However, the altitude and scale were just abnormal.

The «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was commonly known as one of the Seven Great Dungeons. However, unlike «Orcus Great Dungeon», it wasn't much visited by adventurers. It was because of the danger inside and how troublesome it was. In addition, unlike the «Orcus Great Dungeon», demonic beasts from whom the magic stones were gathered from were scarce... those were the basic reasons, but the foremost was actually because only few people were capable of reaching the entrance.

The reason was,

"... It looks just like Laputa."

“... Laputa?”

Hajime unconsciously muttered while recalling the scene of that masterpiece anime, which made Yue and the other girls look at him with questioning glances. Hajime only shrugged his shoulders and watched the gigantic swirling sandstorm from inside the four-wheeler.

That’s right, just like how the floating castle was wrapped by cumulonimbus cloud, the «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was wrapped by gigantic, swirling sandstorm. The storm’s scale was so huge that it completely hid the «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», and the tornados of the sandstorm were just like a flowing wall.

Moreover, a large amount of demonic beasts such as Sandworms were lurking inside the sandstorm, and they would mercilessly make surprise attacks within the place that had limited range of view. Thus, Hajime could only nod at the tale where people with average ability wouldn't be able to pass through the sandstorm, and into «Guryuu-en Great Volcano».

"I am glad we aren't walking here."

"Indeed, even I doth not wanteth to enter it with mine own body."

Looking at the giant sandstorm from the window just like Hajime, Shia and Tio were grateful to the four-wheeler. Smiling wryly, Hajime said, "Then, let's go." and the four-

wheeler dashed out. For this case, they didn't come to conquer it leisurely. There wasn't that much Serene Stone on the surface, so it was necessary to go into the untouched depth of the dungeon to obtain the amount needed. And if they go into the deepest part, there should be a shortcut similar to what they have experienced until now. As such, they would be able to immediately return to Ancadi.

Hajime, himself, wasn't interested in the safety of Ancadi's people, but he didn't mind helping them. By doing so, he would at least not to feel guilty towards his companion, Kaori, nor would he let Myuu see a spectacle that would bring great shock to her.

While thinking this, Hajime regained his spirit and charged into the gigantic sandstorm.

Inside the sandstorm was a world painted in brown. Just like in the fog of«Halteena Sea of Trees», it was hard to see ahead. It was also capable of influencing one's physical condition, so it might be more troublesome than that fog. Thus, even using magic, breaking through this place filled with hidden demonic beasts was indeed virtually impossible.

Light coming from the headlight made out of Green Light stone cut through the dim place where the sunlight could not reach. Their speed was 30 kmph. If the information they got before was

accurate, they would break through the sandstorm within five minutes.

And at that time, Shia's rabbit ears stood straight and Hajime also reacted, one beat after her. "Brace yourself!," Hajime raised his voice, and grandly turned the steering wheel.

Three sandworms with their big mouths opened and jumped out from below. Evading the ambush, the four-wheeler created S-letter on the ground, and Hajime kept running away without a care. With four-wheeler's speed, it would be better to quickly get out of the sandstorm than fighting each time something appeared.

Two more sandworms came to

attack from both sides of four-wheeler while it was dashing out and ignored the previous three sandworms. Their timing was so good that the four-wheeler's body would receive body blows. However, it would hit without damaging the four-wheeler at all, and the four-wheeler would only be turned sideways. That's why, once Hajime grasped the surprise attacks using "Sign Perception," he immediately tried to drift to evade. However, Yue and Tio stopped him.

"...Nn, leave it to me."

" Just leaveth it to this one, Master."

Hearing the two, Hajime unhesitatingly kept the steering wheel straight as it was. Then, the

gigantic worms dashed out of the brown colored world.

However, the attacks coming from the sandworms from left and right side couldn't even touch four-wheeler.

“””Wind Blade.”””

Seeing the sandworm on the left, Yue muttered and a blade of wind was instantly produced outside the four-wheeler and fired, drawing a trajectory using the sand on the air. Thus the sandworm that jumped out before them was horizontally slashed, and blood scattered from the divided sandworm.

That spectacle was similar to what happened on the right side, which

Tio had taken care of.

“Hmm, as expected of thee, thee fired a good wind.”

“... There’s no way I won’t use the wind from the sandstorm. Tio, too, as expected of you.”

Similarly, they instantly chose to use wind element magic, “Wind Blade,” and though it was a beginner-ranked magic, the “Wind Blades” previously fired were as strong as mid-ranked magic. The reason was because they used the raging wind outside. Simply, the strength of magic wasn’t only affected by magic power, thus the best magic used was selected according to the condition and environment of the location.

However, even though saying it was simple, it was difficult to actually do it. For Yue and Tio to be capable of doing it, it was indeed as expected of their competency.

Behind them, the three sandworms from before were still following. They had considerable speed as they advanced under the ground. Irritated by them, Hajime activated four-wheeler's gimmick. Briiing! Such a sound came from back part of four-wheeler and one of its rear part opened. Several black, round objects rolled down from there.

The moment some met up with the sandworms pursuing the four-wheeler, they created huge explosions. The impact blew away the ground, and the sandworms

advancing underground came out of the ground while scattering flesh and blood. Towards the sandworms, more black object, grenades, rolled and caused more explosions that blew away half of each of the sandworms. Their upper-bodies were blown off, fluttered mid-air, and disappeared inside the sandstorm.

“Uhya~, amazing. Hajime-san, just how many functions are installed in this four-wheeler?”

Shia asked Hajime while looking at sandworms that were flashily blown away from the back window.
Hajime was wearing a mischievous smile.

“It is capable of transforming into

human-shaped weapon, a gigantic golem.”

“””…”””

Although they wanted to say it was impossible, they knew Hajime could do it, thus not only Shia, Tio and Yue were also began to silently look around inside the vehicle. Smiling wryly, Hajime said, “It was a joke. As expected, I can’t make such function… I want to though.” However, Yue and the girls were convinced that Hajime would someday capable of creating that.

Afterwards, the composed Hajime’s party were also attacked by brown-colored, gigantic spider, and ant-like demonic beasts. However, all of them were crushed by four-

wheeler's armament and magic from Yue and Tio without accomplishing anything, not even halting the party's advance.

Ignoring Shia who said, "I am useless here," from the back seat, Hajime's party easily broke through the gigantic sandstorm that had obstructed a lot of adventurers.

Buuahh! Hajime's party came out of the sandstorm and arrived at a rocky mountain several times bigger than Ayers Rock. It was a silent place surrounded by the wall-like sandstorm where the blue sky could be seen up above – the eye of the storm.

The entrance into «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was at the top, so

they continued to travel up on the slope using four-wheeler. The exposed rocky surface was reddish red in color, and steams gushed from here and there. Though it was an active volcano, the point where it never erupted was a Great Dungeon-like wonder.

Before long, the angle became more difficult for four-wheeler to advance, so Hajime's party got out of the four wheeler and went towards the top of the mountain on foot.

"Uwau... i-it's hot."

"Nn~..."

"Indeed. ... the heat is in a different scale compared to the heat of

desert's dry weather... Even without the time limit, it would be better to quickly conquer the dungeon, huh."

"Hmm, though this one feels comfortable here... this one can't wait... to feel so hot that this body would writhes in agony."

"... I will drop you into the magma later."

Attacked by the heat as soon as they got out of the four-wheeler, other than Tio, all of them made dissatisfied expressions. Due to them being in air-conditioned place before, they felt even hotter. As adventurers in another world and travelers, for them to have withdrawal symptom similar to shut-in was... just reaping what they

sowed.

They didn't have much time, so while complaining about the heat, they quickly went towards the mountain top, climbed the rocky place quickly as if they didn't feel any weight. As a result, Hajime's party reached the top of the mountain in less than one hour.

They arrived at the top, a complex place buried by rocks of various sizes. There were rocks with pointed surface and also those with slippery, smooth surface. It was just like an exhibition of strange objects. Also, they could feel the top of the sandstorm nearby.

There was an exceptionally huge rock, and a group of strange-shaped

rocks. It was an arch-shaped rock with the length of ten meters.

Hajime's party went there and found huge staircase that continued on into «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» under the arch-shaped rock. Hajime stood before the staircase and looked over his shoulder towards Yue, Shia, and Tio's faces in order. With a confident expression, he said a word to challenge the Great Dungeon.

"Let's do it!"

"Nn!"

"Yes!"

"Umh!"

* * *

The inside of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was even more unexpected than «Orcus Great Dungeon» and «Raisen Great Dungeon».

Rather than the difficulty, it was the interior's structure that was unexpected.

First, magma was flowing mid-air. Not flowing like the waterway in dem-ihuman country, Faea Belgaen, but the magma was in the mid-air and flowing like rivers. The streaming, scorching red magma in mid-air was just like huge, jumping dragons.

Thus, the magma flowing around the passage and broad space made not only the dungeon challenger be

cautious about the magma on the ground, but also above them.

Moreover,

“Ukya!”
“Woops, are you okay?”

“Ha~, Hajime-san, thank you. It was impossible for me to perceive that... the magma would suddenly spout from the ground.”

Exactly what Shia said, the magmas abruptly spouted from all around the walls. It was really abrupt that it was difficult to perceive any prior sign of it. It was similar to that of a booby trap. Fortunately, Hajime has “Heat Perception.” Without it, their conquering speed would’ve fallen due to the need to be cautious.

Following that, the thing that made it truly difficult was the boiling heat – extreme heat. It was naturally hot due to magma streaming all around the passage and broad space which made the party feel like being inside a sauna, or to be more accurate, above a heated frying pan. The heat was the most troublesome thing about «Guryuu-en Great Volcano».

While sweating, Hajime's party continued to advance while evading the drops of and the spouting magma. And in a certain broad space, they found the place has artificial cut all over the place. The place was worn down by cuts that seemed to come from something like a pickaxe, but there was a small, faint pink-colored crystal peeping from one part of the wall.

“Oh? That thing. Serene Stone... right?”

“Hmm, twas indeed that, Master.”

Hajime’s questioning-like words were confirmed by Tio whose knowledge was broad. Apparently, this seemed to be the place the adventurers, who passed through the sandstorm and entered «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», mined the stone.

“... So small.”

“The ones at others’ places were also in a size of small stones...”

Just as Yue said, the remaining Serene Stone was only almost as big as little finger. Though those could be taken out and carried, but the

size was indeed too small. As expected, it was too inefficient to gather the ones on the surface, so it was necessary for them to go into the depth to be able to obtain a lot of it in a dash.

For now, Hajime used “Mineral Enquiry” to search around for Serene Stone. After he stored those that could be gathered easily, he urged Yue and the girls to move ahead, quickly.

While being disgusted by the heat, they descended into the seventh floor. It was the highest floor recorded to be reached by the adventurers. None of those who moved farther than this had come back alive. So, bracing themselves, Hajime’s party descended into the

eighth floor.

At that moment,

GRuuOoOOOO!!!

When they felt fanned by a strong hot wind, a huge blazing flame came to attack Hajime's party from right ahead of them. It advanced as it drew a spiral on the orange-colored wall.

""Absolute Calamity.""

Yue's magic activated against the blazing flame. A black, swirling orb appeared before Hajime's party. It was a gravity magic. However, it was not used to crush the object on the ground.

The flame that could easily burn a

person to ash was pulled by the sphere which was only 60 centimeters in diameter and disappeared without a trace. The flame swallowed by the sphere was actually nullified. The black, swirling sphere, the gravity magic called “Absolute Calamity,” was generating its own gravity, pulled those coming near it, and swallowed them into the inside of it, like a black hole.

When all of the blazing flame was swallowed by Yue’s swirling supergravity, the party could see the identity of their attacker.

It was a bull. It stood in the middle of the magna, and its whole body was also cladded in magma. It had two sharp curved horns on its head,

and flame was coming out of its mouth from time to time. The heat-proofness of this demonic beast made Hajime instinctively wanted to retort on it.

Maybe because the Magma Bull was angry that its peculiar magic, the blazing flame attack, was easily nullified, sounds of thud! Thud! could be heard from its legs and it turned into a charging stance.

To the Magma Bull, the swirling supergravity Yue created immediately moved as if being pulled toward the Magma Bull. At that moment, Magma Bull also attacked using compressed flame. The laser-like, compressed attack from the Magma Bull carried several times the power of normal

flame attack.

Even now, the Magma Bull was still charging head-on. However, Yue literally received and returned the fired attack.

KABOOOOM!!

The space vibrated accompanied by an explosive sound, and the Magma Bull that stood on the magma was blown away by the attack. Blown backward by the impact, the Magma Bull struck the wall. However, “GRAAAAH!!,” it only raised an angry shout and instantly stood up. This time, it began to once again charge with all of its might to repel the intruders.

“Hah... as expected, flame attack

isn't effective on it."

"Well, it is cladded in magma... so it can't be helped."

Yue, who deflected the blazing flame shot back, raised a grunt. Laughing wryly, Hajime tried to take Donner, but Shia raised a hand.

"Hajime-san, please leave it to me!"

Although Hajime doubted Shia who already held Doryukken in her hands, she snorted in full spirit. His doubt turned into trust, and he expressed his acknowledgement with a wave of his hand. It was after he had guessed Shia wanted to test the new features installed in Doryukken when his magic eye saw

Shia was supplying her magic power into Doryukken.

“Alright~! I am going to do it!,” Shia raised a yell, and after few light steps, she jumped towards the Magma Bull who had moved several meters towards the party.

Rotating once in the mid-air and riding on the momentum, she swung down Doryukken towards the Magma Bull on the ground with such a perfect timing. Her aiming wasn’t off, the Doryukken swung down directly hitting the Magma Bull’s head. At that moment, ripples of faint blue-colored magic power spread around the center of the place where it struck, followed by tremendous impact. The Magma Bull’s head popped, exploded.

Using the nailed down Doryukken as a fulcrum, Shia rotated again. She jumped over the sliding Magma Bull's body and splendidly landed on the other side.

"O-Ohh Hajime-san, I, the person who used it, now know that this new feature generated an amazing amount of force."

"Ah, looks like it... I've thought what kind of thing is this "Conversion : Impact," but this is good..."

Not only Hajime, Yue and Tio immediately raised words of praise towards the blow that Shia did with considerable force. It was thanks to the peculiar magic Hajime said, "Conversion : Impact."

This “Conversion : Impact” was a new peculiar magic Hajime acquired, a derivation from “Magic Power Conversion.” The effect was just as the words expressed, it converted magic power into impact.

It was the ability of the horshead Hajime instantly turned into minced meat several days ago in«Orcus Great Dungeon». He had actually collected the meat in secret, and when he recovered the stake, he ate it.

If it was an average demonic beasts, neither the stats nor Hajime’s the skill would increase, but he ate it since he thought it might have an effect because the horsehead was able to hold on against Kouki’s party along with the Kouki in limit

break... But as he thought, his stats didn't change at all; he only gained the horsehead's peculiar magic.

Then, he used Creation magic to add "Conversion : Impact" to an ore and installed it into the newly built Doryukken.

Hajime watched the Magma Bull's head blasted in interest, but he was urged by Yue to hurry.

Afterwards, the demonic beast variations increased as they descended the floors. There were bat-like demonic beasts that scattered magma from their wings, scorching red moray-like demonic beasts that jumped out from the wall it melted, hedgehog-like demonic beasts that shot out

numerous needles of flame, chameleon-like demonic beasts that only produced its face from within the magma and attacked using its magma-covered tongues like a whip while swimming on the gravity-defying magma river overhead, and there were even blazing serpents...

It was indeed troublesome since the demonic beasts' bodies were clad in magma or ablaze which nullified any half-assed magic, and some were using surprise attacks from the flowing magma rivers where they hid their body. The demonic beasts not only would try to inflict fatal wound by using body blow, a lot of them were also using the surrounding magma to attack; a situation where they have infinite weapon. Besides, they would run

into the magma to ensure their safety.

It was indeed true that even if the adventurers were capable of breaking through the sandstorm, they wouldn't be able to descend further than seventh floor and return. Moreover, even if the demonic beasts could be defeated, the size and quality of the magic stones were the same as the demonic beasts in forties floors of «Orcus Great Dungeon» and the existence of Serene Stone, a valuable mineral, didn't affect the income much. So, it was understandable that no one want to challenge this dungeon.

Following that, the most troublesome thing was the heat

gradually increasing.

“Haa, haa… it’s hot.”

“… Shia, you feel hot because you think it is. Those flowing thing is just water… See, it’s cool now, fufu.”

“Ah, Master! Yue is starting to break! The eyes hath became hollow!”

Other than Tio, Hajime’s party were downed by the strong heat. For now, he took out air-conditioning type of artifacts… but it just like sprinkling water over dry soil. Their sweat flowed like an unstoppable waterfall. Seeing Yue and Shia whose consciousness began to become hazy, Hajime thought it was necessary for them to take a

little rest while he wiped off the sweat on his chin.

When they reached a broad space, Hajime used “Transmutation” on a wall away from the magma and created a tunnel. He urged Yue and the others inside, and shut the entrance to the limit so the heat from magma would not reach them directly. Furthermore, he used “Mineral Separation” and “Compressed Transmutation” to coat the surface of the room’s wall with solid material so they wouldn’t be attacked by any moray-like or magma spout.

“Fuu... Yue, please create a block of ice. We will rest here for a while. If not, it would not be odd if we make a fatal mistake later.”

“Nn... okay.”

Although her eyes were hollow, Yue conjured ice magic and a huge block of ice appeared in the middle of the room. Though Tio didn’t mind the heat, she made the wind blow with the block of ice as the core. Thanks to the wind created by Tio, the cold air from the block of ice instantly cooled down the room’s temperature.

“Whaa~~, it’s coool~, I can live on noww~.”

“... Hmmmm~.”

Collapsing in a girl’s sitting pose, Yue and Shia narrowed their eyes in delight. The birth of squishy-Yue and squishy-Shia.

While thinking the two were moe, Hajime took out towels from "Treasure Box" and handed them over to everyone.

"Yue, Shia, it is good that you're enjoying yourselves, but wipe your sweat. Your movement will become duller if you get too cold."

"... Nn~."

"Roger~."

With elongated words, Yue and Shia slowly took the towel. Seeing them, Tio spoke to Hajime.

"Master, doth not relaxed thy guard yet, okay?"

"You, too. This heat is indeed dangerous. I must create better air-

conditioning type artifact…”

“Hmm, for it to be capable of defeating master… This is probably this Great Dungeon’s concept.”

Rather than defeat, hot is hot, and Tio, who also wiping her sweat with towel, made Hajime doubtful with what she said.

“Concept?”

“Mhm. This one hath heard many things from Master, but there is the thing called trial, right? If this was to challenge the God… then, there should be various concepts it based on, or so this one thought. For example, the «Orcus Great Dungeon» that this one heard from Master hath a lot of demonic

beasts, so various battle experiences would be gained as one advanced through. «Raisen Great Dungeon» nullified strong power called magic, polishing one's flexibility against any kind of attacks. This «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» probably uses the heat to obstruct one's concentration and how one would react against the surprise attacks under this situation, right?"

"... Indeed... I never thought of it because in the end, I only needed to conquer it... but the trials are used by the Liberators to "teach" us, huh."

"I see," Hajime nodded at Tio's conjecture. She has deep knowledge even though she's a complete masochist, and the prudent Tio was

normally could be thought as a beautiful, black-haired woman who exuded sensual and amorousness... so Hajime looked at her with a truly pitying gaze.

However, seeing Tio's sweat flowing from the scruff of her neck disappearing into the valley of her bountiful breasts, Hajime averted his gaze. His gaze turned towards the clothes of Yue and Shia sticky from all the sweat. Noticing the disappearance and appearance of their bare skin, his gaze was pulled towards Yue.

Probably because she was wiping her sweat, a large amount of her skin was peeping from her pure-white dress. Her skin had a tinge of red due to heat. Her bare skin

glossy from the sweat and her rougher-than-normal breathing was truly erotic.

Unconsciously, Hajime even forgot to look away and continued watching her, but his gaze suddenly met Yue's raised gaze. Having forgotten the situation due to being charmed... and getting somewhat aroused, Hajime tried to look away in guilt.

However, just before he looked away, Yue who caught Hajime's gaze revealed a bewitching smile. With the still disarrayed clothes, arching her back like a cat, she slowly got down to all fours and approached Hajime. Her hazy eyes that wouldn't let Hajime's gaze escape, flushing cheeks because of

heat, and showing a tint of breasts every time she moved...

Yue, who immediately approached Hajime in all fours, sat on Hajime's cross-legged legs, sending him an upward gaze, and with a spoiled, sweet tone...

"... Hajime, wipe me?"

Hajime unconsciously received the towel from her, and his gaze remained fixed on Yue's eyes. In his mind, "Ah, crap. I can't win against Yue in this situation," he thought with a wry smile. Quietly, he tried to glide his hand on the scruff of Yue's neck... but was stopped by Shia's protest.

"Y-O-U T-W-O! Please mind the

time, place, and occasion a little! We are in a hurry and this is a Great Dungeon! Geez! Seriously, geez!"

"No, well, umm. It's not like I could help it, right? Yue is too erotic. So, I couldn't ignore her."

"... Hajime who was quietly staring was cute."

"Can't you two at least reflect a little? To begin with, why didn't Hajime-san look at me? Even though I was right beside Yue-san and in such condition, too... Gosh, my confident plummeted~. Hey, Tio-san should say something, too."

"Well, the two art infatuated with each other. So methinks it can't be

helped, right? This one also wants Master to abuse one without minding the place... however, well, Master reacted a little to this one's breasts~. This one will be satisfied with just that this time. Kufufu."

It was the usual perverted remarks of Tio. However, Hajime was found out that he felt the sweat that flowed into Tio's breasts made her looked sexy. Hearing that, "I am not even looked at!," Shia was angry. Shia forgot about the TPO (time, place, and occasion) she said a little while ago and began to strip before Hajime. Then, this one will strip too, but Hajime fired rubber bullets to silence them because it would turn bothersome otherwise.

Hajime continued to wipe off Yue's

sweat before the writhing Shia whose breasts was completely bare and the writhing Tio with her disgusting smile. Hajime sighed while secretly relieved that Kaori wasn't there.

Chapter 87 : The Last Trial is Easy?

* * *

«Guryuu-en Great Volcano» probably has fifty floors.

Since it was the current floor Hajime's party was in. The "probably" part was because the floor's situation was a little special. Frankly, they didn't understand anything about the current floor.

But more accurately, Hajime's party were currently on board a brown colored boulder, like a small boat, on the magma that was flowing like a big river, mid-air.

“It feels like Indiana-san in hard mode eh…” Hajime muttered while recalling the Earth’s most famous and too aggressive Archeologist.

As for the reason why they were in this situation… truthfully, it was Hajime’s mistake. Hajime’s party had noticed the magma that continued to scorch them, was sometimes making unnatural movement while they were searching for the Serene stone right before they completed the floor.

More accurately, the flow of the magma greatly changed even though there was nothing obstructing it before, or the current suddenly slowed, or there was only a part of magma flowing in the air, and it overflowed, thus the magma

dripped below.

However, those happened on the magma away from the passage, so they didn't worry about it because it would not disturb them from conquering the floor. However, Hajime by chance used "Mineral Enquiry" to the surrounding and found out that the cause of the magma's unnatural movement was "Serene Stone." It seemed the magic power inside the magma was calmed by "Serene Stone," similar to obstructing the magma flow.

Hajime's party then thought that the place where the magma's movement was strongly obstructed would have a large amount of "Serene Stone." Thus they searched for it and they indeed discovered a

large amount of “Serene Stone” buried in that place. While noting the magma’s movement, Hajime’s party collected a considerable amount of “Serene Stone.” Afterwards, they came to a certain location while thinking there would be much stone in reserve.

It was a place enclosed by the magma flowing in mid-air like a huge wall. Hajime transmuted a stair to approach it and came to know that a large amount of “Serene Stone” was buried there when he used “Mineral Enquiry.”

Immediately, Hajime used “Mineral Separation” to only collect “Serene Stone,” but he was careless because he kept collecting “Serene Stone” due to lack of concentration from

the heat. He didn't put much attention to the surrounding wall of magma.

Hajime noticed this mistake when he stored the "Serene stone" into "Treasure Box." It was because magma spouted with tremendous momentum from the wall the moment the effect of "Serene Stone" had disappeared.

Hajime immediately jumped back, but the magma was spouting with tremendous power just like water gushing out from the cracked and thus collapsed dam. The hole from where it spouted expanded and more rushed out.

The overly tremendous momentum of the magma made the

surrounding immediately filled with magma. Hajime used transmutation to create a small boat before Yue's barrier was broken, and the party boarded it. The small boat was immediately heated up by the magma, but there was no problem since Hajime had strengthened the boat using "Strength Endowment" derived from "Vajra."

Following that, they continued to drift along the flow of the magma and was flowing mid-air before they were aware of it. They flowed into the depth of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» using different route from the stairs. Flowing as they felt the scorching heat from the streaming magma, and ended up where they were currently at.

By the way, normally they would've stopped on the riverbed when they were about to ride on the magma's sky road, but Shia used "Effect Endowment" of gravity magic to reduce the boat's weight, and thus they were able to get on the magma. "Effect Endowment" made it possible to adjust the weight of the thing Shia touched as if it were her own.

"Ah, Hajime-san. There's another tunnel."

"We art almost at the level of the foot of this mountain. Be prepared, okay?"

Seeing the direction Shia pointed at, Hajime's party was would indeed continue to flow into a big hole on

the wall along with the magma. They understood the magma was continuing to flow downward. Until now, they've entered a tunnel every time they descent a floor, it might be a shortcut if compared to normally using the stair.

While nodding at Tio's advice, Hajime's party drifted into the tunnel. The magma's sky road was continuing in the middle of the big tunnel like a snake. After the magma's sky road was going lower, it suddenly cut off right after a curve. No, more accurately, it was a sudden downward slope similar to a waterfall.

"Again... everyone, don't get shaken off!"

Yue and the girls nodded at Hajime's words and they either clung to the edge of the small boat or Hajime's waist. After feeling the anxiousness similar to when the climbing jet coaster about to go down from the first falling point, Hajime's party's boat finally fell.

Fwiish Swiish

Sound of wind entered their ears. Shia used gravity magic to shift the weight while Tio controlled the wind as they descend on the rapid magma. The magma's speed increased by times as if it didn't have any viscosity.

Transmuting spikes on his shoes to fix his posture, Hajime cautiously watched over the surroundings.

After all, usually at such time...

“Tch, they come after all.”

Clicking his tongue, he pulled out Donner at the same time, and Hajime unhesitatingly pulled the trigger. Explosive sound resounded. It rang out three times accompanied with three flashes that cut through the air without deviating and destroyed the targets. The ones that came attacking Hajime’s party were the bat-type monsters that scattered magma from their wings.

These Magma Bats were not much of a threat alone. They only have considerable speed and capable of scattering magma like flame bullets. They were only small fries

to Hajime's party.

However, the troublesome point about Magma Bats was they attacked in group. Thirty more could be found if one was seen, just like Black G demonic beasts, appearing from the crack of the boulder wall.

Even now, although Hajime instant-killed three Magma Bats, as expected, they could hear sound of a large amount of fluttering wings amidst the wind coming from the rapid descent.

"... Hajime, leave the left and behind to me."

"Ah, I will leave it to you. Shia, Tio, you control the boat."

“Roger!”

“Mhm, leave it to this one. How about ass spanking as a reward?”

Ignoring Tio’s perverted remark that could neither be taken as joke nor real, Hajime and Yue were back to back diagonally on the boat. Then, crowd of Magma Bats could be seen.

It was not an exaggeration to call them as one living creature. The numerous Magma Bats were moving as one big mass, like a group perfectly ordered birds. Their appearance was just like a dragon if seen from the side. It might be more accurate to call it a fire dragon because each of its wings was cladded in blazing magma.

The mass of Magma Bats approaching Hajime's party divided into two on their way, creating pincer attack from the front and behind. No matter how weak they were alone, the numerous them were moving as one huge creature and normally would overwhelm anyone with their number.

However, the party here were a group of cheat-like individuals. The demonic beasts that became fertilizer on the ground near the town of Ul were the proof the party wouldn't be so weak being overwhelmed by just number.

Hajime took out Metzelei from "Treasure Box," set it beside his waist and pulled the monster's trigger.

BAAANNNG

With the ringing of the peculiar shooting sound, the storm of death exhibited its undoubtable might and one rapid fire pierced through various targets. The bullets crushed the wall of the cave in the distance while the Magma Bats were killed and fell into the ground without being able to resist.

Furthermore, Hajime took out Orkan using the other free hand, placed it on his shoulder, and mercilessly fired it. Spark created, and the rockets flew and pierced into the middle of Magma Bats who were grouping due to Metzelei's barrage, scattering violent impacts along with roaring sounds.

The result was clear. The crowd of Magma Bats were crushed and falling just like a short squall.

Similar thing happened to the Magma Bats attacking from the rear.

“”Storm Dragon.””

Yue’s right hand thrust straight, and the moment she muttered that, a green sphere of wind was created. Following that, the sphere transformed, forming a dragon in less than no time. The wind dragon, who was a compilation of green-colored wind and called “Storm Dragon,” glared at the crowd of Magma Bats once, and it opened its jaws, moving to devour its preys.

Naturally, the Magma Bats shot flame bullets towards “Storm Dragon,” then they divided into two again to dodge the dragon. However, all of Yue’s “dragons” were a compound of gravity magic and other element. Naturally, “Storm Dragon” was not just composed of normal wind; it was composed of wind blades that were pulled by gravity to create a dragon. Once it moved, it would be difficult for the prey to escape.

Magma Bats, just like the other demonic beasts that became the food of “Thunder Dragon” and “Azure Dragon,” couldn’t resist from being pulled towards “Storm Dragon.” Thus the body cladded by wind blades cut the demonic beasts’ bodies to pieces, scattering flesh

and blood. It should be noted that the reasons Yue didn't use "Thunder Dragon" or "Azure Dragon" was because the Magma Bats were strong against heat and Yue judged it was enough to just cut their wings.

In the end, "Storm Dragon" came within the crowd and released the million wind blades formed its body in all direction, completely annihilating the Magma Bats.

"Um~, Master and Yue's annihilating force art fearful no matter how many times I has't seen i."

"Indeed~."

While controlling the boat on the

rapid current, Tio and Shia were praising them with awkward feeling. Shrugging his shoulders as he put out Metzelei and Orkan into “Treasure Box,” Hajime lightly touched the Yue’s cheek with his chest then returned to look at the front. Yue, after narrowing her eyes in happiness from being touched, returned to look at the surrounding with caution.

Hajme and Yue who casually took the chance to flirt made Shia exuded aura that expressed, Shia is lonely! Hold me!, which Tio took advantage of. Making slightly troubled expression after thinking it couldn’t be helped, Hajime lightly stroked Shia’s rabbit ear then pinched Tio’s cheek. Hajime was troubled such things could make

the two raised joyed expressions.

Hajime's party were considerably composed even though they were attacked by demonic beasts as they descended the rapid, magma's sky road. However, as if to take down their composure, the descending magma up until now suddenly began to ascend.

After climbing several tens of meters with tremendous speed, they could see light ahead of them. It was the exit of the tunnel. However, the problematic thing was the magma was cut off for real this time.

"Hold on tight!"

With Hajime's command, Yue and

the girls once again clung to the small boat. Having ridden on the magma rapid's speed, the small boat was thrown outside with tremendous momentum.

While having his dantian attacked by the feeling of being in mid-air, Hajime quickly confirmed the condition of the surrounding. The space Hajime's party falling into was similar to the room where the last trial of «Raisen Great Dungeon» took place; a vast space.

However, it wasn't spherical like the room in «Raisen Great Dungeon». It has distorted shape which made it impossible to completely understand how vast the space was, but it was at least more than three kilometers. Almost all part of the

ground was filled with magma, but the boulders appeared in some places and created footholds. On the surrounding walls were protruding places and conversely, there were also shaved off places. In the air was as expected, numerous rivers of intersecting magmas, and disappearing below, into the ocean of magma.

Flare-like pillars of fire spouted from the boiling, scorching ocean. If there was something called boiler of hell, it must be looked like this. That was the impression Hajime's party got.

However, the most noticeable thing was the small island in the center of the ocean of magma. The island was raised around 10 meters above

the magma's surface, an island or rock. If it was only that, then it would just become a foothold big enough for them, but the island was covered by dome of magma. The spherical magma was just like a small version of sun, but the thing in the middle of the island was enough to catch the attention of Hajime's party.

""O' wind.""

The small boat turned over by the momentum was fixed by Tio in the air, then each of them returned to their own duty as they once again boarded the small boat. Yue used "Soar" to adjust the boat's falling speed. The boat softly landed on the ocean of magma, and the party maximized their vigilance because

this place was obviously different from the ones they had seen.

“... Is that the dwelling?”

Yue muttered as she took a look at the middle of the magma-domed island.

“From the depth, I think it is okay to think so... but, if it really is...”

“There should be the last guardian of some sort... right, Master?”

“We used something similar to shortcut, so is it too farfetched to say we have passed the test, Hajime-san?”

Hajime’s thought was confirmed by Tio, who was looking at the surrounding with sharp gaze, made

her not to be thought as a perverted masochist if some small accidents were overlooked. Even seeing their tightened expression, Shia muttered optimist words while looking at a certain direction.

Tracing Shia's gaze, Hajime could see a staircase beyond the large foothold. The staircase continued into the wall made him think that perhaps they would've come from that staircase if they used the proper route.

Even so, no matter how impossible it was for someone to use magma's sky road, it was too much of an optimist to think the shortcut even passed through the last trial room. It'd be nice if it really is~, Shia said, but her cautious look expressed

that even she couldn't believe that.

It was correct for them to be cautious because immediately, bullet-like magma shot out from the magma flowing in the air.

"Hmph, leave it to this one!"

Tio shouted as she activated her magic, thus masses of flame shot out from the ocean of magma, countering magma approaching from above.

However, that attack was only the beginning signal. Immediately after Tio countered the incoming blazing masses and scattered them, more blazing masses were shot out from the ocean of magma like a machinegun.

“Tch, scatter!”

Judging they would only be a target on their current place, the small boat, Hajime told the other to scatter as he jumped towards the nearby foothold, abandoning the small boat. The numerous blazing masses crushed the small boat where Hajime’s party were before, thus it sunk into the ocean of magma.

With each of them in different foothold, Hajime’s party intercepted the incoming blazing masses. Though they easily intercepted those, Hajime’s party were irritated because it didn’t seem to ever end. They were also irritated the heat coming from the ocean of magma that the distorted air.

To break from this situation, at the same time Hajime finished reloading Donner-Schlag using gunspin, and aimed Schlag muzzle over his shoulder without turning around. Thus the elbow of his artificial arm was faced forward and fired to intercept the masses of magma in front, while Schlag rapid-fired to shoot down the masses of magma approaching Yue behind him.

His intention was completely read by Yue without a word. She immediately activated gravity magic using this chance.

“”Absolute Calamity.””

At the same time the name rang out, a black, swirling sphere

appeared in the middle of Hajime's party, pulling the incoming masses of magma one after another. The black, small star swallowed everything and used its supergravity to compress them.

With the room between the barrage of magma masses by Yue's magic, Hajime used "Aerodynamic" to jump into the air, trying to reach the magma-domed middle island.

The most troublesome thing about the barrage that attacked Hajime's party was the endlessness. This place was obviously the last trial of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», but because there's no visible enemy unlike the other dungeons he had been in, he didn't know what to do to clear it. As such, Hajime thought

of getting on the suspicious island.

While running in the air towards the middle island, Hajime used "Telepathy."

"I am going to look around the middle island. Cover me."

"Roger."

The masses of magma outside of the range of Yue's "Absolute Calamity" came to attack Hajime, but Tio intercepted those using numerous flame bullets from the ocean of magma. Shia didn't expand Doryukken and used its shotgun mode to intercept. Yue, while maintaining "Absolute Calamity," also intercept using numerous flame bullets from ocean

of magma just like Tio.

With covering from Yue and the girls, Hajime approached straight towards the middle island, and he was about to do the last jump using “Aerodynamic.”

However, at that moment,

“ROOOOOOOOOOAAAAAR!!!”

“Kh!?”

Hearing the bellowing, majestic roar, a gigantic serpent came to attack from right under Hajime who was in mid-air with its opened mouth.

Maybe because its whole body was clad in magma, neither heat perception nor sign perception

noticed it in this place filled with magma. Moreover, the ocean magma itself was filled with magic power so magic power perception also didn't notice it, so the gigantic Magma Serpent was able to completely make a surprise attack.

However, Hajime twisted his body using his superhuman reflex and was barely able to evade the mouth.

In the place Hajime was before, crunch, the Magma Serpent chomped and passed through. Hajime flipped his body in mid-air just like a cat, aimed the muzzles at the passing Magma Serpent's head and fired. The flash with certain killing destructiveness didn't miss its mark and hit the Magma Serpent's head, blowing it away.

“What !?”

However, the raised voice was not the Magma Serpent’s death throes, but Hajime’s astonished voice.

Naturally, the cause was the Magma Serpent. After all, the Magma Serpent’s head was certainly hit and burst, but the thing scattered was only magma, none of the inside matter. He had seen demonic beasts cladded in magma in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», but they were only wearing the magma, and had their own flesh. None was composed of only magma.

Hajime immediately recovered and tried to shoot the other parts of the creature to experiment. Numerous

flashes mercilessly penetrated the Magma Serpent's body, but as he thought, there's no flesh at all. This Magma Serpent seemed to be composed of only Magma.

Though surprised, Hajime had immobilized the Magma Serpent for now by blowing all over of its body, so he once again jumped towards the middle island using "Aerodynamic", passing by the serpent's side.

However, the Magma Serpent's attack hasn't ended yet. At the moment Hajime passed through its side, it suddenly hurled its body towards Hajime even though it had lost its head and parts of its body.

Hajime made the shotshell in his

artificial arm burst and barely succeeded to evade using its recoil. And at this time, a chill ran down Hajime's spine. Following his instinct, Hajime burst out the shotshells in succession immediately and used "Aerodynamic" to withdraw from there in high speed.

One attack after another, the Magma Serpents came out of the ocean of magma, chasing after Hajime's track. Those huge mouths crunch, crunch, chomped.

Retreating while rotating in the air, Hajime landed on a nearby foothold. Yue and the girls came to his side. The barrage of blazing masses temporarily stopped.

“... Hajime, are you unhurt?”

“Ah, no problem. More importantly, the real things finally appear.”

Yue, who was worried about his safety, touched his arm. Hajime returned her touch, and answered without looking away from the front. Fwuush With each sound, Magma Serpents appeared one after another before Hajime.

“As expected, that middle island is the last stop. Well thee seemth to say defeat us if thou want to pass.”

“But, the one Hajime-san shot before regenerated, you know? Are they beatable?”

Around 20 Magma Serpents appeared, glaring at Hajime’s party.

Even the Magma Serpent that received gunfires from Hajime before had already restored to its former appearance as if nothing had happened.

Shia was frowning as she pointed that out. At Raisen Great Dungeon, she was confused by the regenerating knights, but now she was calmly thinking on how to pass this. It was shown by how her rabbit ears were restlessly moving about. Wryly smiling at Shia who became quite courageous, Hajime told them his guess.

“It might be similar to the Vachram from before, having a core, a magic stone, to form the magma body. Though my magic eye cannot specify the location because the

obstruction from the magma... there's nothing else but to destroy the core."

Everyone nodded at Hajime's words and they simultaneously attacked the 20 Magma Serpents.

The Magma Serpents rose like the solar flare shot out masses of flame from their mouth as they tensed. The twenty attacked from all direction. Normally, one would be swallowed by the numerous masses of magma without being able to escape.

"It hath been a long time since this one used this attack! So, taste all of it!"

A huge amount of black magic

power appeared before Tio's thrust her hands out. It then compressed in less than no time, and fired in the next moment. It was the Ryuujin tribe's Breath.

Thus the black flash, whose dreadful power forced Hajime to defend with all of his might, eliminated all of the Magma Serpents in front of Tio without any trace left. Furthermore, she swung it as if it was a black colored flash blade and annihilated other Magma Serpents.

Immediately, eight Magma Serpents were annihilated, thus Hajime's party dashed out from the hole of the encirclement.

As expected, by annihilating them

without leaving a trace, the magic stone would also be annihilated no matter where the location was, but it was the Great Dungeon's quality to not make it that easy.

The 12 remaining Magma Serpents instantly crushed the foothold where Hajime's party were before, falling into the ocean of magma and disappeared, but their numbers went back up to 20 the next time they re-appeared.

"Oi oi, I've confirmed the disappearance of the magic stones, you know? Was defeating it not the condition to clear this trial?"

Hajime's expression distorted from the doubt. Hajime had activated "Light Speed" at the time Tio's

breath was about to reach the Magma Serpent and he confirmed the moment when the magic stone inside Magma Serpent was annihilated by the Breath using his increased kinetic vision.

Hajime came to doubt the condition for conquering this dungeon, and Shia raised her voice while pointing at the middle island.

“Hajime-san! Look at that! The wall is shining!”

“What?”

When he looked at the middle island, it was indeed as Shia said. A part of the rockwall shot light as big as a fist. He didn’t notice it up until now, but the orange-colored light

was coming from some kind of crystal buried under the wall of rock.

Hajime used “Farsight” to confirm it, but although it was difficult to confirm due to camouflage, he understood a large amount of similar crystals were buried on the rockwall of the middle island in orderly fashion. The middle island was cylindrical, so considering the interval between crystals and the island’s surface area, around 100 crystals were buried. And the crystals that currently shooting out light were eight… the same number of Magma Serpents Tio annihilated before.

“I see… so we need to defeat a hundred of these Magma Serpents

to clear it, huh."
"... In this heat, fighting a hundred of them... it matched the dungeon's concept."

Needless to say, having suffered from the heat and surprise attacks, the challengers were driven into the situation where they needed to concentrate the most in the very end; nastiness suitable for a Great Dungeon.

Indeed, even Hajime's party were quite exhausted, mentally. However, their expressions didn't show any exhaustion, they were wearing fearless smile because they had found out the method to conquer the dungeon.

They regained their spirit when

they came to understand what they must do, and they once again attacked the Magma Serpents. Along with the downpouring masses of magma, the Magma Serpents made irregular movements to catch and burn their prey.

Hajime's party spread out again and respectively began to counterattack.

With dragon wings grown out of her back, Tio floated using the wind she regenerated and used tornado along with vacuum blades to attack, bombarding the serpent. It was a wind element, mid-ranked offensive magic, "Imperial Cannon."

"This is the ninth! Presently, this one is leading, Master! If this one

defeated the most of them then this one wants a lot of rewards (punishments)! Of course, only two of us at night!”

Tio shouted while slashing the ninth Magma Serpents to pieces. Hajime tried to refuse with an amazed expression, but Shia interrupted him.

“Wha-! It’s unfair if it’s only Tio-san! I am also entering this challenge! Hajime-san, one night with me if I win!”

After shouting, Shia jumped above a Magma Serpent and swung down Doryukken onto its head from upper-stance. At the moment of impact, ripple of light blue colored magic power spread, next a violent

impact was generated. The serpent immediately exploded from the head part until the ocean of magma. Sparkling minerals fluttered from the remains of Magma Serpent. It was the magic stone crushed by the impact from “Magic Shockwave”.

Masses of magma were approaching Shia, who was still mid-air from killing one of Magma Serpent, from behind. Shia used the recoil from Doryukken’s outburst and evaded. However, as if it was aiming for this, a Magma Serpents with its mouth opened come attacking to where Shia would fall.

However, Shia wasn’t that worried about it, she threw a disk taken out from the holster on her back into

the air. It was a disk with diameter of 30 centimeters, and it didn't fall but floated slightly lower place than Shia. Shia put her foot on it weightlessly and once again danced in the air.

The disk used the same principle as Cross Bit to float in the air, becoming foothold, and moving according Shia's will by using induction stone. This, coupled with Shia's weight adjustment, made it possible to do a combat like "dancing in the air".

With its calculation coming off, the Magma Snake passed through the empty space under Shia. Transforming Doryukken, Shia aimed the muzzle towards the serpent and pulled the trigger.

What shot out wasn't the usual bullet but a slug bullet.

However, it wasn't a normal slug bullet. It was a bullet created from special ore that Hajime endowed with characteristic of "Magic Shockwave," thus it would generate shock wave from the supplied magic power at the same time it hit the target. By force alone, it far surpassed the grenade bullet.

Along with the roar of Doryukken, the fired slug bullet didn't miss its target while hitting the Magma Serpent from back of its head, thus from its head to its body, the Magma Serpent was swallowed by the regenerated explosion. That impact once again crushed the magic stone which now fluttered as

it sparkled in the air.

“Oi, girls. You, don’t just selfishly...”

“... Then, I want one day of date for the two of us.”

Hajime opened his mouth to retort on Tio and Shia’s one-sided competition, but he was interrupted by Yue who also wanted to participate in the competition of annihilation. Putting aside the things at night, the increasing number of companions decreased their time alone, so Yue seemed to want a one full day of just the two.

Exuding aura of having fun, however, the magic Yue activated was a brutal one. It was her latest favorite, “Thunder Dragon.”

However, due to her being more and more skillful on using it, the "Thunder Dragon" that appeared was numbered seven. At almost the same time, they moved toward their respective targets. Thundering roars rang out. The Magma Serpents who were trying to devour Yue was conversely devoured one after another by the group of Thunder Dragons without even leaving a mass of magma behind, so their magic stone inside their body had also broken.

Seeing that spectacle, Shia said, "As I thought, the most powerful enemy is Yue-san~!" Tio said, "Yue is bugged! Twas absolutely odd!" Both of them made hasty expressions while cursing. They pull out more severe attacks, adding the number

of things they annihilated.

"... It's not like I care. But, they seem to having fun."

Shrugging his shoulders towards the three enthusiastic girls that made him as the prize of the competition, Hajime somewhat given up. Then, without turning around, he rapidly fired Schlag over his shoulder towards the incoming Magma Serpent behind him.

The bullets were fired evenly on the Magma Serpent's body and the impacts blown the serpent's body. At the same time, the impacts made the magic stone fluttered in the air. Repelling the masses of magma that flew from the previous half body, Hajime pinpoint shot through

the falling magic stone right before it fell into the ocean of magma.

The bullet Hajime fired from Schlag was the similar exploding bullet like Shia's. However, because it would be problematic if the bullets were too big, their power didn't reach slug bullet's. Of course if he used Schlagen, then it would be possible to bring out that much of a destructive power. However, it was the first time the bullets were used, similar to an experiment, so he only used the two guns.

The normal sized bullet didn't have the power to blow away the Magma Serpent along with its magic stone, so Hajime now used around 2 shots to blown off the magma armor and sniped the exposed magic stone

using Donner's pinpoint attack. Naturally, the Schlagen was capable of ignoring the magma armor and penetrate through the magic stone, but it had too much penetrative power added that it wasn't easy to locate the magic stone thus wasn't suitable for aiming at the magic stone.

Now, another two Magma Serpents were attacking Hajime from his right and left, but he withdrew in high speed using "Aerodynamic" and "Ground Shrinker." He flipped mid-air and fired Schlag in inverted pose.

BOOOOM!

One explosive sound rang out. However, the fired masses of killing

intent were four. The Magma Serpents, who were attacking from right and left with tremendous momentum didn't have any chance to be confused from the suddenly disappearing prey. They were attacked by the impact coming from above thus had its magma bodies dispersed, exposing the core, the magic stone.

At the same time, two flashes of light were fired from Donner and shot through the two magic stone without even one millimeter of error.

If one looked, the crystals regularly buried on the outer circumference of the rockwall of the middle island mostly emitted light, only eight haven't. That was done even though

not that much time passed since the real fight begun.

If Hajime's party's guess, where «Guryuu-en Great Volcano»'s concept was for a prolonged battle while having one's concentration down due to nasty environment, was right, then the expectation of the creator of this trial could be said as completely off the mark because they were Hajime and his party.

Tio's Breath destroyed more Magma Serpents

— Six left.

Shia used a blow from Doryukken and at the same time fired the slug bullet into another Magma Serpent, blasting them.

– Four left.

Two Magma Serpent were trying to do a pincer attack on Yue, ambushing from below where the ocean of magma. However, above them was “Thunder Dragon” coiling around Yue, obstructing them thus it became a standstill. Following that, the two Magma Serpents were now attacked by four “Thunder Dragons” from both of their sides, and were devoured.

– Two left.

A Magma Serpent was rapidly charging at Hajime while scattering bullet-like masses of magma. However, Hajime was swaying like a dancing falling leaf and avoided the masses of magma. When he was

about to be devoured by the Magma Serpent, he fired Schlag and they passed through each other. The serpent blown away while the inertia made the magic stone jumped out which then sniped by Donner and Hajime didn't even need to look at it.

Finally, the last Magma Serpent was surprise attacking from the ocean of magma below. Hajime flew up using "Aerodynamic" and fired Schlag, towards the interior of the opened mouth of Magma Serpent coming from below.

At the moment of impact, red shockwave scattered the magma. The gap created slightly revealed the magic stone. Hajime poised the Donner in his right hand. When he

was about to fire the last attack, he watched Yue and the girl's satisfied looks.

"This is the end."

Looking at it in the edge of his vision, Hajime fired the last attack for the sake of conquering «Guryuu-en Great Volcano».

— And at that moment.

FUUUUWIIIIIISHHHHH

A beam poured down from above.

The light looked like divine punishment shot from the heaven, was the light that mortally injured Hajime before. No, it might be far stronger than that. The attack even made the air screamed was fired,

aiming at the time of battle where Hajime most wide opened — swallowing Hajime along with the last Magma Serpent.

Chapter 88 : The User of Age of Gods Magic

* * *

Without any warning, the white beam suddenly shot down from the heavens.

The light attacked Hajime with a perfect timing; when he was about to finish the last Magma Serpent. Thus, Hajime was swallowed by a destructive storm carrying fierce heat and impact.

“Ha-Hajimee!!!”

Yue's scream rang out. Slightly away from Hajime, Shia and Tio could only watched Hajime being swallowed by the beam absentmindedly, only to regain their senses when they heard Yue's sorrowful scream they never heard even once ever since they met.

Pouring down from right above Hajime, the beam also swallowed the last Magma Serpent and reached the scorching sea, grandly blowing away the surrounding away, and temporarily disclosing the bottom of the magma sea. The beam kept piercing the sea of magma for a while, but gradually became thinner and thinner before finally disappearing as if merging with the air.

Yue, who frantically jumped to where Hajime was, Hajime appeared from the disappearing light and was floating in the air, even though he had become tattered. However, having crossed his arms to protect his chest and face, Hajime immediately lost his balance and began to fall towards the rampaging sea of magma because of the beam's impact.

"Kh! "Soar"!"

Thinking Hajime had lost his consciousness; Yue used magic to stop Hajime from falling on his back. Using this chance, she hugged Hajime and they landed in the nearby foothold.

"Kh! Hajime! Hajime!"

Maximum uneasiness could be seen on Yue's face while she made Hajime drink the holy water she took out. Hajime's condition was quite miserable. His right arm was burnt so badly that even the bone could be seen, while his artificial arm half melted. His eyepatch was blown off and blood kept flowing from the deep wound on his cheek. Furthermore, his abdomen was burnt black, carbonized. Even so, as a proof of his growth, his internal organs weren't damaged.

At that time, in the moment the beam was about to swallow Hajime, he twisted his body to face the beam by a hair-breadth and used "Concentrated Strengthening" and "Strength Endowment," derivations from "Vajra." Thanks to that, his

head was defended by the reinforced artificial arm while his heart and lungs were protected by his right arm and Donner. The clothing around his belly, made from a special demonic beast's leather, had its defense raised further by "Strength Endowment," Hajime himself had an abnormal magic resistance, so there was no danger to his life but...

"Nh... recovery is too slow!"

Apparent with Yue irritated mutter, the recovery using holy water didn't advanced much. Thus, Yue gritted her teeth.

Previously, Hajime had been burnt and collapsed after receiving the beam attack to protect Yue during

the fight against the hydra in «Orcus Great Dungeon»'s last trial. Thus, Yue didn't want to see it again, and she vowed to never let Hajime experienced such a thing again. However, the spectacle of Hajime being swallowed by the beam and collapsed powerlessly was just like the reproduction of that time. It made Yue's normally expressionless face warped from regret.

And at that moment,

"Fools! Above thee!!"

Tio warned and at the same time, numerous flashes poured down. These were small version of the beam. Each had the power and scale of a tenth of the previous

beam, but each of light of death could surely destroy one's body.

However, Yue hadn't notice the incoming flashes above because she was occupied with making Hajime drink the second vial of holy water. It was a situation where Yue's magic wouldn't make it in time since she had only looked up now because of the warning. In another three seconds, no, one second... between the time it felt like it enlarged, Yue desperately constructed a defense magic in her head.

"Won't let thee! "Tempest Void"!"

Tio let Yue earned another few seconds. "Tempest Void," was a mid-ranked defense magic of wind

element. The wall of compressed air received the rain of death. The barrier of wind bent greatly at the moment of impact. Normally, the attack would bounce back, but there was no chance to do that. The mini-beams hitting one after another made the air shrieked. The time it could be intercepted was truly only a few seconds.

However, that was enough.

“”Divine Interruption”!”

Yue’s defense magic activated. Normally, she would use “Absolute Calamity,” but the time shortened to activate it wasn’t much even though she had become more skilled in using it. It was because the time to construct and activate

gravity magic couldn't be compared to magic of other attributes. Thus she decided to use "Divine Interruption," the best defense magic she could immediately activate.

Barrier of light that shone brilliantly appeared before Yue's thrust out hand, covering Yue and the unconscious Hajime in semi-sphere. In addition, the "Tempest Void" activated by Tio was finally unable to endure the storm of mini-beams, and collapsed accompanied by sound of air being ripped. At the same time, the non-declining torrent of destruction poured into the barrier of light below it.

WOOOOOOSSSHHHH!!!

The huge waterfall-like pressure didn't annihilate Hajime and Yue, but it continued to attack them. Yue's "Divine Interruption" cracked. Judging it would be bad after receiving more force than she imagined, Yue transformed the all-covering barrier into a shield that only covered overhead in the middle of its activation. The strength increased conversely to the range it covered.

The surroundings were destroyed by the mini-beams and parts of the foothold other than where Yue and Hajime were, already sunk into the sea of magma.

These mini-beams stubbornly aimed at Hajime, they didn't even pouring at the nearby footholds

where Shia and Tio were to halt them. However, Shia and Tio were forced to stay where they were because the power and density of barrage from the mini-beams were that abnormal.

“Hajime-san! Hajime-saan!”

“Calm down, Shia! Thou willth die if thou come out of this one’s protection!”

“But! Hajime-san is-!”

Tio frantically admonished Shia, who tried to dash into the downpour of mini-beams with tearful look while she moved the shield of swirling wind.

Tio was also worried about Hajime. She understood how painful it was

for Shia. However, they mustn't defenselessly charge into the minimized version of the attack that had severely injured Hajime, and had an effect of weakening the recovery rate of holy water. Gripping Shia by the scruff of her neck, Tio desperately averted the threatening lights.

After ten seconds or maybe one minute... the storm of beams that seemed to continue through the eternity, poured down particularly intense, and the end finally could be seen. The surroundings were in miserable condition, and white smokes were rising here and there.

Yue and Tio had used up their magic power. Panting, they refilled their magic power using the magic

power stocked inside Magic-Crystallization stones.

And at the same time, a man's voice that was half-amazed and half-admiring descended from the sky.

"... A force that cannot be overlooked; indeed it was the right thing to ambush here. You are all too dangerous. Especially, that man..."

Yue and the girls looked up towards the ceiling where the voice came from. Following that, their eyes opened wide in astonishment. As for the reason, several dragons and a pure white, gigantic dragon that couldn't be compared to the rest were flying, and there was a red-haired, black-skinned, slightly

pointed ear, a man from Demon race on the white dragon's back.

"For the Breath of my white dragon to be incapable of killing him... and in addition, he had strong unknown weapons not written in the report... these women, too. It is truly unbelievable for you to not be finished with a barrage of 50 Ash Dragons. You, just what are you? Just how many Age of Gods magic do you have?"

The man was glaring from the sky with his dangerously narrowed golden eyes, similar to Tio's. He asked that question while being cautious of Yue and the others who glared back at him. He thought Yue and the girls' power came from Age of Gods magic from the Great

Dungeons.

“Before questioning, how about you introduce yourself first? Does the Demon race have no manners?”

The one who answered the Demon race man was the previously unconscious Hajime. The Demon race man frowned. However, Yue and the girls’ voice rang out before the man even opened his mouth.

“Hajime!”

“Hajime-san!”

“Art thou okay!? Master!?”

Hajime somehow managed to raise his upper body, but he once again fell because his injury was indeed severe. Yue promptly supported

him while Shia and Tio jumped from the nearby foothold to where Hajime was, worried.

Hajime smiled to tell Yue and the girls, who were worriedly looking at him, that he was alright, and stood up by himself. However, he wasn't in a condition where he would be able to immediately fight. This was displayed by his forehead drenched in sweat due to sharp pains he felt. Even so, Hajime moved his gaze from Yue and the girls towards the Demon race in the sky, and was showing a fearless smile.

"... There's no need to introduce myself to those who will die soon."

"Same here. I am asking just because it was normal to ask. I am

not interested either, so don't mind it. By the way, how's your friend's arm?"

Hajime asked as if to ridicule to stall for time for his recovery. The Demon race man had said "report" and "ambush," so Hajime recalled the Demon race who was behind the scene inside the town of Ul, whose arm blown off and got away with his life. Thus, his information might have come from there.

With his eyebrow twitching for an instant, the Demon race man answered with tone somewhat lowered than before.

"I change my mind. Bury this name of mine into your flesh and bones. My name is Freed Baghuar. A God's

Apostle who will give divine punishment to the heretics."

"God's Apostle... I see. How exaggerated. Were you allowed to introduce yourself as that because you obtain the Age of Gods magic? It wasn't the kind of magic that control the demonic beasts, right? ... Although the demonic beasts fired the beams, they seemed to do it at their own discretion. So, it must be a magic that created demonic beast, right? Of course, those who can create a matchless army can introduce themselves as God's Apostle, heh."

"That's right. For "Alv-sama," who had obtained God's powers, told to me directly, "My apostle." Therefore, all of my being is

devoted to realize my master's wish. Thus, I will use my all to deny you, whose existences will only be an obstacle."

Closely resembling Ishtal of Church of the Saints, the Demon race man, Freed Baghuar, was denying the existences of Hajime's party up front. However, Hajime fearlessly laughed with fierce denial. Though his recovery rate was slow, Hajime had used "Recovery" derived from "Magic Conversion" to change his magic power into recovery, and his bleeding had stopped. Though he could not use his left arm, it was possible for him to use his unbroken right arm even if the bone could be seen. Hajime psyched, "I can still fight!"

“That’s my line. Those who obstruct me are enemies. And I will... kill my enemies!”

After shouting so, Hajime endured the sharp pain to aim Donner at Freed and pulled the trigger. He held down his screaming right arm and body due to recoil, and used killing intent aimed at his enemies. Furthermore, he activated “Light Speed” and took out Cross Bits to attack. At the same time, Yue’s “Thunder Dragon”, Tio’s Breath, and Shia’s exploding-slug bullet fired.

However, when several of the 3-4 meters long Ash Dragons entered the attack trajectories, numerous piled up, triangular, reddish black barriers immediately appeared and

received all of the attacks from Hajime's party.

The barrier that received the force of Hajime's party's attack and didn't even held on for a few seconds before it cracked, but more Ash Dragons came from behind and piled up another similar barriers, and thus it wasn't possible to break through. When they looked carefully, there were turtle-shaped demonic beasts on the dragons' back. Their shells were shining in reddish black, so these turtle-shaped demonic beasts were most likely the ones that activated the barriers.

"Did you think I only brought along these dragon-type demonic beasts? You wouldn't be able to easily break

through their defense, you know. Well then, I will show you. I will show the other power I had obtained – the power of Gods!"

Freed began to focus and recited the chant in mutter. On his hand, there was a large fabric where complex and bizarre magic array was drawn. According to what he said, it was another power of Gods. He probably meant the Age of Gods magic he obtained in this «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». Knowing the great effect of an Age of Gods magic, Hajime's party began to attack furiously, to not let him finished his chant.

However, once they broke through the barrier of the Ash Dragons, a new barrier would immediately

activated behind the previous one, thus their attacks could not reach Freed. Normally, Hajime would've asked Yue and the other two to cover him and go forward using "Aerodynamic," but he still haven't completely healed, so it would be difficult for him to beat the group of Ash Dragons. Thinking so, Hajime grinded his teeth.

Hajime put away Donner, and fired all ammos of Orkan whose recoil was small, but they only blew away several of the Ash Dragons' barriers, that's all. They weren't able to reach Freed. Even the Cross Bits that had quite the power couldn't completely destroy all of the barriers.

And the time was up. Freed finished

his chant.

“”Boundary Piercer.””

“Kh! Behind you! Hajime-san!”

At the same time as the last letter of the magic’s name was said, Freed and the white dragon disappeared. More accurately, shining membrane-like thing appeared and they jumped inside. The time Freed said the magic’s name and Shia’s warning were the same, so Hajime’s party, without having time to be wide eyed from astonishment, turned their heads around.

There was… right before Hajime a white dragon’s whitely opened mouth and Freed on top of it, aiming at Hajime. Inside the

dragon's mouth were extreme heat and magic power which concentrated and compressed until the limit. Hajime immediately used Orkan as a shield and at the same time, the beam was fired from zero distance.

BOoOoOoOoOOOM

"Ghh!! AaAAAH!!"

Accompanied by a roaring sound, the held up Orkan was hit by the beam and Hajime was blown away. The severe impact and the damage made his flesh screamed, and Hajime raised an agonized groan from his clenched mouth.

"Hajime!"

Wanting to help Hajime who was

blown away by the beam, Yue and the girls immediately tried to attack the white dragon, but the Ash Dragons attacked in a barrage as if they knew what the girls would do.

While he didn't receive a direct hit from the beam, the impact from being blown away made Hajime's wound reopened, and his blood sprayed. Hajime was desperately holding Orkan with his wounded right arm and braced himself using "Aerodynamic." Then, thinking he would be dropped into the boiling sea if this keeps up, Hajime activated "Limit Break."

It was a dangerous bet to activate "Limit Break" with a wounded body. Normally, he would only be exhausted after using "Limit Break,"

but with his current condition, he would likely to become paralyzed afterward. Even so, Hajime judged that using it was indeed necessary to break through this situation.

Hajime's body wrapped inside a torrent shining brightly red, his power swelled up explosively.

"RAaAAA!!"

Roaring, he slanted Orkan to forcibly avert the beam up. Even so, he could not completely avert it, and he was blown away while spouting blood because of the beam.

The white dragon continued attacking by firing numerous light bullets which was the same as

Hydra's. However, the dragon's beam was far tougher than the hydra, so the light bullets also couldn't be underestimated. Furthermore, its combination with a user of Age of Gods magic made it extremely troublesome.

"Cross Bitt!"

With the incoming light bullets, Hajime concentrated to his limit, entering the slowed down world and was evading like a swaying fallen leaf. Following that, he put away Orkan that had become useless because it had melted, and fired Donner, while also making the Cross Bit fly to assault Freed at the same time.

"How tenacious! To dodge a

decisive blow by a hair-breadth-!”

Covered again by the barrier of the turtle-shaped demonic beast, Freed was grinding his teeth as he watched the seriously wounded Hajime’s tenacity in wonder. Then, he once again begin to recite the chant while the white dragon flew at high speed.

“This one won’t let you!”

Towards Freed and the white dragon who endured the fierce attack from the Cross Bits while firing the light bullets and backing away from Hajime to regain time to finish the chant, a mysterious voice suddenly resounded in the entire space. At the same time, they were attacked by a terrific impact from

the flank.

Blown away, Freed stopped his chant and instinctively clung to the white dragon. He then looked at the one who blew away the ten meters long white dragon. He opened his eyes wide in astonishment.

“Black dragon!?”

“It seemth thou hath forgotten thy place and got carried away! This one won’t let you hurt Master anymore!”

The one who blew Freed and the white dragon away was the “Dragonformed” Tio. Having accepted the risk that the Demon race would know about the Ryuujin race, Tio demonstrated her

appearance. And even though she was one size smaller than the white dragon, her pressure far surpassed the white dragon.

The reason Tio decided to join Hajime's party on their journey was because she came to like Hajime, but also to observe the people who came from another world, and to find what her future move would be. With that, she wanted to conceal that she came from Ryuujin tribe. It was also her race's law, so she naturally would do that. After all, no matter how strong her race was, they wouldn't be able to fight against number. It was something that permeated inside their people from the persecution 500 years ago.

However, Hajime, who she was convinced to be invincible and could not be injured, had sustained severe injuries. Thus, when she saw Hajime had powerlessly collapsed because of the beam pouring down from the above, Tio's mind was attacked by fierce agitation.

She thought she had misunderstood something. Hajime is a human. If wounded in a moment of carelessness, it was possible for him to easily die. Tio gradually recalled this, and her, who had forgotten common sense due to her long life, was now clearly conscious of her feeling thank to her devotion towards Hajime. He was an object of her interest, but not as her Master. She understood now that Hajime was a "man" that she, as a

woman, did not want to lose.

Therefore, she decided to "Dragonform" in front of others. She wouldn't be able to puff her chest and call them comrades if she was unwilling to do it in this crisis. Above all, the pride of Tio Clarce of Ryuujin race would not allow her to choose the law above her important person's life, neither could she do that.

"Young one! Remember this! This is the "Dragon"'s Breath!"

ROooOOOOooOaaaAAR

Accompanied with a roaring sound, a black flash immediately came to swallow the white dragon along with Freed. The white dragon

twisted its body and fired its Breath beam towards the incoming Breath. Black and white flashes collided, scattering violent shock wave. The ocean of magma right below, centered on the colliding point, was rampaging and generating gigantic tsunamis of magma.

At first, Tio and the white dragon's Breaths were equal, but Tio's Breath began to gradually push the white dragon's.

"Kuh, for me to meet a survivor of Ryuujin race here... there's no other way. Although it is risky, I will use magic to make the space..."

"Do you think I will let you?!"

"Kh!?"

Maybe because he didn't have any report about the Ryuujin race, Freed was truly surprised. Seeing this situation, he gritted his teeth, took out another fabric from his pocket, and tried to chant the Age of Gods magic again.

However, he was interrupted by the impact followed a voice behind him.

It was Hajime who arrived behind Freed, unbeknownst to him, and fired Donner in succession while blood was spouted from his wounds. Six bullets were fired with one firing sound. All of the bullets, without deviating even a millimeter, were hitting the same place.

The turtle-shaped demonic beast by

Freed's side had activated the barrier faster than Freed could react, but once impacted in almost zero distance by the flashes; the barrier shining in reddish black was easily smashed. Following that, Hajime slipped into the bosom of Freed who displayed his irritation and panicked.

Activating "Wind Claw" on Donner, Hajime swung it at once.

"Guaah!?"

By a hair's breadth, Freed escaped from being cut in two by falling behind. However, a horizontally slashed wound was carved on his chest. Hajime didn't stop his attack, rotating using the momentum from slashing Freed, he activated "Magic

Shockwave" from "Magic Power Conversion" and back kicked Freed.

BAAAM!

"GAaAHH!!"

Freed barely guarded using his left arm, but he could not kill the momentum, and thus his left arm was crushed and his organs were damaged. Freed was horizontally blown away from the white dragon.

Noticing his master's disappearance, the white dragon lost its concentration and the black Breath approached it in a dash. Immediately after Hajime jumped off the white dragon, Tio's Breath grandly blew off the beam along with the white dragon.

“Roarrrr!!”

Screaming as it was being blown away, the white dragon somehow managed to regain its balance mid-air even after its belly received the attack from Tio’s Breath, and it immediately flew towards the ceiling. Once again, Freed was on the back of an Ash Dragon with Freed. Reunited in the air, Freed once again boarded the white dragon.

Hajime tried to pursue using “Aerodynamic,” however...

“Gh!? Gahakh!!”

The bright red light enveloping Hajime was disappearing rapidly, and not only from his wounds, but

he also vomited a large amount of blood. His “Limit Break” had reached the time limit. In his wounded condition, the damage was further deepened from breaking his limit, and thus the time limit came earlier. Hajime was falling into the ocean of magma because his “Aerodynamic” was deactivated.

“Master! Hold on!”

“Guh, Ti-Tio...”

Tio flew to put the falling Hajime on her back. Hajime, whose damage deepened from “Limit Break”‘s after effect and should have collapsed, managed to somehow get into kneeling position and his eyes shone as he glared at Freed above.

From what he saw, even the Ash Dragons that were attacking Yue and the girls had gathered by Freed's side.

"Hajime!"

"Hajime-san!"

Shouting Hajime's name, Yue and Shia came running. Tio landed in the nearby foothold. She did it because the possibility of the current Hajime not being able to endure Tio's battling movement and fall was high. Having jumped onto the same foothold, Yue and Shia immediately came to Hajime's side and supported his body.

"... What a dreadful force. Those women are also not normal. A

Ryuujin race that should have been annihilated, no-chant no-array using magic-user, and a Rabbitman tribe with unexpected power and ability to see the future... They are also possibly users of Age of Gods magic. And to have cornered me now... it would have been my side that would have gotten beaten if I didn't first attack, huh..."

Squeezing his words, Freed was exchanging gaze with Hajime, creating sparks. Panting, Freed touch the wound carved on his chest with his unhurt right hand.

"Why are you assuming this is the end? I can still fight."

Hajime's expression turned ugly because of Freed's words. But even

with his tattered body, Hajime's eyes were shining with killing intent while he declared the battle to continue.

"... Of course. The torrent of killing intent overflowing from you expressed you would not give up no matter how wounded you are. Not only do you have dreadful powers, you also have killing intent that could devour your enemy... No, was it the attachment to survive..."

Guessing once, then Freed made a resolute expression and glared at Hajime again.

"I don't want to use this method... but it is necessary to use it if it can kill powerful enemies like you."

“What did you say?”

Not answering Hajime’s question, Freed said something to the small bird-shaped demonic beast, unknown as to when it landed on his shoulder.

Then,

RUMBLE, RUMBLE, RUMBLE,
RUMBLE, RUMBLE, RUMBLE,
RUMBLE, RUMBLE, RUMBLE!

SPLASH!

KABOOM!

Great tremor shook the entire space, no, the entire «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», and the ocean of magma began to rampaging, accompanied with a terrific, roaring

sound.

“Uoh!?”

“Nnah!?”

“Kyaa!?”

“Nuoh!?”

Suffering from the sudden shockwave from below, Hajime’s party got on all fours and screamed, while desperately trying to balance themselves. The great tremor was gradually becoming even more intense, and could be said to reach seven in the richter scale. From the ocean of magma, numerous fire pillars, no, magma pillars began to spout.

“Hajime-san! The magma level-!”

With Shia's words, the magma surrounding the foothold, where Hajime's party were, was indeed rising in level.

"What did he do?"

Hajime squeezed his words and asked the obvious culprit behind this situation, Freed. Having moved to the ceiling above the middle island, Freed answered the question.

"I only destroyed the keystone."

"Key... stone?"

"That's right. Didn't you think it was strange when you saw the magma? «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» is obviously an active volcano. However, there's no record

of it erupting until now. What I mean, is there must be something controlling the activity of the underground magma reservoir."

"That's the "keystone," huh... Don't tell me!?"

"It is. I have destroyed the gigantic keystone that calmed down the magma reservoir. Thus, this Great Dungeon will soon be destroyed. And although I deeply regret that I can't give my kins the Age of Gods magic of this dungeon... it isn't that regrettable if it means I can kill you here. Be destroyed along with this Great Dungeon."

Coldly looking down at Hajime's party, Freed held a pendant on his neck towards the ceiling. Then, the

crack on the ceiling began to be open. Along with the circular hole on the ceiling, several doors above it also opened.

Apparently, Freed had opened the shortcut to the outside using the proof of having conquered «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». For the last time, Freed glared at Hajime's party then turned on his heel along with the white dragon, disappearing into the passage on the ceiling.

With the surrounding magma rampaged like the sea influenced by a hurricane, the number of spouted magma pillars kept increasing. The magma began to swallow the edges of the foothold where Hajime's party were. It was a spectacle worthy to be called the end of

world.

In a short while, Hajime closed his eyes and was thinking of something. Having decided on something, he stood up despite his injury. Immediately, the Ash Dragons left behind by Freed and the white dragon began to simultaneously fire small beams. They seem to want to kill Hajime's party here by all means.

While Yue was intercepting the small beam attacks using "Absolute Calamity," Hajime put his hand on the "Treasure Box." Then, he put his hand on the hard dragon scale covering Tio's cheeck, who was firing Breath towards the Ash Dragons overhead, to make her face him.

“Tio, listen. Take this and you alone must escape from that ceiling to the outside.”

For a moment, Tio was blinking, not understanding what was said. Then, she realized it in the next moment and raised a voice which mixed with sadness and anger. Hajime’s words were as if telling her to let herself survived, casting him and the other two away.

“Master, is this one, is this one not worth spending the last time with thee? Art thou discarding this one? This one…”

“That’s not it, Tio. I will say it just once because there’s not much time left. I am not giving up anything at all. I will get the Age of Gods magic

and I will someday beat that bastard. Also, I am going to fulfil my promise to bring back the "Serene stone." However, it is impossible to do it alone. That's why I want you to lend me your power. If it is not you, it is impossible to break through everything and return to Ancadi... Please, Tio."

Hajime looked at the dragonformed Tio with a serious gaze he had never looked at her with before. With his pride and arrogance, Hajime had said he would be able to do anything by himself, but he relied on her. Expressing he needed Tio's cooperation to accomplish his wishes, and to overcome all of the difficulties. He said he needed Tio's power. There was neither trace of

him giving up, trying to sacrifice himself, nor was he excluding Tio at all.

The sadness and anger in Tio's heart changed radically into one of joy as she trembled. She was "entrusted" with something important by the man she liked, no, the one she wanted to be her partner in this life and death situation. She would not be a woman if she didn't answer him.

Therefore, Tio only answered with one sentence.

"Leave it to this one!"

Hajime put "Treasure Box" in the inner part of Tio's scale. Doing so, he was directly touching the Tio's

body while she was in her dragon form.

Confirming the “Treasure Box” with her skin, Tio quietly rubbed her head against Hajime. It was the best expression of love she could do now. Hajime also gently stroked Tio once before he parted. Tio turned her gaze to Yue and Shia. Then, she nodded powerfully having felt that the two also haven’t given up.

“Tio, deliver this message to Kaori and Myuu. “I will meet you later.” Okay.”

“Fufu, acknowledged.”

The too nonchalant message Hajime gave made Tio laugh inadvertently, and after a beat, she

flew at once while cladded by a powerful wind. Using barrelroll to evade the incoming small beams, Tio immediately tried to pierce through the group of Ash Dragons. The Ash Dragons, sensing the crisis from the black dragon's movement, concentrated their attacks on Tio.

The rushing small beams were counterbalanced by Tio's Breath, but it wasn't easy because the beams keep coming one after another. However, the moment the balance about to collapse, a beam gushed out from below and blew several Ash Dragons that were attacking Tio.

It was the small beams compressed and fired by Yue's "Absolute Calamity." In addition, exploding-

slug bullets were fired and the shock wave blew the Ash Dragons away.

Suddenly, maybe because Freed and the white dragon had reached outside, the doors on the ceiling began to close. Realizing she didn't have much time, Tio focused on accelerating with resolution of receiving the bombardment. Tio's flight speed was further increased, but the fired off small beams began to break Tio's dragon scale.

"Hmph, a pain only of this degree, it feels good! Bring it on~!"

Just as she said, Tio's mood brightened along with the increment of her speed whenever the attack from the Ash Dragons

damaged her body. It was the effect of “Pain Conversion” in “Dragonform.” The more pain she felt, the more her tension increased along with temporary boost of her ability, an awful skill derivation. Incidentally, it was something she obtained when she met Hajime after living for several hundreds of years. So, rather than “breaking through the wall (as in the wall before the skill derived),” it was more like “the door had opened.”

With the Ash Dragons somewhat taken aback, Tio passed through the storm of small beams and passed through the door right before it closed. Looking above, a small, nostalgic light could be seen. It was the light of the outside. There were still several doors that had begun to

close one by one.

Without thinking about the consequence, Tio used her magic, except some that would be used to maintain “Dragonform,” to the limit and manipulated the wind. Recalling the long life she had, it was a speed she had never use before. She literally flew, turning into a gale.

She passed through one door, two doors, three doors, and she finally arrived at the last door; a thick door connected to the outside. Tio was going forward while surrounded by black wind like a cannonball. And light bullets attacked her from above.

Apparently, Freed and the white

dragon had noticed Tio, and thus they stopped to attack her. Now, more than half of the door had been closed. Rotating while evading, Tio didn't lower her speed even if she could not evade the bombardment, and the white dragon fired off the beam.

Exhausted of its magic power, the beam didn't have the force it had in the beginning. It was only half of its usual power at best. However, the damage, if Tio was hit by it, would still surpass the one she received from the small beams. Furthermore, her speed would fall if she evade or intercept it. If so, she might not make it in time before the door closed.

Tio steeled herself, and she further

raised her speed using “Pain Conversion” right after the bombardment of the light bullets.

And at that time, several shadows passed through Tio’s side, appearing in between Tio and the incoming beam.

They were things Tio knew just by seeing. The floating crosses, all-ranged weapons, Hajime’s Cross Bits. They had followed right behind Tio.

The three Cross Bits that came out were clad in bright red light, tried to change the angle of the beam, and averted it to the side. Although they were destroyed one after another by the force of the beam, they had interrupted the beam and protected

Tio. Furthermore, another four Cross Bits flew to Tio's side to protect her.

"Nuhaa~, can't hold it! Masterrr, this one love you~!"

Even though he might get overcome by the torrent of magma, Hajime had still controlled all of the Cross Bits from the ground to protect Tio. Thus, Tio roared towards the world, shouting her love. Being especially strong even amongst the Ryuujin tribe, Tio had never been protected by a man up until now. It was always her who did the protection. That's why, the fact that she was protected during such an extremely difficult situation made her exploded in joy from the sensation she had never felt.

“Guuroarrr!!!”

With a dragon’s roar, she passed through the last door. Having turned into a mass of black wind, Tio flew out vertically, dancing under the sunlight that poured down surrounded by the gigantic sandstorm.

“For the situation to turn out like this...-! What a monster! But that black dragon is covered in wounds. I will kil-!?”

Tio who flew overhead made Freed on the white dragon astonished, but he immediately sharpened his gaze and tried to attack. However, his plan and words were interrupted. The four Cross Bits had surrounded Freed and the white dragon from all

directions before they were aware of them.

Freed made the turtle-shaped demonic beast he took during his escape to promptly put up a barrier. After all, it had been proven that the Cross Bit's offensive power could not destroy the barrier. And although the result might have been different if they were loaded with explosive bullets, the exploding-slug bullets in Shia's ranged attack were scarce, and Hajime had given priority to the bullets on Donner-Schlag, thus he had no time to implement it on the Cross Bits.

However, the Cross Bits have one more powerful attack method. This method made Freed's composed

expression freeze, proven by how he was blown away along with the white dragon after receiving a huge damage.

KABOOOOOOM!

When thinking it was odd the Cross Bits didn't shoot and abruptly shined red, but in the next moment, they exploded.

The four Cross Bits had been positioned in all sides to not let their targets escaped from the impact. The grand, powerful impact and the bullets that scattered like a storm easily destroyed the barrier, attacking Freed and the white dragon.

"GAaAAH!!"

“RUaAAAAn!!”

The master and servant were mutually screaming as they were blown away.

In addition, Tio attacked with tornado, pushing Freed and the white dragon into the sandstorm. Tio had wanted to shoot out Breath to kill them for sure, but she could not because she didn’t have much strength left.

Tio watched the place where Freed and the white dragon had disappeared for a while, then she moved her gaze after she to confirm there’s no change at all. She quietly watched the «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» before her without even a trace of her perverted tension

remaining. Next, nodding as if expressing “This one will believe in thee,” she turned around and flew towards Ancadi.

After several tens of minutes, a great earthquake with «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» as the epicentre, with sounds surpassing roaring sounds, a great explosion occurred that even cracked the atmosphere, and temporarily blew off the sandstorm. Black, black smoke rose from «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» while scorching rocks went flying, and sparks scattered from the volcano.

It was a great eruption of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» that was recorded to have never erupted in history. In a way, it was a historical

moment. After a few minutes, the volcano was once again wrapped with a veil of gigantic sandstorm, concealing its bizarreness.

Even so, the roaring sound that seemed to be the scream of the world along with the spouted black smoke was certainly seen by the people of Ancadi. Their uneasiness grew stronger. It was also felt by the girl and little girl who were waiting for their important people to return.

Chapter 89 : Inside the Scorching Heat

* * *

“... Self-destruction is a man’s romance.”

“? ... Hajime?”

“Hajime-san?”

Hajime who suddenly muttered with a grin while the small beams poured from above, made Yue and Shia looked at him with dubious expressions. Shaking his head to tell them it was nothing, Hajime was supported by the two and somehow managed to jump and

arrived at the edge of the middle island.

The surrounding magma had become more and more rampaging since the time Tio flew away, and there was no other foothold except the middle island. The middle island would also be swallowed in less than five minutes.

Yue swallowed the pouring down small beams using “Absolute Calamity” while Shia swung down Doryukken at the Ash Dragons, who became impatient and came to directly attack them, making them fell into the magma. Already ten of Ash Dragons were defeated.

The magma dome they saw in the beginning above the middle island

had already disappeared, and they could see a jet-black building in exchange. Nearby the building was a disk floating a few centimeters above the ground. It might be the thing normally used to get out from the shortcut that allowed the ceiling to open earlier.

Leering at the Ash Dragons desperately trying to dodge the magma pillars gushing out and attacking them, Hajime's party approached the jet-black building.

At a glance, it only looked like a tall building without any door, but a part of the wall had the same crests of the Seven Great Dungeons carved in. Standing before that part of wall, the wall soundlessly slid and the party entered the building.

The party entered the building at the same time the magma flowed, swallowing the middle island. Once again, the door closed soundlessly and halted the magma from flowing inside within a hair's breadth.

After watching the door for a while and seeing the door didn't melt nor were there any magma flowing inside, Hajime's party breathe sighs of relief. They had expected the dwelling to be built here and have prepared for such a case. Thus, the result was a relief.

"We are safe for the time being... Even so, for this room to even intercepted the vibration..."

"Nn... Hajime, over there."

“A magic circle.”

As soon as he entered the room, Hajime was surprised from not feeling the major tremor. Responding to his mutter, Yue, who was by his side, pointed her finger. The thing she pointed at was a complex and exquisite magic formation. The magic array for Age of Gods Magic. The party nodded at each other and came into the formation.

Just like the time in «Orcus Great Dungeon», their memories flowed out without permission, tracking how they conquered the dungeon. Thus, after it was confirmed that they conquered it from subjugating all of the Magma Serpents, the Age of Gods magic was directly carved

into their brains.

“... I see, this is Spatial Magic.”

“... The seed for instant movement.”

“Ahh, just like that guy who suddenly appeared from behind, right.”

Apparently, the Age of Gods Magic resided in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was “Spatial Magic.” Another magic that could interfere with an unexpected thing. As usual, the magic at the Age of Gods was far from being normal.

Yue was referring to Freed’s surprise attack. The very first surprise attack was likely to appear from above using the Spatial magic. Although she didn’t understand

whether he teleported or just distorted the space to hide, it didn't change the fact that it was troublesome. Even his second surprise attack would have hit Hajime if not for Shia's "Decided Future," derived from "Foresight." A fine play.

At the same time Hajime's party mastered the Spatial magic, the light from magic formation dimmed and shiiiing, a part of the wall opened and shining letters began to appear on the wall before them.

"I sincerely wish for the free will of the people in the future."
– Naiz Guryuu-en

"... How simple."

Upong seeing the message, that was the impression Hajime had. Seeing the surroundings, he noticed that the dwelling of the founder of «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was quite dreary. The feeling where someone lived here just like in the dwelling of Orcus couldn't be felt. It was truly a place with nothing but the magic formation.

"... It seems to be his own arrangement."

"Looks like Naiz-san didn't leave anything except the magic."

"Now that I remember it, that Naiz appeared in Oscar's note. He seemed to be a truly taciturn person."

With Shia supporting Hajime's left flank, Yue walked to the wall with fist size opening and took out the pendant from inside. It was similar to the proofs of conquering other dungeons, but the circular pendant had different designs. Yue quietly put in on Hajime's neck.

"... Now that we have obtained both the magic and proof. Next is how we get out of here."

"... Does Hajime have any idea?"

"Hajime-san must have an idea, right? The outside is probably had been completely filled with magma, you know?"

Although they told their worries, not a trace of uneasiness could be

felt from Yue and Shia. While feeling glad from the two's trust, Hajime told them his escape plan.

"Of course, we are going to swim inside the magma."

"... Nn?"

"... Come again?"

The far too insufficient information was too difficult to understand, making Yue and Shia think, "Was his head severely damaged after all?" The two asked again with expressions worrying about Hajime's head.

"I will explain it properly so please don't look at me like that. Hmm, actually, I have prepared a submarine that can be used

immediately after we get out of this building. It is something I created because I thought it was necessary for the «Meljeene, Bottom of the Sea Ruin». Honestly, I was a little worried whether it could endure the magma, but that small boat was okay after being cladded with Vajra, so I tried it myself. And as expected, it looks like it will be okay."

"Ju-just when in the world did you make that..." Shia spoke in amazement, and amazement could also be seen in Yue's eyes.

Actually, at the time Freed said he destroyed the keystone, Hajime had directly transferred the submarine from "Treasure Box" into the magma. He had thought of forcibly breaking through the ceiling along

with Tio if it melted. But since it didn't melt (using induction stone), he knew they would be able to escape even if the space was filled with magma.

However, because the scale of the tremor of the «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» was obviously a dangerous one, along with the things collapsing all over the place, they would likely to be incapable of escaping smoothly. Thus, with the time limit approaching for them to return to Ancadi, they didn't have the time to leisurely looking for the escape route. As such, he decided to let Tio escaped before them. It was so that the "Serene Stone" would be brought back within the time limit.

"The escape route is of course the

shortcut on the ceiling. Yue, I leave the barrier to you until we get into the boarding gate of the submarine. You can do it, right?"

"Nh... leave it to me."

Nodding at Hajime's words, Yue concentrated and created triple layers of "Divine Interruption." The shining barrier covered Hajime's group of three. The three nodded at each other and stood before the door. Afterwards, the door connected to the outside filled with boiling magma, opened.

Bang! A sound immediately rang out and the scorching torrent of magma flowed into the room. And although "Divine Interruption" indeed protected Hajime's party

from the magma, their views were instantly dyed in crimson. With unbelievable spectacle of seeing magma while being submerged, even though they were prepared, Hajime's party still found themselves at a loss for words. And although there was a saying "the world is wide," there probably have been no one but Hajime's party who have experience such a spectacle.

"It is right outside. Let's go!"

"Nh."

"Y-Yes!"

With Hajime's instructions, the three slowly went outside. And although it was a closed room they didn't know anything about, just

like what Hajime said, upon reaching it with “Divine Interruption,” they immediately stood before a place they understood was the gate. While Yue adjusted the barrier, they arrived right in front of the hatch, and the three were finally able to board on the submarine. And instinctively, Hajime’s party were relaxed.

And at that moment,

DOOORUUUUUUNNNG!!!

A tremor far greater from the ones before now attacked the entire space. The magma suddenly began to flow into one direction with a tremendous momentum. The submarine was swept by the swift current. Inside it, Hajime’s party

were as if they were inside a mixer as they keep spinning in all of directions.

“Guwah!?”

“Nnya!?”

“Hau!? It hurts!”

Each of them had their bodies thrown all over the wall and screamed. Yue immediately activated “Absolute Calamity,” used the small, black, swirling orb to pull them, and they somehow managed to get out of the shaker-like situation.

“P-Phew. Thank you, Yue.”

“Thank you very much, Yue-san.”

“Nn... more importantly.”

Yue moved the “Absolute Calamity” and carried Hajime to the place that seemed to be the control seat. Hajime supplied his magic power and tried to control the submarine inside the viscous and intensely flowing magma, but as he thought, the rudder could not be controlled.

“Tch, if it is an eruption then being thrown outside is a lucky thing.”

“... Is there something else?”

Hajime’s bitter expression made Yue tilted her head.

“Ah. I have installed a certain stone just like the one in Cross Bits to lose sight of directions inside the magma. I know the location of the

shortcut in the ceiling from the Cross Bits going outside of the dungeon before they exploded, but... this flow is moving away from the exit."

"Eh? Does it mean we are diving underground?"

"Yeah, well, rather than diving underground, it is more like it's moving diagonally... Now then, I wonder where it's connected to... Yue, Shia. We can't return immediately after all. There's nothing we can do except to go with the flow."

Hajime's resolute expression made Yue and Shia only relaxed their gaze and quietly drew close to him.

“... I will be by your side until the end. I don’t have any complain as long as that is fulfilled.”

“Fufu... Literally, even if it is inside the fire and the water, eh. Me, too, I will go “anywhere” as long as I can be together with the two of you!”

“... I see. I am the same.”

Hajime relaxed and returned a smile towards the two.

Hajime’s group of three were drawing close to each other inside the submarine while they were swept by the scorching torrent.

* * *

At the time Hajime’s party were swept by the magma underground

into the unknown after being unable to escape from «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», a shadow was flying unsteadily above the brown, raging sand of «Guryuu-en Great Desert».

Needless to say, it was the "Dragonformed" Tio.

"Ugh... this is rather bad... for the love of, that was a nasty Breath... there's no other way. Master, sorry about this."

Having forcibly broken through, Tio was basked in a large amount of beam whose toxin ended up aggravating her wounds. As such, judging she would be collapsed before she arrived at Ancadi, Tio apologized to Hajime for taking out

from “Treasure Box” and crunched the vial of the special potion, the Holy Water, without permission.

Although she had consumed a large amount of magic power from firing Breaths in succession, surpassing her body’s limit, and reinforcing her flight ability, she had now considerably recovered. Moreover, even though her wounds didn’t instantaneously healed, the toxin had been suppressed.

Afterwards, she flew for several hours and she could finally see Ancadi in her view. If she kept flying any more than this, the people on the watchtower would be able to see Tio’s current appearance. For a moment, Tio wondered whether or not to release

her dragon form. However, thinking it would surely be necessary for her to be in her dragonformed while she travels with Hajime, since the Demon race man named Freed was likely to still be alive, she decided to come clean about it.

Also, her hidden town wasn't something that could easily be found. Even if it was found by chance, the Ryuujin race would not go downed that easily. Besides, if it turned into the nightmare (persecution) just like five hundred years ago, Hajime would surely lend Tio his power if she asked for his help. After all, Hajime was sweet to his companion.

While thinking so, she was finally only several kilometers away from

Ancadi. From what she could see, the watchtower was in a commotion. Thus, because it would be a hassle to be attacked due to a misunderstanding, Tio made a detour towards the entrance gate and landed slightly away from it.

ZIIIIIIIIIIIIIIP!

Ancadi's Soldiers moved towards Tio, who landed and created sand dust, with row formation. If one looked above the walls, many Soldiers were standing by with bow or magic array-carved staff in hand.

The sand dust was clearing away. The Soldiers could be heard gulping from nervousness. However, what appeared from the sand was a beautiful, gold-eyed, black-haired

woman who looked extremely exhausted, making the soldiers looked at each other in bewilderment.

From among the confused Soldiers, a girl came out. It was a girl whose hair was black like Tio's, Kaori. Behind her, the Soldiers and the Lord's son, Viz, were telling her it was dangerous, but Kaori completely ignored them and she fiercely running towards the kneeling, panting Tio.

Having heard the report from the watchtower and knowing Tio was from Ryuujin race, Kaori had guessed Hajime was returning and ran in a hurry.

"Tio! Are you okay!?"

“Huh, Kaori... ugh, this one is rather okay. This one is just a little tired.”

Kaori’s expression changed when she saw Tio’s body covered in wounds, and looking very exhausted. She immediately knelt nearby Tio’s side, and hurriedly examined her condition. When she came to know there was an unknown toxin in Tio’s body, she instantly began to activate detoxification and recovery magic at the same time.

“How... for it to not be detoxified...”

However, even the Holy Water needed time to detoxify the beam’s toxin. Thus, Kaori’s magic was unable to immediately detoxify it. However, although Kaori’s face was

distorted, Tio had considerably recovered thanks to the effect of the previously taken Holy Water, and Kaori's extraordinary recovery magic. She said to Kaori, "There's no need to worry, it will be detoxified soon," with a smile as she patted Kaori's head.

Guessing there was indeed nothing to worry about judging by Tio's expression, Kaori relaxed and smiled in relief. Following that, she looked around the surrounding and her expression gradually turned into one of unease.

"Tio... um, what about Hajime-kun and the other two? Is it only you? Also, what was... that eruption..."

"Calm down, Kaori. This one will

explain everything. But first, tell the soldiers behind thou to calm down and take this one to a place where we can have a talk."

"Ah, nn, I will."

Only now did Kaori noticed the confused Soldiers behind her, and thus she nodded powerfully even though her expression was one of unease. Tio's expression that didn't contain any grievance was also a factor that helped Kaori to calm down.

Kaori ran back towards Viz, the Soldiers, and Randzi who had come, too. Explaining the circumstance, she took Tio to a place where they could talk in peace.

* * *

“So, about Hajime-kun and the other two...”

“Hmm, they will surely return soon. After all, Master didn’t think of giving up. And although this one didn’t hear anything due to not having time for that, Master certainly had a plan to escape.”

Having heard what happened in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», Kaori turned pale while clenching her fists tightly. The uneasiness she felt since the time she and the people of Ancadi saw the gigantic eruption swelt up.

Towards Kaori who clenched her fists and seemed like she would

collapse at any time, Tio quietly put her own hands on top of Kaori's. Afterwards, she watched Kaori with a powerful gaze.

"Kaori. This one hath a message from Master."

"From Hajime-kun?"

"Mhm. Actually it is for both Kaori and Myuu... "I will meet you later," Master said."

Kaori had thought it would be something like "I will surely return" or "Don't worry" kind of words to reassure Kaori and Myuu. However, the too nonchalant words as if he was saying "I am going to a convenience store now, so let's meet later," made Kaori

openmoutedly dumbfounded.

Crossing her mind was Hajime's figure who raised a fearless smile and said, "Such a thing is nothing if I become serious, you know?" It was a reassuring figure that would break through any kind of difficulty while smiling. While she was naturally imagining his figure, Kaori was smiling wryly because it was the most reassuring message rather than some kind of unskillful, tough words.

"I see, then it will be okay, huh."

"Mhm, no matter how desperate the situation looks like, Master will surely return like nothing's happened. It is something this one believes..."

“Un... Hajime will be okay. That’s why, I must do the things I can here.”

“That’s right. This one will, of course, help thou.”

Recalling how Hajime had missing in the Great Dungeon, Kaori thought Hajime would surely be okay, and like Tio, she believed in him while clenching her fists tightly. Kaori stood up, and she had a resolute look in her eyes to heal the weakened people, who had distributed with the powder from the large amount of “Serene Stone” that was passed on to Randzi’s group earlier.

Afterwards, they explained the situation to Myuu who was

entrusted to the Lord's daughter, Airi (14 y.o), in the palace. And although Myuu was going to cry because her Hajime papa didn't return, Tio told her that Hajime's daughter must not cry easily, so she endured it with puffed cheeks.

Although Myuu was someone from the Sea-dweller tribe, knowing she was a companion of a "God's apostle", Kaori, and after looking after her for a while, the people of the palace were knocked out by Myuu's cuteness. Airi, who was prohibited from going out due to her still weakened state, was especially fond of Myuu.

Although there was still the situation about Tio being from the Ryuujin race, Randzie and the other

didn't make a big commotion about it because although they were still in doubt, it didn't change the fact that she was the dukedom's benefactor, risking her life to bring them the "Serene Stone."

Kaori and the others healed the patients one after another, but Hajime's group still haven't returned even after two days passed, thus their expressions gradually darkened. Tio had searched for any trace of Hajime's group along the route to «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» several times, but she was at a loss from not finding anything.

Then, after three days had passed since Tio's return, Kaori made a suggestion to Myuu and Tio.

“I think there’s no more patient that needs treatment from me now. They only need to rest after this, so it won’t be a problem to leave it to the medical center’s staff members. That’s why... let’s go to look for Hajime-kun’s group.”

“Papa? We are going to meet papa?”

“Hmm, thou art right. This one hath also thought it was about the time to make a move.”

Myuu gladly leaned her body to Kaori’s words while Tio was agreeing with eager expression.

“But, I think we can’t take Myuu along to «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», after all.”

“Thou art correct. If not, there will be no meaning for Master to entrust Myuu to this place. Besides, the eruption from before made it hard to search for them safely.”

“Yeah. I think so, too. That’s why I thought of going to Elisen first to return Myuu-chan to her mama.”

“Fumu, it is indeed a good idea… Yup. Then, it will be better for thee to ride on this one’s back. If it is only until Elisen, this one doesth not even need a day. We will arrive at the evening if we move out in the morning.”

The advancing conversation made a large amount of flowers of “?” bloomed above Myuu’s head. After Kaori explained to Myuu in an

easily understandable manner, Myuu made a sad expression because they were not going to meet Hajime. However, she also wanted to meet her mother. After the two told her they were going to wait for Hajime papa with her, Myuu somehow consented although in reluctance. How Myuu was balancing her real mother with her papa made Kaori and Tio could not help but making wry smiles.

The next day, while watched by the Lord who seemed to want to restrain them, and Viz with his feverish gaze, Kaori and Myuu got on dragonformed Tio's back and flew to the west. From behind, the voice of gratitude and Kaori's name were grandly resounding from the people.

Thinking about her dear person who was once again missing, Kaori vowed to find him again for sure, and she looked straight ahead.

Afterwards, they never thought they would too easily be reunited with him...

Chapter 90 : A Girl Fell From the Sky, the MC's Daughter in this Case

* * *

Blue as far as one could see.

A clear sky stretched into the horizon, and the sunlight poured down brilliantly. However, it wasn't that hot, and the climate made it easy to spend the time here. The gentle breeze blowing time after time felt good. Only, there wasn't a single "thing" no matter how much one looked at the surrounding

which made one feels a little lonely.

To begin with, that feeling wasn't something that could be helped with. It was in the middle of ocean after all.

At the very center of the ocean, was a ship swaying, drifting about the waves. Well, it wasn't known whether it was okay to call it a ship. After all, the people of this world wouldn't be able to recognize this as a "ship".

As for the reason, the ship's body was a black, lustrous streamline shaped, without a place for passenger to board it unlike normal ships. Normally, the body would also have two small wing-like thingy on both side creating V

shape and a screw-like rudder attached behind it... but the only thing that could be seen was the devastated remain of them. If it was smoothed out, the original slightly flat orca-like shape could be seen.

However, surely the people of this world would agree to call it a new kind of demonic beast rather than a ship. The orca-shaped ship was a submarine. Needless to say, it was Hajime's artefact, allowing its passengers to narrowly escape from death after being thrown inside the magma in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano». In return, it was broken to the level of bring majorly damaged.

Lying above the floating submarine while it was being swept by the

waves, with both hands at the back of his head was Hajime sporting an extremely satisfied look. His artificial left arm that was melt after being attacked by the beam and unable to move properly had been fixed using the material from the submarine and returned to its original form. However, the gimmicks installed couldn't be used.

"... Hajime, how's your condition?"

While dozing off cradled by the warm sunlight and the rocking wave, the hatch behind him suddenly opened. Yue popped her head out and asked his about his condition worriedly. It was because Hajime had received huge damage from the beam, and because of the

beam's toxin, the wound doesn't easily recover.

"There's no problem at all. All the wounds are already closed. But I feel it will need at least another day for a complete recovery... More importantly, how's the thing on Yue's side? You are considerably exhausted, right?

"Nn... I am okay. Shia gave me her blood after all."

Hajime's words of worries were joyfully answered by Yue who got out from the hatch and came Hajime's side, who was lying down, in all fours. Thus, with an extremely natural movement, she laid on top of Hajime. Her soft butt was pressing up against Hajime and

stimulated him in a really bad place.

“... Yue-san, why did you get on top of me?”

“... Because Hajime is there.”

Although the answer was just like a certain mountaineer, Yue’s gaze was serious. Next, Hajime was attacked with a muttered, “... stay like that,” concealed with bewitchment as she flop her body. She licked Hajime’s neck, bit him, and licked the blood that flowed out.

“... Nn, almost all of the toxin has disappeared. It seems like there’s no need to worry.”

Apparently, she licked the Hajime’s

blood to confirm how much the beam's toxin remained.

"Didn't I say there's no problem at all?"

"... Nn. But, I can't help but worry. Our current location is also problem... But I am glad Hajime can rest easy."

"Well yeah. It was a truly rapid development. I don't know whether we are lucky or unlucky..."

Hajime, who was smiling wryly, made Yue frowned with furrowed eyebrows, troubled. The two recalled how they got swallowed by the magma in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano», drifting until they got to where they were at now, in the vast

ocean. They had suffered a lot of misfortune that could be lamented on along the way, but it was a happy and lucky thing that they survived. A kind of delicate mindset.

After they were thrown into the magma and drifted underground, Hajime's party were exposed to the swift current for one full day. Because they couldn't always use the attracting force of Yue's "Absolute Calamity" to control the position of their bodies, Hajime somehow managed to create gravity stone using Creation magic, producing floating seat after much trial and error inside the stormy submarine. So, although the submarine kept producing sound just like a toy crashing into walls,

the floating seat somehow managed to keep them away from a shaker-like situation.

Following that, with Yue and Shia clinging on his right and left, he spent the sleepless time lighted by the faint light of Green Light stone.

'Could it be we are going straight into the planet's mantle?' Hajime began to question accompanied with cold sweat. However, their underground travel onto the unknown finally ended. Hajime's party was attacked by the biggest impact they had felt until now. The tremendous impact broke through the defense of "Vajra" and damaged the submarine. Along with the impact, the submarine was blown away with tremendous speed.

Hurriedly reactivating “Vajra” after the intense impact, Hajime questioned what happened and used the remote camera function from “Farsight stone” installed even in the Cross Bit to confirm the surrounding. Following that, the spectacle that entered his view was not the red world filled by magma, but magma writhing like a snake and greatly boiling the rampaging “sea.”

Apparently, Hajime’s party was blown away by the so called phreatomagmatic explosion when they spouted from a submerged volcano. The impact damaged the hull, but fortunately the water didn’t flood in, or maybe it should be said as expected of Hajime’s artifact.

Narrowly escaping from death, Hajime's party was relieved to be able to return to the surface, but their suffering continued.

After being dumbfounded from turning round and round by the eruption, and then thrown out into the sea, the party immediately regained the control of the submarine and began their sailing. Both wings and stern were seriously damaged, but it was possible to sail by supplying the submarine with magic power. There was no problem other than the fuel consumption rate was overwhelmingly worse compared to when the screw, wings, and stern could be used.

Because it wouldn't be able to

endure another eruption, Hajime's party hurriedly moved away, but a gigantic shadow followed the orca-shaped submarine. It was a gigantic squid-like creature. With length reaching 30 meters, and with more than 30 wriggling tentacles, its appearance was similar to a sea monster, the Kraken.

The monster mercilessly attacked the submarine. Twined by tentacles, the submarine was about to be crunched by sharp fangs that in the middle of its mouth. However, the monster was repelled by the submarine's weapon (torpedo) and Yue's magic.

Nevertheless, it didn't end even after they repelled the Kraken-like monster. This time, they were

attacked by a flock of sharks. The sharks were a kind of demonic beast, annoying enemies that cooperated while shooting out water tornados.

In the end, the ammunition inside the submarine was depleted and they could only rely on Yue's magic. It was a situation where Yue used the magic power stocked inside Magic-crystallization stone and sucked Shia's blood, since Hajime had already loss a large amount of blood. They somehow managed to get away while repelling the sharks, but they fought in «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» before so Hajime's party had indeed exhausted all of their energy. Although Shia didn't really do anything, she collapsed from anemia due to offering her

blood to Yue because it was “the least” she could do.

Letting Yue and Shia rest, Hajime moved the submarine to the surface. They were in a location where there was only the sea and blue sky as far as the eye could reach, so they advanced towards the continent. Then, after sailing for half a day, due to calm climate and wave, Hajime halted the sub and rested, basking in the sunlight outside the sub.

The development from conquering «Guryuu-en Great Volcano» until the present time was truly a rapid one. No matter what, it could be said that other people except Hajime’s party wouldn’t have any possibility of surviving at all. It was

alright for Hajime to unconsciously want to shout “What a bad luck!” like a certain user of gender-equal punch.

“How’s Shia?”

Although he was looking at the distance, Hajime asked Yue who’s currently seated on top of him.

“... She is still sleeping. I drank a lot... so she probably won’t wake up for a while.”

Yue’s reason was that the amount converted to magic power wasn’t as efficient compared to when she sucked Hajime’s blood. It was because the amount converted was several times more from Hajime, her partner of “Blood Pact,” than

Shia who wasn't. After picking the partner for "Blood Pact," the effect of "Blood Conversion" from other people lowered while the effect became several times bigger if it was her contracted partner.

"I see. Well, it's better for her to rest now. Anyway, we don't know our current location much less about the time needed to reach the continent. We also don't know what will happen so it is better to take our time to recover."

"...Nn."

The sea was at the west of the continent, so they only needed to head for the east to reach the continent. There was no problem because they could create water

from magic and catch fish for meals. Things like fishes wouldn't be able to escape from the submarine and magic, so even though they were in the middle of the vast ocean, it wasn't a situation to be panicked about. Also, as long as they can confirm their location using the star at night, they could determine the course towards the continent. As such, they rested when they should.

The warm sunlight and breeze made Hajime relaxed. Watching Hajime with narrowed eyes, Yue...

"... Yue-san. What are you doing?"

"... Making Hajime energetic."

Before he was aware of it, Yue

exuded a bewitching aura and moved slowly. She seemed to want to energize him. But although she didn't say which part, when Hajime saw Yue's blurred eyes, he didn't even think of resisting.

"Ngh... fufu, Hajime has become energetic."

"... Wait, to do it in the middle of the ocean... Well, if it was me from half a year ago, I wouldn't even imagine it."

In the place they felt safe about while they were glad to be alive, Hajime and Yue showed each other's body. For a while, the submarine was shaken by something other than the small waves.

* * *

“Seems you’ve been enjoying yourselves...”

After being refreshed from various ways, they returned inside the submarine and were stared at by Shia.

“Ng? You are awake, eh. How’s your condition?”

“Acting as if nothing happened, but I am thankful for the worry. My drowsiness was blown away thanks to the intense shaking, the very entranced voices, and those fresh sounds. My physical condition is excellent from energy converted from emptiness and loneliness. Yeah, with this, I will be attacked,

too, or so I thought."

"I see, then that's good."

Hajime was truly glad that Shia recovered, but since he didn't show any feelings of guilt, it made Shia, "Uu~," groaned with teary eyes. Her appearance made Hajime thought he ignored her too much. Smiling wryly, he told her to make space and sat beside her.

Waking up without anyone inboard and hearing the sounds of Hajime and Yue making love from the opened hatch, made Shia truly lonely, and thus she hugged Hajime who sat beside her, tightly. Yue also sat by Shia's side, not Hajime's, and patted Shia's head to comfort her.

While the two were comforting Shia, Hajime supplied his magic power to start the submarine, advancing to the east. From time to time, they were attacked by demonic beasts, but were repulsed by Yue's magic, and they advanced for one full day. Having advanced through under the starry sky, Hajime finally caught the sight of land when the morning sunshine brightened the world.

According to the position of the stars they saw last night, the party was currently located in the north of Elisen. As such, as long as they moved towards the left side over the land, they would surely come to see the harbor along with Elisen and «Guryuu-en Great Desert».

Relieved from seeing land, they advanced south for two days.

When the sun reached the zenith on the second day, the party stopped the submarine to take a break, and had lunch above the submarine while being swayed by the wave. The menu was of course the fishes they caught in the sea. Using “Lightning-clad” to roast the food, made him recalled the time he was in the abyss. The party didn’t have any cooking utensil or any seasoning because the “Treasure Box” was entrusted to Tio.

Even so, the fish the three happily ate while absentmindedly watching the horizon was quite the delish. The location and atmosphere were compensating for the seasoning.

Those who lived in the sea, or opened a stall during a festival, all of them were uses this kind of compensation.

And when Shia was enjoying the roasted unknown fish, her rabbit-ears suddenly stood straight then began to move restlessly. Following that, “Nn?,” Hajime also noticed a presence of something. Filling his mouth with a fish of about 60 centimeters in length, he moved his gaze.

Surrounding the submarine, zoom!, several people appeared from inside the sea and thrust their tridents. There were about 20 people. All of them have emerald green hair and ears that looked like fan-shaped fin. By their looks, they were a group of

Sea-dweller tribe. Their eyes were overflowed with caution and dangerously narrowed.

Among them, a man faced Hajime with thrust spear and asked him.

“Who are you? Why are you here? And what’s the thing you are riding on?”

Hajime was busy chewing the fish that filled his mouth to the point of his cheeks swelling. He didn’t plan on opposing them, so he wanted to answer quickly, but unfortunately the fish he was currently eating was chewy and large. It took time before he could swallow it.

Hajime took a serious pose, but considering how he calmly ate his

meal even though spears were pointed at him while being surrounded, made others see him as nothing but an impudent fellow.

Veins appeared on the forehead of the man who asked him. Anyhow, even if they had their doubts, it was too much for them to be this menacing after finding humans in the sea. Shia thought of breaking the volatile situation by answering in the place of Hajime.

“Ah, umm, please calm down. We are...”

“Silent! A Rabbitman tribe like you should not open your mouth!”

The Rabbitman tribe’s position was low even among Demi-human race

outside of the Sea of Trees. How they were strangely agitated and how they stubbornly wanted Hajime, who was looking down on them (from their POV), to answer them might also be a factor. Changing the target of his spear, the man grandly thrust the spear at Shia.

The attack of a Sea-dweller tribe would not pass through Shia's defense with her strengthened body; the thrust spear would only shallowly cut Shia's cheek even if she didn't dodge it. The man probably wanted to slightly hurt her to give Hajime a warning. As expected, the party felt it was abnormal. After all, the Sea-dweller tribe wasn't this fierce.

However, that was a bad move no matter what their circumstances were. No matter, if it was for a warning, Hajime would not let go those who tried to hurt Shia.

In a moment, huge killing intent and pressure poured down like a huge cataract, spreading on the sea's surface like a ripple, causing rough waves.

BOOOOM!!!

With his eyes opened wide, the man who was staring at Hajime's sudden change was, blown away from his spot, accompanied by a loud sound. He bounced several times on the surface of the sea, flew while spinning, and finally sank into the sea.

With dumbfounded expressions, the remaining Sea-dweller tribe's members moved their gaze from the blown man to Hajime who somehow was gripping the tail of a large, roasted fish with a pose of someone having done a full golf's swing.

The splashing sea water was sparkling as it reflected the sunlight. Even the eyes of the dead fish were somehow shining.

"Wh-, wh-."

The Sea-dweller tribe's members were flustered.

Shouldering the somewhat eaten fish, Hajime glared at the man beside the blown away man.

Needless to say, having received a pressure he never felt before, the man of Sea-dweller tribe thrust his spear while shouting as he panicked from being glared by Hajime.

“ZeeAAh!!”

Even in all of the man’s life until now, it was an attack that satisfied him the most. Having premonition of death, he instinctively did a sure-kill attack. However, the sure-kill attack pierced into the mouth of the white eyed fish and was easily stopped.

“Eh? What? H-How...”

When Hajime swung the fish, the man was dumbfounded after seeing

the unbelievable spectacle, and thus the spear was easily snatched. The swinging momentum made the spear fly out from the fish's mouth, directly hitting the face of another person of Sea-dweller tribe. Leering at the person from Sea-dweller tribe who groaned as the blood gushed out from his bleeding nose, Hajime once again swung fish.

The man whose spear was taken and thrown away had cramped cheeks because of the nonsensical scene of the white-eyed fish approaching his face with its opened mouth and somehow shining in bright red.

Then,

BAM!!!

“Hmmm?!”

He was blown away just like the man earlier.

“Munch, munch… gulp… Now then, I actually don’t want to fight against the Sea-dweller tribe. As such, why don’t we calm down and have a talk here? However, indeed I can’t stay silent if someone tries to hurt my companion… Ah, the people blown away wouldn’t die because I held back, okay?”

With the limp fish in one hand, which lost its shine, Hajime proposed after deactivating his “Pressure.” Hajime himself didn’t really want to fight the Sea-dweller tribe’s people who were of the same tribe as Myuu. Although the other

side tried to kill him, he actually didn't even see them as a neighbourhood uncle (totally ignoring them).

However, the Sea-dweller tribe didn't seem to accept his proposal. It was because their pride seemed to have been damaged by Hajime who looked down at them expressing "you are not even my match" even though humans were at a disadvantageous position in the sea, and he had blown away their comrades even though he said they didn't die.

Moreover, because of their abnormally high alert against the human race, they could not trust Hajime's words at all. We must not let our guards down! They took

distance from Hajime's party, and took a stance ready to throw the short harpoons on their backs.

"I see. It's not enough to kidnapping that child, huh? That's why you come here again to kidnap other children of ours?"

"We won't give you the time to cast any magic! The sea is our territory, don't think you can return unhurt!"

"We will make you spit that child's location even if we need to chop your limbs!"

"Don't worry. We will keep you alive until we hand you over to the Kingdom. Your safety isn't guaranteed though."

It seemed to be an abnormal

situation. Rather than being cautious, strong grudge could be seen lodged in their eyes. Hajime somehow understood the cause of their agitation from the words “kidnap other children.” These people were likely to have misunderstood him as the one who kidnapped Myuu. Riding on unknown transportation and taking along a slave from Rabbitman tribe while wandering around the territory of Sea-dweller tribe... It wasn’t so strange for a human like him to be misunderstood.

The Demi-human race held a very strong unity and affection towards their race. It was certainly so for their own race, but it was even stronger among their own tribe. Haulia tribe went out of the Sea of

Trees just for Shia, while the Bearman tribe ignored the decision of the Chiefs' conference to take revenge on the one who injured their chief. Even the Sea-dweller tribe wasn't any different. Any children of their tribe are important, even they weren't their own.

Secretly, Hajime was sulking a little as he complained, "Even if she doesn't go her way to treat me as her father, she has these people treat her like their daughter, eh." The mutter mixed with a wry smile was aimed at Myuu who wasn't here. Following that, Hajime tried to say Myuu's name to solve the misunderstanding.

"Ah~, you know, about that kidna-

…”

“Get ’em!!”

However, faster than his words, the Sea-dweller tribe began to throw the harpoons one after another. Even though the lower half of their bodies was underwater, treading on it, the harpoons were flying with a considerable speed and indeed they were aimed at the shoulders or feet, and not to kill them. In thoroughness, they were also stabbing the submarine which shook it intensely.

If it was a normal human, he would have his balance broken and would either be pierced by the harpoons from being unable of taking evasive maneuver or fall into the sea and

suppressed by the Sea-dweller tribe. Well, if it was a normal human.

“”Wave Castle.””

With Yue’s mutter, the sea water compressed as it surged, obstructing the harpoons coming from all directions. Following that, while the Sea-dweller tribe were still astonished by the non-chanted magic, Yue made around 20 thunder balls floating around her.

At the same time the sound of upsurge seawater had literally became a rampart, returned to normal. The people of Sea-dweller tribe witnessed the floating and sparkling thunderballs around Yue.

“Kh!? R-Retreaaatt!!”

A scream of order rang out. The paled tribe members panicky turned on their heels to run away. However, they were too slow.

Fwoosh!! Bzz! BZzz! BzZZzz!!

Each of the thunder balls flew towards a different direction, not letting even one of the Sea-dweller tribe away... mildly electric shocked them. “ABABABABABABABAh,” such a scream could be heard from them. After a while, the 21 people of Sea-dweller tribe were floating on the surface.

“Yue, cheers for the good work.”

“Nn... Hajime, about the thing these people were saying.”

“Well, it must be about Myuu.”

“A lot of things happened even when we were going to Elisen. As expected of Hajime-san. Not even having the time spent in a town, a problem had already appeared...”

“Please stop, Shia. I am actually a little worried about that, too... damnit. There should’ve been no problem here if Myuu was here...”

Hajime was sighing while he worried about it. Then, for the time being, he moved to gather the people of Sea-dweller tribe’s drowned bodies.

* * *

After he instantly remodelled the sub by making a carrier where he put the afro-haired, white-eyed

people of Sea-dweller tribe, the party continued their voyage.

Yue effectively weakened one of the thunders, which made the person immediately awake. That person guided the party into the harbor after they explained the situation to him.

At first, because Hajime knew Myuu's name and characteristics the man said, 'So you are the culprit after all!', as he raged. However, Hajime was already irritated, so he expressionlessly slapped him until the man calmed down, and the man heard the party's story after being disciplined.

Following that, when the party told him Myuu was currently in Ancadi

and will immediately returned to Elisen. The man asked the party to allow him to tag along with them to Ancadi. For the man, he could not just swallowed Hajime's party's story without any proof, so he wanted to go along with the party to Ancadi to at least find a clue about Myuu.

Beside the young man before them who was guiding them, the people who previously were bellowing at Hajime were those who directly knew Myuu. Myuu's mother was also injured when Myuu was kidnapped, thus these people were becoming emotional. And, because he would feel awkward when he reunites with Myuu after having beaten up her acquaintances, Hajime reluctantly accepted the

young man's request.

Following that, after advancing on the sea for a few hours,

"Ah, Hajime-san! It has come into view! The town is! Finally, a place with people!"

"Nn? Ohh, it really is in the middle of the sea, eh."

Shia was pointing at «Elisen» with sparkling eyes and said to Hajime. Moving his gaze, indeed a big town floating above the sea had come into his view.

Hajime moved the submarine towards the place with a lot of protruding piers. After leering at the Sea-dweller tribe, human tourists and merchants who

became pop-eyed after seeing Hajime riding on an unknown vessel, the party moored at a vacant spot.

The people of the Sea-dweller tribe came before the party, witnessed the tens of unconscious people of Sea-dweller tribe on the submarine's carrier, and raised a commotion. However, Hajime thought it would be okay because he had explained the situation to the young man, so for the time being, he and the young man unloaded the fainted people onto the pier.

After they did that, fully-armed people of Sea-dweller tribe and human soldiers had already crowded in. The young man took a

step forward to explain the situation and began to talk like a big shot. Hajime had wanted to quickly return to Ancadi and meet Kaori's group so when he watched the young man, he became irritated and said inwardly, "Just decide who will travel with us already!"

Hajime wanted this to end peacefully, but it indeed couldn't be that smooth. Pushing aside the young man who was confused, the soldiers rushed to the party. Hajime's party were surrounded without a place to escape on the small pier.

"Be obedient. Let us restrain you until we can clarify the truth."

"Oi, oi, didn't you hear the story?"

“Of course. And it is better if we are the one who go to confirm it. There’s no need for you to go.”

Words without any chance of refusal. Hajime became even more irritated, but he controlled himself because here was Myuu’s hometown.

“Listen here. Our companions are waiting for us there. But, even though we want to immediately head to Ancadi, didn’t we come all the way here to return those who mistakenly attacked us?”

“Regardless if it was a misunderstanding or not... even if the kidnapped child is indeed in Ancadi, you’re suspicious because you wandered around Elisen’s

territory on an unidentified vessel. There's no saying you won't run away on our way to Ancadi, right?"

"What's with this situation this time? If we want to run away, we can just annihilate these people and escape right after that."

"There's also that point. But, it didn't change that you entered our jurisdiction without permission. Furthermore, you attacked the vigilante corps that discovered you, there's no way we can release you that easily."

"It was them who didn't listen to us and attacked due to their agitation. Even so, you think we would obediently let you restrain us? ... just cut it out already."

Hajime's eyes narrowed dangerously. The man who seemed to be the leader of the soldiers before him was frowning from the heavy aura overflowing from Hajime.

On the leader's chest was the badge with Herrlicht Kingdom's crest, surmising that he was the commander of the regiment sent under pretext of the Kingdom's protection. Among the Sea-dweller tribe, there were people who might be from the vigilante corps, and they didn't back away even though they were taken aback by Hajime's aura.

For Hajime, this place was Myuu's hometown and he didn't want any problem in Elisen since he thought

it was likely to become the party's base because they would surely take time to search «Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin», whose location was unknown. It was the truth that Myuu was in Ancadi, and he understood the suspicion could be solved. However, Hajime's hostility to the injustice in this world could be called a conditioned reflex. As such, he wouldn't easily accept this.

It was a truly explosive situation.

Within the raised tension, Hajime thought that he must not rampaging in Myuu's hometown, and by the time he wanted to concede,

"Nn? Just now..."

With her rabbit-ears moving about, Shia began to look around the sky. Hajime didn't look away from the commander and asked, "What is it?" However, before Shia could answer him, Hajime also felt a small presence and voice.

"—!"

"Ah? What?"

"—pa— !"

"Oy, it can't be!?"

"—Papaa~!"

Hajime hurriedly looked up and somehow a small shadow was falling from the empty sky!

With arms spread, the shadow that

was free falling full of smile was...

“Myuu-!?”

That’s right, it was Myuu. Myuu was skydiving. Without parachute. Looking carefully, behind her was the black dragonform of Tio, who was hurriedly descending, and riding on her back was Kaori who was also in a panic.

As soon as he recognized the falling shadow was Myuu, Hajime activated “Aerodynamic” and “Ground Shrinker.” He immediately jumped from his spot, ignoring the pier that was blown by the impact and the soldiers screaming as they fell into the sea.

Hajime that had instantly jumped

for more than 100 meters in height thanks to “Aerodynamic,” to jump towards the place Myuu was going to fall through, and activated “Light Speed.” Inside the slowed down world, he made sure Myuu was in his arms, and he fell with a regulated, miracle-like speed, perfectly nulled any kind of shock.

With Myuu in his embrace, Hajime used “Aerodynamic” to hop and bounced until he reached the ground. Inwardly, the cold sweat was flowing like a waterfall.

“Papa-!”

Without even knowing a shred of what Hajime was thinking, Myuu rubbed her face on Hajime’s chest with a smiling face. Perhaps, it was

Tio who told her Hajime was right under them.

Thus, although he didn't know whether it was accidental or perhaps deliberated, she fell towards Hajime. Seeing how she was smiling as she fell, there's no mistake she believed Hajime would surely catch her.

Even so, it took an extraordinary courage to do a free-fall with a full smiling face. Restrain yourself! Hajime retorted at the four year old child in his mind. Hajime was frowning as he thought of scolding her. But when they got to the ground, he patted Myuu.

Chapter 91 : Mother and Daughter's Reunion

* * *

"Hic, sob, hic."

A sobbing sound of a young girl resounding nearby the pier that had turned into wreckage. The onlookers and soldiers were crowding there, but there was not even a clamor, and the place was strangely quiet.

It was because of the should be kidnapped girl of Sea-dweller tribe who flew down from the sky, the

human boy who jumped into the sky and caught her, and there was the black dragon with a girl riding on its back in the sky. However, the biggest reason was how the boy greatly scolded the girl from Sea-dweller tribe. Well, actually, it was how the young girl called the boy who scolded her.

“Sob, Papa, sorry...”

“Promise me you won’t do anything that dangerous again, okay?”

“Un, Myuu will.”

“Okay, that’s good. Come here.”

“Papaa~!”

The figures of Hajime, who was on one knee as he scolded the young

child, and Myuu, who obediently reflected as she scolded by him though she cried then and jumped into Hajime's chest when she was forgiven... were as normal as that of a father and his child. It was also shown by how Myuu repeatedly called him "Papa."

The situation where the should've been kidnapped child of Sea-dweller tribe "adoring" a human boy enough to treat him as her father, and how Hajime treated Myuu as his own daughter made everyone dumbfounded, not understanding what had happened. Their minds were asking the same thing. Which was, "How did it come to this?"

Hajime lifted Myuu with his arm and patted her back to calm her,

and finally, the surrounding people returned to their senses and began to cause a great commotion.

As he leered at the clamoring, perplexed people, Hajime patted Myuu's back and someone hugged him from behind... when he looked over his shoulder, there was Kaori's figure whose head was on his shoulder, slightly trembling.

"I'm glad... I am really glad~, hic, hic."

This time, Kaori had begun to cry. Even though she acted firm, inside, she was worried Hajime might be dead. She believed in Hajime's survival, but there was no way she didn't feel worried about him. That added to how he went missing for

the second time shortly after they finally met again, enduring it was impossible for her

“I am sorry to make you worry. But as you can see, I am full of life here. That’s why, please don’t cry... if Kaori cry... I will be imensely troubled.”

“Uh, hic, th-then, let me stay like this for a little more...”

Troubled, Hajime patted Kaori’s head whose hands were wrapped around his arm. However, maybe because she couldn’t stop crying, Kaori buried her face more and more into Hajime’s shoulder. Both of her hands were now tightly embracing around Hajime’s stomach from behind.

“Oi, you, explain what are yo-gah!?”

“Muh? Sorry.”

The above was the commander-like person who was dripping wet due to being blown away into the seas as the consequence of Hajime’s jump. He didn’t read the mood and tried to question Hajime. However, he was knocked by Tio (deactivated her Dragonform when she landed) who was running in short steps towards Hajime, thus the man once again fell into the sea.

Not minding the man that much, Tio came beside Hajime, held his head and pressed it into her cleavage.

“What the—!? Oi, Tio.”

“This one believes, thou know? This one believes... even so, Master... too much time hath passed until this reunion.”

When Hajime quietly looked at Tio’s face from her cleavage, her expression was one of ascerting her important one inside her arms with tears accumulated on the edges of her eyes. This time, Hajime felt it couldn’t be helped and let her do as she pleases because he had relied on her to do something unreasonable.

While that happened, Myuu said, “Myuu will hug Papa too~,” and she clung to Hajime’s nape. Shia, who was beside Yue, who was beside Hajime, began to hug his free arm.

The surrounding gazes couldn't even see Hajime, as his whole body was covered by a beautiful little girl, beautiful girls, and a beautiful woman. The surrounding gazes were gradually changing from one of perplexion to one of looking at them warmly. Even the agitated vigilante corps and soldiers had lowered their arms, dumbfounded.

"You people... not only once, but twice... I will arrest you for obstructing the Kingdom's soldiers' work."

Once again crawled up onto the pier, the commander-like person was angrily glaring at Hajime's party. With weapon in hand, he seemed to be ready to attack at any moment. Though Hajime couldn't

be thought of as the kidnapper from how the kidnapped Myuu was abnormally too attached him, there were too many unknown things about him, so of course the man wanted to question him.

Ever Hajime since the beginning had wanted to explain that he was entrusted by the head of Fhu-ren's guild branch, Ilwa, to escort Myuu. However, he was troubled as he had nothing to prove that, but now it was at hand.

With "Treasure Box" returned by Tio, Hajime took out his status plate and the request form from Ilwa, then he presented them to the commander.

"... Let me see... a "Gold" rank!?

Moreover, a direct request from the head of Fhuren's branch!?"

Other than the request form, there was also the letter from Ilwa where the details were written. It was addressed to the Elisen's mayor and the top brass of the soldiers who resided in this town, the man before the party. After reading the letter intently, the commander spated a big sigh and after he hesitated a little, he gave up as he drooped his shoulder then saluted.

"... The request has been completed. Nagumo-dono."

"It is good that all doubts have been cleared. You must have things that you want to ask, but we are in a hurry. So I want you to not ask

anything because... I want to let this child meet her mother right now. It's okay, right?"

"Of course it is. However, as a soldier of this Kingdom... I can't overlook about the dragon, you jumping, and the ship-like thing from before."

Radically changing from the previous oppressive manner, the commander's attitude became one which paid Hajime with respect. Even so, he appealed with his strong gaze to Hajime that it was impossible to overlook those.

"About that, can we just talk about it in another time? I am going to stay in this Elisen for a while, after all. I also think there's no need to

report about it to the kingdom because they probably already know about it...”

“Mm, I see. Anyway, it’s good as long as we can have a chance to talk. Now please return that child to her mother... does she know of her mother’s condition?”

“No, she doesn’t. But it’s okay. After all, we have the best medicine and healer here.”

“I see. Then let me question you once things are settled.”

The commander lastly introduced himself as Saluz, then he went to control the crowd by dispersing the onlookers. A dutiful person.

The people who know Myuu

seemed to want to call out to her, but Hajime used his gaze to stop them because much time would pass before she returns to her mother if they did that.

“Papa, Papa. We are returning to home. Mama is waiting! Myuu wants to meet Mama.”

“Of course... so let’s hurry and meet her.”

Pulling Hajime’s hand, Myuu urged on with “Hurry, hurry!” It had been around two months since the last time she returned to her house and mother. So it couldn’t be helped. Though she was usually laughing as she was taken care of by Hajime’s party on their way, at night when the time to sleep came, she wanted

to be spoiled because she indeed missed her mother.

On their way to Myuu's house, with Myuu as their guide, Kaori came close to him and asked him with a small, uneased voice.

"Hajime-kun. About what the soldier from before said..."

"Well, it doesn't seem to be life threatening. It's just that her wound is rather severe and it's also the physiological one... well there's no need to worry about the latter with Myuu being here. So please check her injury."

"Un. Leave it to me."

While having that kind of conversation, they heard a

commotion from the road ahead. It was the voice of a young woman and several voices of men and women.

“Lemia, calm down! It’s impossible with the condition of your legs!”

“That’s right, Lemia-chan. Myuu-chan will surely come back!”

“I don’t want to! Didn’t you say Myuu have come back!? Then, I must go to see her! I need to welcome her!”

Apparently, the woman tried to get out of the house, and she was stopped by several men and women. It was likely because an acquaintance had told Myuu’s mother of her return.

With the resounding of the frantic voice of the woman called Lemia, Myuu's face bloomed and shone. Then, as loud as she could, she called out to the woman in her mid twenties, who had collapsed at the entrance door, while running.

"Mama~~!!"

"—!? Myuu!? Myuu!"

Running with all her might and with an expression full of smile Myuu jumped into the bosom of the woman — her mother, Lemia, who tried to steady her legs before the front door.

Seeing the figures of a mother closely and tightly embracing her daughter, expressing she didn't

want to be separated again from her child made the surrounding people look at them warmly.

For so many, many times Lemia repeatedly said, “I am sorry,” to Myuu. It was either because she had lost sight of Myuu or her incapability to come looking for her or may both.

Tears fell as Lemia both feel relieved from her daughter’s safety and also the grief from being incapable of protecting hear. Looking at Lemia with anxious eyes, Myuu gently patted her mother’s head.

“It’s okay. Mama, Myuu is here. So there’s nothing to worry.”

“Myuu...”

Never did she thought she would be comforted by her four year old daughter, so Lemia’s teary eyes unconsciously wide opened and she watched Myuu.

Myuu was also looking straight at Lemia and there’s indeed worry about Lemia lodged inside her eyes. Myuu was a mama’s girl and couldn’t stand being alone before she was kidnapped, and although she also had painful times herself, she was more brokenhearted about her mother than herself in this reunion.

Surprised by that, Lemia was unconsciously watching Myuu in seriousness which made Myuu

smiled, and this time she was the one who hugged Lemia tightly. Lemia wasn't that badly injured both in body and mind, but she was suffering from the sleepless night, overly worrying about Myuu, but it seemed her daughter had returned all grown up more than before.

This fact made Lemia inadvertently raised a wry smile. With her shoulders relaxed and her tears stopped, Lemia was looking at her daughter with eyes filled with love.

Myuu and Lemia once again hugged each other, but suddenly, Myuu raised a scream-like voice.

"Mama! Your legs! What happened!? Are you injured!? Is it hurt!?"

Apparently, Myuu noticed the state of Lemia's legs from over Lemia's shoulder. Both of her feet peeking from Lemia's long skirt were bandaged all over, they were in a miserable state.

This was the thing Saluz talked about, and it was what Hajime's party heard from the young man on their way to Elisen. The thing that made the Sea-dweller tribe agitated was not only was Myuu kidnapped, but also how her mother was seriously injured that it became impossible for her to walk.

Though Myuu said she was kidnapped when she was separated from Lemia, the Sea-dweller tribe wouldn't be able to say it was a kidnapping unless there's an

eyewitness. They were able to declare so because it seemed Lemia had actually encountered the kidnappers.

Lemia had discovered suspicious men erasing their footprints in the sand near the coast when she was looking for Myuu when she got separated from her. Though she felt a bad premonition, she approached the men to ask whether they know her daughter... the men's faces were expressing "Oh shit" and began to chant all of a sudden.

Convinced the men had a part on Myuu's disappearance, Lemia tried to somehow get Myuu back, running along the footprints.

However, one of the men fought

back by firing flame bullets. Fortunately, she avoided being hit on her upper body but her legs were hit instead, then she was blown into the sea by the impact. Lemia lost her consciousness from both the pain and impact. When she woke up, she was being helped by the people from vigilante corps who went looking for her because she have not returned.

Her life was saved, but as the time passed, Lemia still couldn't feel her legs, thus she became unable to walk nor to swim. Naturally, Lemia tried to search for her daughter, but she couldn't due to her legs. In the end, she could do nothing but to leave it to the vigilante corps and the Kingdom.

Lemia was in a state where she couldn't even stand properly now.

Lemia smiled to try not to make her daughter worry more than this, so she tried telling Myuu, "It's okay." However, faster than her, Myuu asked for help from her "Papa" whom she depended on the most in this world.

"Papaa! Please help Mama! Mama's legs are injured!"

"Eh!? M-Myuu? Just now..."

"Papa! Hurryy!"

"Ara? Arara? You said Papa? Myuu, who is this Papa?"

Confused, lot of "?"s floated above Lemia's head. The surrounding

people were also clamoring. A lot of absurd remarks were flying from here and there such as:

“Lemia... has remarried? No... NO WAY.”

“Finally, Lemia-chan’s spring has arrived again! Congratulation!”

“It’s lie, right? Someone, please tell me it is a lie... My Lemia-san...”

“Papa... Myuu said Papa!? Isn’t it me!?”

“I am sure it is someone with stage name like Ku***ngpapa, yup, it must be it.”

“Oi, time for an emergency conference! All members of “Watching Lemia-san and Myuu-

chan warmly" gather now! Storm is coming!"

Apparently, Lemia and Myuu, this mother and daughter were popular here. Lemia was still young, in the mid of her twenties. Although she was considerably emaciated now, she had a well-sculpted looks similar to Myuu's. It was easy to imagine how attention grabbing her beauty would be once she was recovered, so it was understandable for her to be popular.

With the commotion that kept growing, Hajime's expression cramped expressing, "I don't want to go there now." Though he thought these people would understand once he explained the details about how Myuu came to

call Hajime papa, he was just a "substitute (though inwardly they didn't think so)" of her Papa, and he wasn't aiming to marry Lemia, but the current misunderstanding were growing at an uncontrollable pace.

However, Hajime thought it was a godsend. After all, Hajime and his party wouldn't be able to continue their journey unless they left Myuu to her mother. It will be a goodbye once his party conquered «Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin». Hajime thought Myuu had come close to Hajime's party because she was in a place away from her hometown and been forcibly separated from mother, so once she returned to her mother her desire to be by Hajime's party's side would surely weakened as time passed, though she would be

saddened at first. The surrounding people were strongly concerned about Lemia and her daughter, so they would surely helped them.

“Papaa! Hurrry! Please help Mama!”

Myuu’s gaze was firmly looking at where Hajime was, thus Lemia and the surrounding people noticed Hajime once they traced Myuu’s gaze. Hajime gave up and walked to where the mother and daughter were.

“Papa, Mama is…”

“It’s okay Myuu… I will surely heal her. So please don’t make such a tearful look.”

“Okay…”

Hajime rustled Myuu's hair who was looking at him with tearful expression, then he moved his gaze to Lemia. Lemia was watching Hajime, dumbfounded. While thinking it couldn't be helped for her to do that, Hajime decided to carry her into the house to heal her because his appearance had made the commotion grow we more.

"I am sorry, but excuse me for a moment, okay?"

"Eh? —!? Arara?"

Hajime lifted Lemia in princess carry while looking like he didn't feel her weight at all. Then, he carried Lemia into the house guided by Myuu. With Hajime carrying Lemia, screams and roars were

raised behind them, which he ignored. Lemia herself could only blinking from being suddenly lifted and carried by Hajime.

Having entered the house, he found a sofa in the living room, so Hajime slowly lowered Lemia there. Following that, while watching the blinking Lemia who was sitting on the sofa before him, Hajime called out to Kaori.

“Kaori, how is she?”

“Let me look at her... Lemia-san, I will touch your foot. Please say if it hurts.”

“Y-Yes? Umm, what’s with this situation?”

When she thought her kidnapped

daughter had suddenly returned, a man whom her daughter adored and called Papa appeared. Furthermore, unknown beautiful girls and a beautiful woman gathered in her house. Such a situation made Lemia eyebrows frowned, troubled.

While that happened, Kaori's examination ended and she told Lamia that her damaged legs' nerves would be able to be recovered with her healing magic.

"However, it will take some time. The damaged nerves were in delicate places, so I will need around three days for there not to have any side effects to occur. Also, I think it will be better for them to heal little by little. Although it will

be inconvenient, please hang on until then because I will surely heal you."

"Ara ara, maa maa. I had thought I wouldn't be able to walk anymore... how can I repay you..."

"Fufu, don't worry about it. You are Myuu-chan's mother after all."

"Umm, come to think of it, what is everyone's relation to Myuu... furthermore, umm... why did Myuu call that person "Papa"..."

While Kaori immediately begin to treat Lemia's legs, Hajime's party decided to explain Lemia the details about things. About how they met Myuu in Fhuren, the riot, and how did Hajime came to be called Papa.

Having heard everything while being treated by Kaori, Lemia deeply bowed her head in place, then repeatedly thanked them in tears.

“Truly, how can repay you for this... It is thanks to you that I was able to reunite with my daughter. I will surely repay this kindness of yours even with my life. As long as it is something I can do, whatever it is...”

Although Hajime’s party told her to not mind it, Lemia couldn’t consent not to repay the benefactors of her daughter’s life. In the mean time, the treatment from Kaori ended for today. When they told Lemia they were looking for an inn, Lemia thought it was a godsend and asked them to just use her house.

“Please at least let me do this much. Fortunately, this house is big, so there’s room for everyone. Please don’t hold back and use this house while you are staying in Elisen. Besides, Myuu will be happy with this. Right, Myuu? You are happy that Hajime-san and the others stay in our house, right?”

“? Papa is going somewhere?”

Hearing Lemia’s words, Myuu who was resting her head on Lemia’s lap woke up, blinking, she was dumbfounded. Apparently, she seemed to think it was a natural thing for Hajime to stay in her house. Her expression said she didn’t understand why Lemia asked her that question.

“I thought of putting a little distance once she returned to her own mother…”

“Ara ara, ufufu. It isn’t good for Papa to take a distance from her daughter, you know?”

“No, didn’t I explained it before? We are…”

“I know that you will continue your travel sooner or later. However, that’s why please keep being her “Papa” until that day comes. If you take a distance know, then it would be a sudden goodbye… right?”

“… Well, if you say so…”

“Ufufu, it is okay too for you to always be her “Papa”, you know? After all, I have said “with my life”

before…”

Saying so, “Ufufu &#9825″, Lemia laughed with one hand on her slightly blushing cheek. Such a calming and beautiful smile would normally calmed anyone… but a blizzard generated around Hajime.

“Please don’t joke like that… the atmosphere turned cold now…”

“Ara ara, how popular. However, it is almost five years since I lost my husband… Myuu also want a Papa, right?”

“Fue? Isn’t Papa Papa?”

“Ufufu, she said it, so Papa?”

The blizzard became much more intense. Though he didn’t know

whether Lemia actually notice the cold atmosphere, her calm aura made her words neither be taken as a joke nor a serious one. “That’s a good courage, you!,” was what Yue and the girls’ gazes said, which was easily warded off by Lemia with a smile along with, “Ara ara, ufufu.” She might be an unexpectedly great person.

In the end, the party decided to stay in Lemia’s house. When time to allocate the rooms, Lemia said, “Shouldn’t the husband and wife be together?” which responded with silent reply from Yue and the girls. Then, Myuu said, “Myuu will sleep with Papa and Mama,” which turned the place into a chaos, but at least it calmed down for now.

The party were going to conquer the next Great Dungeon from tomorrow onwards, so they needed to resupply and mend the broken and lost fixtures while it was also necessary for them to train on the newly acquired Age of Gods magic. However, while thinking he couldn't neglect his few remaining time with Myuu, Hajime dozed off on the bed.

* * *

Three days after that.

How strangely short distance between Lemia and Hajime made the bloodshot glares of envy from men of Sea-dweller tribe stabbed Hajime. The neighbourhood aunties were also gossiping about Hajime

and Lemia. In addition, Yue and the girls' approach became even more intense as they became ill-humored. Yue at night was also becoming more lovely. Even so, Hajime completed the party's preparation and about to begin to search for «Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin».

When the time come for them to part, Myuu wore a truly lonely expression. She greatly pulled Hajime's back hair, but he somehow managed shake her off on the pier and board the fixed submarine. Waving her hands, Myuu firmly shouted, "Papa, have a safe trip!" Following that, with an atmosphere that could neither be taken as a joking nor a serious one, Lemia waved her hand saying, "Have a safe trip, D-A-R-L-I-N-G

&#9825.”

From the side, they could be seen as wife and daughter who were sending the husband off to work. Sharp glares were coming from Yue and the girls behind him and the surrounding Sea-dweller tribe. It made Hajime slightly hesitant to return here after conquering the next dungeon.

Chapter 92 : Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin

* * *

Northwest, 300 kilometers away from【Sea Town, Elisen】.

It was the location of one of the Seven Great Dungeon, 【Meljeene Bottom Sea Ruin】, that the party once heard from Miledi Raisen.

However, the party didn't have much time to listen to Miledi at that time, so she only told them that the "moon" must be accompanied by "Guryuu-en's

proof" without the detailed location.

And so, Hajime's party only advanced through the vast ocean in accordance to the direction and distance they were told. However, they didn't find anything when they searched the pointed location in the bottom of the sea during daytime. The party had thought they'd be able to find some kind of trace because it was a bottom sea ruin, but it seemed they were too naive.

The pointed location was rather shallow compared to the other place in circumference of 100 kilometers, so it must be the correct place... that was what Hajime thought.

Reluctantly, the party decided to stop the search and wait until night, when the moon has come out, as Miledi had told them. The current time was sunset. The sun was shining in red with half of itself hidden beyond the horizon, brightening the world for the last time today. The sky and sea were dyed in orange while a straight road was produced by the reflection of the sun on the sea from over the horizon.

A beautiful spectacle of nature no matter whichever world it was. Hajime was watching the setting sun on the deck of the moored submarine. Abruptly, he thought of something unbelievable, which was whether it was possible to return to Japan if he advances on the road of

light leading towards the sun. He smiled wryly as he was thinking about something.

“Did something happen?”

Noticing the change in Hajime, Kaori called out to him.

Because she was taking a shower inboard a while ago, her hair was damp. No, not only Kaori. Yue, Shia, and Tio had gone up to deck before he was aware of it. Everyone had taken the shower inside the sub that Hajime took pride in. Their flushed cheeks, the damp hair stuck on their cheeks, and nape, made their figures truly captivating. The water from the shower room was set to rain right from the ceiling, so it wasn’t a problem for the four of

them to shower all at once.

Incidentally, the reason why Hajime was on the deck, looking at the sunset was because of the possibility of taken into the shower room if he was careless.

When the girls were about to take the shower, Tio invited Hajime which gained approval from Kaori, Shia, and of course, Yue. Then, the four cut off the escape routes of Hajime's refusal. Hajime, who will not embrace any other woman except Yue, had clearly said he won't have a naked skin ship with other woman.

However, the girls ignored Hajime as they smiled. Leering at Yue who was blushing while making a

flirtatious smile, Kaori and Tio who were pinning Hajime from the sides, and while Shia tried to put Hajime unconscious using Doryukken from behind. Feeling the impending danger of his body, Hajime seriously ran away and went to the deck... but, isn't it a shame for a man to deny the placed meal before him?

Hajime thought that was a foolish question and shook his head, then he replied to Kaori.

"I am just recalling a little about Japan. After all, the scene here isn't that much different from there."

"... I see. Yeah, it really is. It is just like the evening sun I have seen in the sea before... somehow it makes

me feel nostalgic. Though not even half a year had passed, eh."

"That's because the everyday here is too eventful."

Having seated beside Hajime, Kaori was agreeing Hajime's words while looking at the distance. She must be recalling the days she went through in Japan.

Maybe because she felt the loneliness from the conversation of the two, Yue trotted her still flushing body towards Hajime and sat on his lap. She entrusted her back to Hajime's chest even though she must be feeling hot. Then, she began to watch Hajime right under his face.

Her eyes were obviously expressing she wanted them to let her join their conversation. Yue was feeling lonely, and at the same time she wanted to hear about Hajime's hometown. Hajime, while inwardly knocked out by Yue's cuteness, stretched Kaori's cheek, who was sitting beside him, to scold her because a Hanya had appeared.

With only that, her mood became better which made Hajime felt complicated. Hajime thought, 'Why would she do this much for someone who won't accept her feelings...' Though he thought of that, he won't say it out loud. After all, it would be rude to her feelings if he did.

While he was stretching Kaori's

cheek, and at this time, Shia drew closer to him from opposite Kaori with sparkling eyes. She was obviously signaling she wanted to be cared, too. With his empty other hand, he stroked Shia's rabbit ear. "Ehehe~," Shia made a relaxed smile.

His back was leaned to by Tio. She didn't demand anything in particular, just quietly sitting back to back against him. However, he understood Tio was relaxed, and she entrusted her weight to him. It was slightly unexpected, since Hajime's only thought was to throw her into the sea if she makes a perverted demand.

Then, maybe because she felt something from Hajime's aura,

Tio's body shuddered and trembled for a moment while her breathing turned rough...

Hajime's party cuddled close to each other above the vast sea. It would take a while until night time came, and the moon will begin to shine. So to kill time, Hajime began to speak a little about his hometown.

Hajime's story fascinated Yue and the other two while Kaori was supplementing him with a radiant smile. Time passed swiftly as they enjoyed the peaceful atmosphere and the sun had completely gone down to the other side of the horizon, and the moon had began to shine in its place.

Thinking it was about the time, Hajime took out the pendant which was the proof of having conquered 【Guryuu-en Great Volcano】 from his breast pocket. The design of the pendant was of a woman hanging a lantern and there was a hole on the lantern, becoming hollow.

Even while staying at Elisen, Hajime had taken out the pendant and held it towards the moon, and also supplied it with magic power, but there was no change in particular.

'Just what should be done to the moon and pendant?', was what he thought while tilting his head. For now, Hajime tried to hold the pendant towards the moon. The moon could be seen from hole of the lantern design.

He waited for a while, but there was no change. Hajime, not understanding what to do, sighed and began to try another method.

But at that time, change appeared in the pendant.

“Waah, the light is gathering in the lantern. It’s beautiful~.”

“It is... a mysterious sight. Even though the lantern part is actually hollow...”

Shia was admiring the sight and Kaori, with shining eyes, agreed with her.

Just as the two said, the lantern part was absorbing the moonlight and light began to accumulate inside it. In accordance to that, the hollow

part was filled by the light. Also becoming interested in it, Yue and Tio watched the pendant Hajime held up.

“Even though I’ve also tried it last night...”

“Hmm, Master. It might be because it won’t do if it isn’t here, right?”

It might be just as Tio guessed. Before long, the lantern finished accumulating the light and the pendant was now clad in light. At the same time, a light shot straight from the lantern, pointing to a certain location on the sea’s surface.

“... What an exquisite production. Truly different from Miledi’s.”

“It is. It really is fantasy-like, even I’m rather impressed by it.”

“Guided by the moonlight,” it was such a romance-like thing which made not only Hajime, but also Yue and the rest raised voices of admiration. The impression gained by Shia, just like Hajime and Yue, was strong as someone who had entered Miledi’s 【Miledi Great Dungeon】.

The party didn’t know how long the light would be released from the pendant’s lantern, so the submarine immediately sailed, lead by the light.

The sea at night was dark. Or maybe it would be better to say that everything was black. And even

though the surface of the was still bright because of the moonlight, they were lead into the waters and thus everything instantly turned dark. The light released by the submarine and the pendant was the only thing cutting through the dark sea.

The light, passing through the glass made from front crystal (a type of sturdy and transparent ore) in front of the submarine, was pointing at the bottom of the sea.

The location pointed was the rock wall zone of the bottom of the sea. Numerous distorted rock walls were joined to form a mountain range. It was a place the party had searched during the daytime but it resulted in nothing... but when the submarine

approached the rock pointed by the pendant's light, a tremor began to generated along with a strong rumbling sound.

The sound and tremor was caused by the rock wall that began to move. One of the rock's part was split in two, opening to the right and left like a door. The dark road lead inside was as though it was inviting one to the netherworld.

"I see... so that's why we can't find it no matter how much we tried. How foolish of me to think we will be able to find it if we were lucky."

"... There's no helping it, but it was fun."

"Yue is right. Don't you think it was

an amazing experience to sightsee the bottom of the sea of this different world?”

Hajime’s shoulders drooped as he understood the search they did during daytime was in vain, but it seemed Yue and Kaori quite enjoyed it.

Hajime moved the submarine and the party entered the crack. The pendant’s lantern still had around half of its accumulated light, but it had stopped releasing the light. Only the submarine’s light was shining inside the dark sea now.

“Umm~, this one had thought this since hearing about the bottom sea ruin, but wouldn’t it be impossible for ordinary people to enter this

labyrinth without this “submarine” thing?”

“... It’s impossible unless one using a strong barrier.”

“It will also be impossible if they can’t control the air, light, and water current at the same time, eh.”

“But, it is necessary to conquer 【Guryuu-en Great Volcano】 to come here, so I think people who are capable of conquering the Great Dungeon are able to enter.

“Maybe we are supposed to use Spatial magic.”

Entering deeper on the underwater road, Hajime’s party were considering other ways to conquer this dungeon without a submarine.

They were impressed by the fantastic entrance, but indeed, once they thought about it normally, unless there were several top class magic users, it was impossible to enter the dungeon. A troublesome point similar to the other Great Dungeons.

With caution, Hajime's party watched the bottom sea through the front crystal.

And at that time,

FwwwOOOOooooosh~!!

"Uwoh!?"

"Nh!"

"Wawah!"

“Kyah!”

“What the—!?”

The side of the submarine suddenly received an impact and immediately, the submarine was thrown towards a direction. Just like the time they were thrown into the magma’s swift current, the submarine was turned around and around, but the party had already came up with a countermeasure for it. Using the gravity stone installed at the bottom of the submarine to increase the weight, the party stabilized the it.

“Uh, I don’t want to taste this twirling again~.”

Shia’s face paled as she recalled the

time they got swept underground of 【Guryuu-en Great Volcano】, and shook her head to stop recalling it.

“Didn’t we recover immediately? I already said it’ll be okay from now on. But more importantly, just where does this current led to...”

While smiling wryly at such a Shia, Hajime observed the outside through front crystal. The Green Light stone’s light was circulating around the dark cave, letting him pictured the surrounding. From what he could see, the party seemed to have been swept by the current into a huge round cave.

While operating the submarine, Hajime’s party advanced by following the current. After a while,

the “Farsight stone” installed in the stern caught innumerable objects shining in reddish black.

“They seem to be approaching us... Well, they are most likely demonic beasts clad in reddish black magic power, huh.”

“... Shall we?”

When Hajime muttered, Yue, who was sitting by his side, was gathering magic power in her hand, and said in gangster-like tone, but she still looked cute.

“No, let’s use weapon here. I also want to confirm their effectiveness.”

Hajime operated the gimmick on the back of the submarine. Then,

numerous pet-bottle sized torpedoes that had dyed Ancadi's Oasis in red, was launched. Hajime thoroughly painted them so they looked like smiling mischievously sharks.

Because they were inside the swift current, the torpedoes' propulsion could only move them to a small degree, and it resulted with them scattering like sea mines.

The submarine advanced ahead ,and before long, the numerous demonic beasts clad in reddish black magic power with appearance of flying fish entered the cluster of torpedoes.

BOOoOOoooOOoom!!!

Grand explosions generated in succession from behind the submarine and a large amount of bubbles wrapped the group of flying fish-lookalike. Afterwards, the bodies of flying fish-lookalike were tore apart by the impact and the flesh and blood were scattered from inside the appearing bubbles, looking like seaweed thrown into a swift current.

“Yup, it has more power than before. The improvement is a success.”

“Uwaah~, Hajime-san. Just now, there was something with eyes of a fish being swept outside.”

“Shia, those art actually dead fishes.”

“Once again it makes me think the artifacts Hajime-kun made are a foul.”

From then on, Hajime’s party advanced while easily beating the flying fish-lookalike they frequently encountered.

They advanced without knowing how long it would be.

At that time they began to notice the sense of incompatibility of the unchanging scenery. Hajime’s party arrived at a place where the surrounding walls had been randomly destroyed. When they looked carefully, torn heads of flying fish-lookalike were placed between the rock walls with their hollow eyes looking at the sea.

“... Hmm, isn’t this the place we passed before?”

“... Seems so. Are we going in circles?”

Apparently, Hajime’s party were going in circles in an annulus ring cave. They had thought the Great Dungeon was ahead of them so they advanced, but Hajime was doubtful that he had mistaken a road here, as if it was a normal bottom sea cave. Resultantly, the party now didn’t advance according to the laid road, and carefully searched the surrounding for any clues.

As a result,

“Ah, Hajime-kun. There’s one there

too!”

“With this, it is the fifth place...”

The party discovered several place inside the cave that were carved with fifty centimeters long crest of Meljeene. The carved crest of Meljeene was of pentagram with lines connected to each five points and the center was carved with crescent moon-like design. It was similar to the five places in this annulus ring cave.

For a thorough examination, Hajime’s party approached the crest they first discovered. Because they were exposed to the swift current, Hajime took care in controlling the submarine.

“Well, there are five places with pentagram, so if the remaining light inside the pendant is used...”

Muttering, Hajime took out the pendant he wore on his neck and held it before the front crystal. Then, the pendant reacted and light was released straight from the lantern. Following that, the light touched the crest and the crest shone.

“It will be disastrous for people who come here using magic... if they didn’t notice this immediately, their magic power would be depleted.”

Just as Kaori said, this RPG-like method would be too cruel for people who somehow survived only by maintaining their magic. It

might be because the objective was to make them reach their limit in a different sense than 【Guryuu-en Great Volcano】.

Afterwards, three more crest in their own location was poured with light from the lantern, and the party arrived before the last crest. The light collected inside the lantern decreased when it was released to light up the crest, and the remaining light had enough for only one more usage.

Hajime held up the pendant and poured the last crest with the light, finally, a way to advance from this annulus ring cave opened. With a rumbling sound, the wall of the cave split in two.

Not much happened as the party advanced into the interior, but the water was descending right to below. Then, the submarine was wrapped with floating feeling as it was falling down.

“Ohh?”

“Nh.”

“Hyah!?”

“Nuoh.”

“Hauu!”

Respectively the five of them raised different scream. Hajime was enduring the floating feeling between his groin. Then, the submarine hit the hard ground with a roaring sound. The severe impact

was transmitted into the interior, and Kaori whose body wasn't that strong raised a groan.

"Kh... Kaori, are you okay?"

"Uhh, I-I'm okay. More importantly, here is?"

While frowning, Kaori looked at the outside through the front crystal, and unlike a while ago, the outside was not sea water but a cavity. Because there was no sign of demonic beast, Hajime's party went outside.

Outside the submarine was a huge hemispherical space. When they looked above, there was a large hole, but they didn't know what kind of principle caused the water's

surface to sway to and fro. Without any drop of water, it was swaying to and fro, and it was the place where Hajime's party fallen to.

"Looks like here is the real thing. Rather than a bottom sea ruin, it is a cave though."

"... It's good that there isn't water everywhere."

Returning the submarine into "Treasure Box," Hajime urged Yue and the others to advance into the passage they could be seen inside the cave... but he called out to Yue before the party moved.

"Yue."

"Nn."

With just that, Yue immediately created a barrier around them.

Momentarily, laser-like water current attacked them like meteors from above. The laser made of compressed water was similar to “Rupture” Yue used in 【Raisen Great Dungeon】. If one gets hit by it, a hole would be easily created in their body.

However, Yue’s barrier was extremely strong even if it was put cast in a hurry. As a proof, it easily blocked the incoming attack from above. Because Hajime promptly perceived the rise in magic power and killing intent, Yue who promptly answered him, the surprise attack was no longer a surprising one. Naturally, the

moment Hajime called out to Yue, Shia and Tio had guessed the attack and was undisturbed by it.

However, Kaori didn't react the same way as them.

"Kyaa!?"

The too sudden, and the intense attacks made her instinctively raised a scream. She immediately clung on Hajime who was beside her.

"I-I am sorry."

"No, don't mind it."

Sneaking a glance at Hajime whom she parted from, Kaori would usually blushing here, but Kaori's complexion didn't look good. She

seem to be a little depressed from exposing her disgraceful behavior when she clinged onto Hajime.

Also, she was once again shocked by Yue's proficiency in magic.

When she was still with Kouki's party, Kaori also used defense magic to assist Suzu. She trained hard, and her activation speed was not inferior to a "Barrier Master" like Suzu. Even so, when compared it to Yue, her defensive magic was child's play.

She had felt "that" when Hajime's party rescued them from 【Orcus Great Dungeon】, she understood, but she pushed her "inferiority complex" into the bottom of her mind because only when she could

do that would she be able to stay by Hajime's side. However, the question whether she would only be a burden crossed her mind again.

"Are you alright?"

"Eh? Ah, nothing. There's nothing wrong."

"... I see."

Kaori immediately tried to deceive him by making a forced smile. Although Hajime slightly narrowed his eyes towards her action, he didn't say anything.

His action made Kaori feel a little lonely, but relieved at the same time. Then, she noticed Yue, who continued to block the rain of dread, staring at her. Her eyes seem

to see through Kaori's heart, which made Kaori put strength in her eyes and stared back at Yue.

Kaori would not let her feelings be laughed at like that time. After all, if that happens, the pretty girl before her who received Hajime's love would stop to recognize her as a threat.

That... was something she wouldn't be able to endure.

Receiving Kaori's powerful gaze, Yue smiled a little and once again looked above. At the same time, Tio fired her flame to burn the ceiling. With that, the culprit of the attack fell in a tatter.

It was a barnacle-like demonic

beast. A lot of them were sticking on the ceiling, shooting “Rupture” from the hole above. A physiological disgust-inviting spectacle.

Maybe because it was still an underwater creature, it was weak to flames and was immediately burnt by Tio’s flame magic, “Spiral Flame.”

After defeating those barnacle-lookalike, Hajime’s party walked into the passage. They went lower than the previous room, and even the seawater reached their thighs.

“Ah~, it’s hard to walk...”

“... Should I get off?”

With splashing sound as they

advance through the seawater, Hajime started to complain. And so, Yue, who was sitting on his shoulder, asked. Yue was carried by Hajime because with her height, she would be soaked faster than anyone else.

Hajime returned a gaze saying there's no problem while he ignoring Kaori's and Shia's envying gaz. Then, he put his hand on Yue's thigh so she would not fall, firmly fixing her in place. Yue was also wrapping her hand around Hajime's neck.

Kaori and Shia were sending even more and more envying gazes, but they were now focusing on another problem; an attack from demonic beasts.

The appearing demonic beasts looked like shurikens. They moved in a straight line towards their target while rotating in high-speed, but sometimes they also curved on the fly. Hajime smoothly pulled Donner and unhesitatingly fired, shooting down everything in the air. Although some died with their bodies still intact, the dead demonic beasts which floated on the surface of water had a shape of a starfish.

In addition, having perceived sea snake-like demonic beasts swimming fast in the water below them, Yue skewered them using spear of ice.

“... Aren’t they too weak?”

Except Kaori, all of the party

members agreed with Hajime's mutter.

Enemies inside a Great Dungeon were theoretically strong individually and became troublesome if more than one appeared. However, the starfishes and sea snakes were similar to the demonic beasts who attacked them in the sea once they got out of the sea volcano, or at least that weak. Truly unbefitting of a Great Dungeon's demonic beast.

Excluding Kaori who didn't know much about Great Dungeon, everyone was tilting their heads, but their answer would be shown inside the huge space on the other end of the passage.

“...The heck?”

As soon as Hajime’s party entered the space, translucent jelly-like body blocked the entrance to the passage.

“Let me do it! Uryaaah!!”

Immediately, Shia, who was at the rear, swung Doryukken to break the wall. However, the surface only scattered, but the jelly-like wall didn’t break. Following that, the scattered remains stuck on Shia’s breasts.

“Hyaa! What’s with this thing!?”

Shia raised a voice of confusion and shock. When Hajime’s party turned around, the clothing around Shia’s breasts was melting. The jelly thing

wrapped around her clothing and undergarment, and Shia's voluptuous twin hills began to become more and more exposed.

"Shia, don't move!"

Immediately, Tio perfectly burnt the sprayed jelly-thingy. A little part of Shia's breasts where the jelly was attached to was swollen red. It looked like the jelly blocking the entrance had a rather strong acidity.

"Kh! There's more coming!"

Hajime warned, and right after they moved away from the wall of jelly, numerous tentacles attacked from above. They looked sharp like spears, but their appearance was

similar to the jelly that was blocking the entrance.

“Honestly, the combination of Yue as defense and Tio as offence feels like a foul play.”

An impregnable defense and at the same time a one-sided offense. That’s why Hajime could do nothing but mutter so. Seeing it as a chance, Shia was slowly approaching Hajime’s side while empathizing her exposed cleavage. Truly sly, as she began to pleading with upward glance while blushing.

“Excuse me, Hajime-san. It’s burnt, so can Hajime-san rub it with medicine?”

“... Sigh, don’t you see our

situation?”

“Well, I think it’ll be okay because Yue-san and Tio-san are unbeatable... Also, if I don’t do some appeal in this situation, I will be overshadowed by Kaori-san too...”

Shia said while approaching Hajime to show off the burn on her cleavage.

Then,

“Bring the holy ground and healing unto this place ‘Heaven’s Blessing.'”

Kaori healed Shia’s injury while smiling nicely. “Ahh~, even though it was a chance to get my breasts touched!,” Shia grieved while everyone was looked at her coldly.

“Hm? ...Hajime, these jelly seems to melt magic, too.”

While he was giving the grieving Shia a cold look, Yue said to him. When he looked at it, he could see parts of Yue’s barrier melting.

“Mhm, this one thought so. This one felt it was strange that the previous flame lost its force. It seems it even melt the magic power inside the flame.”

If what Tio said was right, then these jelly was capable of melting magic power. It was a strong and troublesome ability. Suitable for a Great Dungeon’s demonic beast.

Though it must haven’t heard what Hajime thought of it in his mind,

finally, a figure of a demonic beast that was manipulating the jelly had appeared.

The thing appeared as it was permeating through the small cracks in the ceiling, halted in mid-air, and began to reshape. A translucent humanoid with fin-like limbs, and its whole body carried innumerable specks sparkling in red with two feelers-like thing growing on its head. The figure that was swimming mid-air with its fin-like limbs was just like a Clione. Well, a ten meters tall Clione was nothing but a monster, after all.

Without any preliminary movement, tentacles were shot out from the Clione's huge body. At the same time, jelly was spraying from

its head just like a shower.

“Yue, attack it, too! Leave the defense to me! “Divine Interruption”!”

Using the derived skill, “Delayed Activation”, Kaori activated the “Divine Interruption” she chanted beforehand. Nodding at Kaori, Yue went to Tio, and together they fired flame towards the huge Clione. Shia also changed Doryukken to firing mode and shot it.

The Clione was hit by all of their attacks, and its body exploded and scattered in all directions. One hit kill!, Yue and the other two raised a satisfied expression, but Hajime let out a warning to them.

“Not yet! Its presence is still here. Kaori, maintain the barrier... What’s with this, the demonic beast’s presence is all over the room...”

Hajime’s perception abilities caught the presence of the demonic beast all over the room. Moreover, everywhere his Magic Eye see was dyed in reddish black color, as if the demonic beast was the room itself. It was a situation he had never encountered before, so naturally Hajime’s eyes sharpened.

Right after, as if to sense his anxiety, the Clione that was scattered in all directions was regenerated in no time. Moreover, on its belly were the starfish-lookalike and sea snakes they encountered and defeated. They

melted while raising sizzling sound.

“Hmm, it seems the demonic beasts this one thought as weak were truly ordinary demonic beasts, and they seem to be this guy’s meal... Master. It doesn’t matter if it keeps regenerating. But where is its magic stone?”

“Now that Tio-san mentioned it, why can’t I see the magic stone although it is transparent?”

Agreeing to Tio’s assumption, Shia was now looking at Hajime, but Hajime had a troubled expression while he looked for the location of magic stone of the huge Clione.

“... Hajime?” When Yue called him, Hajime scratched his head and

reported what he saw.

“... None. That guy doesn’t have magic stone.”

His words made everyone dumbfounded.

“H-Hajime-kun? For it to not have magic stone... Then, does it mean it isn’t a demonic beast?”

“I don’t know. However, if I must say, that jelly’s body, all of them are magic stone. My Magic Eye saw that guy’s whole body is dyed in reddish black color. Also, be careful since this whole room is also dyed in the same color. Or maybe we are already inside that guy’s stomach.”

The same time Hajime told them about the shocking fact, the huge

Clione began to attack them again. This time, not only did the tentacles attack while the jelly rained down, but its feet entered the sea water and some parts of its body were fired like a torpedo.

Hajime took out a black, large rifle from the “Treasure Box.” The large rifle had a gas cylinder thing installed where the magazine should be loaded, and also an unbelievably large caliber.

That was natural. After all, it wasn’t a rifle...

FWOOOOSH!!

It was a flamethrower. The Flame ore in tar form made the flamethrower sprayed flame of

3,000 °C. It was not aimed at the huge Clione, and neither at the tentacles nor the sprayed jelly. It was aiming at the “wall” that was giving reddish black reaction. The Clione was left to Yue and the other two.

Maybe because the huge Clione had a mimetic ability, the wall seemed to be not out of ordinary, but the flame released by Hajime burnt it and peel it off from the wall just like a wallpaper. Hajime was slightly relieved the one on the wall was not another huge Clione.

However, the transparent jelly kept appearing from the cracks on the wall no matter how much he burnt it, and finally it even appeared from under his feet. His shoe soles

generated sizzling sound.

The attack on the real body by Yue and the other two was also increasing in intensity, and even the huge Clione seem to have finally gotten serious as jelly sprung up from the entire wall with a tremendous momentum. Moreover, the water level had raised before the party were aware of it. At first, it was around the thigh level, but now it has risen to around the waist. As for Yue, her chest area was already soaked by the water.

Yue and the other two had defeated the huge Clione so many times, but the surrounding jelly immediately gathered, and the end of the fight was nowhere in sight.

It was a terrible situation if they didn't find a way to defeat it, and they would die by drowning. While their fighting power was being reduced, they wouldn't be able to keep besieging the huge Clione. Even if they cast barrier magic and entered the submarine, it would melt unless they find the way to defeat it.

As such, Hajime decided to withdraw. However, all of the passages had been blocked by the jelly. Hajime frantically looked around. Then, he discovered a crack on the ground which generated a whirl.

"I will at least recover us from this situation. There's also a place under the ground. Well, I don't know

where it is connected to, so brace yourselves!”

“Nh.”

“Yes~.”

“Understood.”

“Okay!”

Receiving everyone’s answer, Hajime, while turning the flamethrower around to burn the incoming jelly, used “Transmutation” towards the crack. The crack was forced to expand and gradually, a deep hole was opened.

While still underwater, Hajime took out a cylinder with length of 15 cm and diameter of 3 cm. In the middle was the mouthpiece part of a

snorkel tube. It was small oxygen cylinder. It was created using the ore imbued with Spatial magic using Creation magic. Thus, the space inside where the oxygen was put into, expanded just like "Treasure Box."

However, while he was making preparation in Elisen, Hajime had prioritized the broken and lost equipment. In addition, it was hard for him to use Spatial magic so the space created was much narrower compared to "Treasure Box." Because of that, these small oxygen cylinder can only hold out for around 30 minutes.

Setting the time limitation in the corner of his mind, Hajime repeatedly "transmuted" the water,

and before long, Hajime took out pile bunker from “Treasure Box” once there was no more reaction on the ground. After fixing the anchor under the water, it charged.

Screeech~!!!

Following that, he pulled the trigger to break the floor.

KABOooOOOOoom~!!!

Inside the water, a muffled thundering sound generated and spread with vibration.

In the next moment, water flowed into the penetrated hole with tremendous momentum. The seawater that had reached around the waist began to flow mightily all of a sudden, which resulted in Yue

and the other three to be swept and thrown into the hole.

Inside the swift current, Hajime desperately braced against the current and took out a gigantic boulder and numerous incendiary grenades from “Treasure Box.” Then, he threw them at the same time he was swept into the space below alongside with Yue and the other three.

Behind him, muffled roaring sounds rang out. However, he was unable to confirm whether he was successful in gaining even a little time against the huge Clione’s pursuit.

Chapter 93 : Inferiority Complex

* * *

“Cough, cough, ugh.”

“Huff huff, are you okay, Kaori?”

“Y-Yeah, somehow... Everyone is...”

In front of Kaori, who was coughing from drinking a large amount of seawater, were Hajime, whose hand was coiled on her waist, and a pure-white sand beach. There was nothing else beside those around her, but she could densely see packed mangrove-like trees in the distance, and the surface of the

waving sea high in the sky. The seawater was like a barrier, preventing any intruder. It was a vast space.

“Looks like we are getting separated... Well, I gave everyone a smaller version of “Treasure Box,” so they should be able to do something by themselves.”

“... Nn.”

Hajime lightly said after letting go of Kaori, and fixed his hair. However, Kaori’s mind seems to be somewhere else.

While watching Hajime stand up and began to change his clothing, Kaori recalled what happened a while ago.

Hajime's party attempted a strategic retreat from the huge Clione.

The place they fell into was a gigantic, spherical space with tens of tunnels, where there were spouting seawater with tremendous force. Or maybe it could be said that they were flowing from there; a place with storm-like and messy current.

Swept by the swift current, Hajime's party somehow managed to stick close together, but next the current mercilessly separated the party. Yue tried to control the current with magic, but it didn't work well because the current was too random. Shia controlled the weight of Doryukken in cooperation with

Tio; a fine play.

Hajime had actually wanted to take out the submarine and ride it, but it was impossible inside the swift current. Clenching his teeth, Hajime took out ultra-heavy, compression ore, and tried to use the weight to overcome the current just like Shia.

At that time, by luck, he saw Yue getting swept towards him, and Yue would meet up with Hajime thanks to the current. Shia and Tio had already disappeared into a tunnel somewhere, and their figures could no longer be seen inside the space.

Hajime tried to reach out to Yue so she wouldn't get separated from him, but Kaori's figure was being

swept to the lower side had entered his view. The pained gaze of Kaori's met Hajime's. He previously reached out to Yue before him, but his and Kaori's gaze had indeed met.

There were two choices.

If he catches Yue, Kaori would be swept alone into a tunnel. The same thing would happen to Yue if he was to catch Kaori. The current Hajime could only choose one of them. Within that moment, it felt like eternity. Hajime exchanged gazes with Yue, and he made a decision.

Using the weight from the ultra heavy compressed ore he took out from "Treasure Box," Hajime

rushed below, and then he caught Kaori. Kaori's eyes were wide in surprise, but the two were immediately exposed to an even stronger swift current. Together, the two were thrown into a tunnel.

While being swept away, Hajime activated "Vajra" to protect Kaori in his arms, enduring it even when he was thrown at a rock wall. Then, he was able to see light coming from above once the current weakened and went up.

And there was the pure white sandy beach spreaded across the coastline.

"... Nee, Hajime-kun. Why... why did you save me?"

“Hah?”

Kaori questioned Hajime whose back was turned towards her. Hajime only tilted his head, thinking “what kind of question was that?”

“Why did you save me and not Yue?”

“Well, Kaori seemed to be dying and Yue can do something by herself. Yue’s eyes also told me to save Kaori.”

“... You really trust her, eh.”

“Isn’t that natural? We are partners, you know?”

“...”

The already depressed Kaori was even more depressed after hearing the answer. Suddenly, a shadow stretched over the downcast Kaori.

Puzzled, Kaori looked up and there was Hajime's face very close to her own. His eyes and nose were right before her. A distance that would conclude in a kiss if he move even a little closer. Kaori felt as if she was sucked by Hajime's eyes, and suddenly, her cheeks were pulled.

"Ift huwt! Waft au uing!" Kaori protested with teary eyes.

However, Hajime ignored Kaori's protest and played with her soft cheeks without reserve for a while. After finally being released, Kaori looked up with a reproachful gaze

while rubbing her red cheeks, but Hajime only snorted with “Hmph”.

“If you have time to be depressed, then it’s better to use and move. We’re inside a Great Dungeon, you know? Just until when will you stay wet like this? Or, are you trying to gain my sympathy?”

Hajime’s sharp words made Kaori’s face instantly reddened. It was of shame. She noticed what he unexpressed said, isn’t this the wrong place for that?

“Th-There’s no such a thing! I was just daydreaming. I-I will change my clothes soon. Sorry.”

“…”

Kaori hurriedly stood up and began

to take off her clothes after taking out substitute clothes from mini-"Treasure Box" (around the size of a house's storage) that was given to her before the party left Elisen. Hajime nonchalantly turned his back towards her. The normal Kaori would do an approach by saying, "It's okay to watch," though embarrassed, but the current Kaori hurriedly finished changing her clothes without saying anything.

"I-I am done... So, what should we do?"

"Let's see... Even if we go to seabed again, we still don't know where the others are... but there's nothing we can do other than keep searching. Those girls would probably do so as well."

After looking at the jungle nearby, Hajime turned around. Kaori nodded at him while smiling; a smile hiding her depressed heart. Hajime slightly narrowed his eyes at Kaori's smile, but he didn't say anything in the end and started to walk.

Advancing along the pure-white sandy beach, creating sounds as they walked, the two entered the jungle. The dense trees and bushes were cut by Hajime. Kaori was only following him from behind.

Then, Hajime suddenly halted and turned towards Kaori, put his hand on the back of Kaori's head as if to embrace her.

"Fue? Ah, umm, Hajime-kun? Wh-

What's with this sudden..."

Kaori blushed, but Hajime immediately separated and she instantly paled when she saw the thing on Hajime's hand.

It was a spider. With size almost as big as a palm, it was moving its twelve legs with violet liquid dripping from it. Some of the legs grew like a normal spider while some grew from its back; a structure expressing it was capable of moving using both sides! It looked disgusting.

"Don't let your guard down, okay? A Great Dungeon is vastly different compared to the surface of Orcus. Don't think of it as the same or else you'll experience pain."

“U-Un. Sorry. I will be careful.”

“…”

The spider Hajime caught didn’t have magic stone, a normal poisonous spider. The fact that she was almost killed by creature other than a demonic beast, and how Hajime helped her, made Kaori even more depressed.

When she was still in Kouki’s party, she was an all-rounder, however, in Hajime’s party, she isn’t at all useful. It made Kaori panic more and more inwardly.

As such, Kaori put even more attention towards the surroundings which caused the conversation between the two to lessen, and they

got out of the jungle with a subtle atmosphere between them.

Ahead of them was...

“This... isn’t this the so-called ship’s graveyard?”

“Amazing... those are sailing ships, but the size...”

In the rocky area ahead of the jungle were several partly rotted sailing ships lodged. The sailing ships were around a hundred meters in length at the lowest, and in the far distant was an even bigger one with at least three hundred meters in length.

The bizarre spectacle made Hajime and Kaori unconsciously halted their advance. However, it didn’t

take a long time for Hajime and Kaori to regain their senses and entered the ship's graveyard.

They advanced by passing through the gaps between rocks, sometimes passing over them, while at other times, they walked on the ships.

"Even so... there are only battleships here."

"Un. But only the biggest one there seems to be a passenger boat. It has luxurious decorations on it..."

The ships in this graveyard didn't have cannons located at the starboard side like those battleship (sail-type) on earth. Even so, Hajime was able to conclude they were battleships because there were

marks of fierce battle on all of the ships. From the appearance of the ships, they seemed to have received magic attacks. Some have their masts cleanly cut, burnt, carbonized decks, and petrified ropes and nets.

They didn't have any cannon, so they used long-ranged magic to defeat the enemies which was a battle method imaginable from the marks remained.

Then, Hajime's guess was proven to be a fact when he and Kaori were halfway through the ship's graveyard.

– UoOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!

– WAaAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!

"-!? What the!?"

“Hajime-kun! The surroundings are —!”

When they felt they heard shout of many men all of a sudden, the surroundings scenery began to distort. Hajime and Kaori stopped walking from the surprise and they observed the surroundings to observe what was happening. The surrounding distortion became even more intense and before they were aware of it, Hajime and Kaori were already on a ship’s deck, above the vast ocean.

Following that, they looked at their surroundings, it was not the ship’s graveyard, but hundreds of sailing ships divided into two groups, confronting each other. Above the ships were people raising their

weapons while shouting.

“Th-The heck is this...”
“Ha-Ha-Hajime-kun? Am I currently inside a dream? Hajime-kun, you are here, right? Right?”

Both Hajime and Kaori were taken aback, but they somehow managed to get out of their confusion, however, they weren’t able to look at their surroundings.

While they did so, a big spark rose into the sky, generating firework-like loud voices followed by the hundreds of ships moving out simultaneously. The fleet on the side of the ship Hajime and Kaori rode on also moved out after the firework rose.

And when the ships approached a certain distance, they used the momentum to ram the other ships used its bodies, while magic were also fired.

GOoOOOOOOOO!!
DOoGAaAAAN!!
DOBAaAAAA!!!

“Owh!?”

“Kyaa!”

Flame bullets fired accompanied by roaring sounds and created holes in the ships’ bodies. Huge tornadoes advanced aiming at the masts. The sea’s surface froze, stopping the ships. And bullets of gray-colored sphere instantly petrified everything.

Even the deck Hajime and Kaori were on was hit by the flame bullets and began to blaze up grandly. The ship's crews immediately activated magic to draw up the sea water and extinguished the fire.

It was literally a battlefield where innumerable people and ships fought on. The fired magic clad in killing intent grazed their skins.

Hajime and Kaori absentmindedly watching these spectacle, and once again fire bullets fired from behind them. The bullets' courses were aimed straight towards Hajime and Kaori.

Hajime buried his question of why did they suddenly were involved in this war in his head, and he pulled

out Donner because it was OK to kill everyone because they attacked first. Thus, he intercepted the fire bullets using the railgun.

The bullet fired was accompanied by explosive sound and a flash, but unexpectedly it didn't even hit the flame bullets much more intercepting them. The bullet flew into the sky, and it disappeared.

"What!?"

Raising surprised voice for the nth times, Hajime embraced Kaori by his side and began to evade.

"Wait, I will obstruct them! "Light Severance"!"

With Kaori's chant, the beginner-level defense magic of light

attribute appeared.

Hajime tried to evade because the unknown magic kept going even after their cores were hit, but Kaori had activated her magic and couldn't move away from there. Reluctantly, he activated "Vajra" and waited for the flame bullets.

However, Hajime's worry proved to be groundless because Kaori's barrier completely blocked the flame bullets. With dubious expression, Hajime thought whether he just misfired while tilting his head, and he once again fired at the incoming flame bullets. Even this time, Hajime's Magic Eye indeed saw the cores being hit, but the bullet just passed through the flame bullets and flew towards the

day after tomorrow..

“... Is that it?”

Seeing that, Hajime was guessing why his attack wasn’t effective and decided to try another method of attacking. Kaori tried to put up another barrier to block the incoming flame bullets, but Hajime stopped her and activated “Wind Claw” in Donner. Following that, he evaded, and at the same time, he slashed the flame bullets using “Wind Claw.” This time, the flame bullets didn’t pass through and slashed in two.

“Umm, Hajime-kun?”

“It doesn’t seem to be an illusion nor was it a real thing. The physical

attack didn't effective, but attacks that contained magic power are effective. Good grief, what's with this situation."

Hajime spat a sigh from this troublesome situation and "Gwaa," an agonized voice rang right from behind him. While wondering what it was, he turned around and there was a young man crouching while suppressing his abdomen, while his other hand was holding a cutlass. Looking carefully, there was a pool of blood below him and blood covered icicle rolling nearby. He must have been shot with the icicle.

"Are you okay!?," Kaori immediately raised her voice while approaching him, and then she used her healing magic. A pure-white light released

from her and wrapped the man. He should be healed in a blink of an eye because Kaori was a “Healer”... or so she thought, but the result was unexpected. The moment the young man received Kaori’s healing magic, he turned into light particles and disappeared.

“Eh? Eh? W-Why...” After a little pondering, Hajime told the confused Kaori what he thought had happened.

“Wasn’t it because the effect and attribute of the magic didn’t matter as long as it carried magic power?”

“... Then, I-I just... killed that person...”

“Kaori, this is not reality. Just think

of it as “an illusion where we can move freely.” Besides, you can’t call something that disappeared by being healed a human.”

“Hajime-kun… un, you are right. I am sorry that I was confused a little there. But I am okay now.”

Though slight, Hajime said words of concern to Kaori. However, Kaori didn’t feel happy like the usual her, only drooping her shoulders apologizing. Then, she smiled to smooth things over. Seeing her reaction made Hajime inadvertently muttered the thing he had thought since earlier.

“… You keep apologizing, eh.”

“Eh? Did you say something?”

“No, nothing.” Hajime moved his gaze from Kaori.

It was not because of the subtle atmosphere drifting around Kaori, but because he felt ominous presences. When he looked around, the soldiers were shouting and attacking the nearby ships, and before they were aware of it, several men with dark gazes were looking at Hajime and Kaori.

Kaori noticed Hajime’s gaze and looked at the direction he was watching, and the men immediately came to attack Hajime and Kaori.

“For the God!”

“Long live! Eht-samaa!”

“Pagans! Die for our God!”

They were in frenzy. With bloodshot eyes, they declared while scattering saliva around. Completely abnormal.

He was able to guess it was a war between countries from how the fleets looked like, and he finally understood the reason for it. It was a religious war. If he strained his ears, he could hear the other soldiers in the other fleets were shouting similar things. However, they were shouting different God's name.

Kaori could only stand in blank surprise inside the frenzied atmosphere.

Embracing Kaori from behind, Hajime thrust out and fired Donner

over his shoulder. Only, the fired thing was not a bullet but mass of pure magic power. Using “Magic Power Compression” and “Magic Power Emission” derived from “Magic Power Manipulation,” he was able to blow off magic power without affecting the target physically. In a sense, it was a flawless technique to disarm the target because human and even demonic beast wouldn’t be able to move if their magic power was exhausted. This move had always been kept inside of him because he would not use such a lukewarm method on his enemy.

However, this lukewarm method was the most useful in this situation. The bright red bullet fired by Donner momentarily cut

through the space and pierced the forehead of one of the frenzied, cutlass swinging soldier. Without stopping, the bullet hit the soldier behind the previous one, too, and their bodies instantly dispersed.

“Kaori! We are going to jump! Don’t bite your tongue!”

“Eh? —Kyaaaaa!!”

It would be troublesome if they were surrounded on the deck, so Hajime jumped using “Aerodynamic” while embracing Kaori. Kaori screamed from the powerful momentum.

Kicking the soldier on the crow’s nest, Hajime landed in one of four crow’s nest on the masts.

Below them, the frenzied soldiers were looking up at Hajime and Kaori with bloodshot eyes.

Even though there were the enemies from other countries, too, somehow some of the men were targeting Hajime and Kaori. Moreover, the ones targeting them didn't have any distinction between allies and enemies. Their numbers keeps increasing one after another just like a bad case of contagious virus.

Before even a moment passed and in front of their own enemies, the soldiers suddenly stopped moving and twisted their heads, staring at Hajime and Kaori. They immediately came crowding towards the two like a horror

movie. The frenzied air even made Kaori pale.

“Now then, what shall we do to get out of this disgusting space?”

“... Maybe there’s something like... an exit?”

“We are in the middle of the sea, you know?”

“Maybe there’s an exit in one of these ships? ... see, something like wherever door.”

Kaori recalled and compared it to the convenient tool of the blue cat robot. Looking at the surroundings, Hajime frowned and objected her idea because the ships were too numerous.

“... From what I can see, there’s at least six hundred ships here... it’s impossible to search one by one. Don’t you think we’ll be able to find the exit faster if the war ended?”

“Umm~, indeed, there are also the sunken ship... Then, shall we...end the war?”

“End it... I see, time to kill everyone, huh? Kaori also can say something extreme, eh.”

“Eh? Umm, I don’t mean that...”

“Yup, that must be it. No other thing comes to my mind, and I like it better this way.”

Firing bullets of magic power and shooting through the several soldiers climbing using the ropes

on the mast, Hajime thought it would be better if he had make a magic gun. He thought so while he continued firing the bright red bullets along with “Remote Control” derived from “Magic Power Manipulation,” making them intercepted the incoming flame bullets.

“Kaori, I know you aren’t proficient in offensive magic, but even healing magic becomes offensive magic here. And even if we don’t know how to escape from here, it is the truth that we are being attacked, so let’s knock them all down.”

“O-Okay!”

Hearing Hajime’s words, Kaori began her chant with resolute

expression while trembling. The frenzied battlefield seemed to shave off at Kaori's mind, but she absolutely didn't want to show a disgraceful behavior to the important one beside her.

Hajime was glaring at the surroundings as if protecting her.

Looking down, allies and foes were mixed as they boarded the ship, killing each other. Unlike what happened when Hajime and Kaori attacked, the killing in this illusion was full of bloodshed.

On the deck were someone's entrails, cut limbs, and splattered heads. Everyone was repeatedly shouting "For the God," "Pagan," and "Divine Punishment," with

frenzied eyes as they spread killing intent.

Within the fresh blood of the soldiers scattered just like a storm of cherry blossom, the crow's nest where Hajime and Kaori, no, it was more like the soldiers were obstinately targeting Hajime and Kaori.

Time to time, bright red bullets flew about in all directions, shooting through the enemies. Furthermore, they flew around Hajime and Kaori to protect them, positioned as both offense and defense at the same time.

However, the frenzied soldiers weren't even worried, repeatedly attempted suicide attacks. Tens of

the soldiers used flight magic while there were those who approached by going from one mast to another. It could be seen that the fight was concentrated on the ship where Hajime and Kaori rode. Hajime's Magic Eye also caught the fluctuation of magic power of highest-ranked magic from the hand of the magicians aiming at them.

At the time, Hajime thought of sniping them, but Kaori's chant ended and she activated highest-ranked magic of her.

"— — people, held out your arms as this is the place where Holy Mother smiling at, "Scripture"!"

Then, ripple of light spread into the

battlefield with Kaori as its center.

The ripple throbbed as it expanded for so so many times, reaching one kilometer in radius. The enemy who touched by the ripple was wrapped by light.

Highest-ranked healing magic of light attribute, “Scripture.”

It was a super wide-ranged healing magic with effect of healing everyone inside its area. The range itself was depended on the amount of user’s magic power and proficiency, but at its worst, its effective range was 500 meters in radius. Moreover, if the user gave out the “sign” beforehand, it would be able to heal specific object. And normally this magic was used with

tens of magician, and took a lot of time to chant along with its stupidly gigantic magic array. To be able to activate it in only one, two minutes alone was impossible unless one was a cheat-like character.

At the same time the light of "Scripture" activated by Kaori wrapped the battlefield, all soldiers inside the effective area had their bodies dispersed without distinction of ally or foe. When the magic ended, Kaori's body tilted from magic power exhaustion, and was thus promptly supported by Hajime.

"Ohh, a mass reproduction of the Mary Celeste, huh. You did great, Kaori. No, should I say as expected of you?"

“Ah, uh, th-there’s no such a thing. Hajime-kun and the others are far more amazing...”

Honest praise from Hajime made Kaori’s cheeks blush from embarrassed. She made a self-ridiculing smile as she thought Yue would be able to use more powerful magic quickly. Then, she muttered “”Replenish,”” to replenish the lost magic power from the pendant given by Hajime. Hajime had improved the pendant with magic array and the ability of taking out the stocked magic power by chanting because Kaori was incapable of directly manipulating magic power.

Hajime slightly knitted his eyebrows and wanted to say

something when he saw Kaori's expression, but he put it aside for now because he had to deal with the new incoming enemies. The battle had restarted.

With the ineffectiveness of physical attack, it was a situation where the large amount of soldiers didn't falter against any kind of attack as they battled on the ship. Normally, it might be a hard situation, but there were cheat-like monsters present.

Big fleets of two countries were afterwards annihilated by the two humans in a span of one hour.

* * *

"... Uuh, cough, kafh, sorr-..."

“It’s alright. Just endure it.”

Immediately after the last soldiers were annihilated, their surroundings were once again distorted. They noticed that they had returned to ship’s graveyard from before.

Wondering if the annihilation was indeed the correct answer, Kaori immediately sighed in relief, ran to the nearby rock, and vomited. However, she vomited nothing since the dinner she ate had already been digested, and thus she felt a pain from trying to vomit.

With tears accumulated in the corner of her eyes, Kaori used one hand to tell Hajime “Don’t come,” to stop him.

However, Hajime still approached her and rubbed her back. Kaori didn't want to show such a pitiful sight to him, but she felt comforted from the gentle and warm feelings transmitted to her back. Her nausea and spirit gradually recovered.

Hajime took out apple juice-like drink from "Treasure Box" and presented it to her. Kaori obediently drink it heartily and her energy returned. The sweet and fresh taste, flushed the sour taste of gastric juice.

"Sorry..."

Kaori who knitted her eyebrows and apologized for the trouble made Hajime narrowed his eyes.

“Well, I think it is inevitable. Even I feel disgusted by it. I never thought humans would be so frenzied because of their blind belief. ... Anyway, let’s rest for now. Even I want to recover my considerably used magic power.”

“... Un. Say, Hajime-kun. What was that illusion? Is it related to these ship wreckages.”

Kaori stood up then sat on the nearby rock, and then she asked him. Hajime took a little time to think before told her his conjecture.

“It is just a maybe, but I think the illusion might have been reproducing a battle in the past. ... well, it seemed there’s also some improvement to attack those

challenging the dungeon... or it might have been the concept of this dungeon."

"Concept?"

"Yeah. Tio said it when we were in "Guryuu-en Great Volcano". She said 'isn't it possible that each of the dungeon had its own concept prepared by the "Liberators"?' If that's true, then here is..."

"...To know the misery brought by the Mad Gods... maybe?"

"Aah, I think so, too."

Continuing Hajime's words by muttering the answer, Kaori recalled the spectacle from before, her face once again turned pale, and her body trembled as if she was

suffering from a cold.

What made Kaori felt sick was the madness from the soldiers. Their behavior and speech were exactly of those so called “Fanatic” while she also couldn’t help but feel disgusted from the killing.

The people continued to laugh loudly in a frenzy even when blood were spraying from their bodied. There were even those who died from gouging their own hearts out, raised it towards the sky as an offering to their Gods. There was also an older brother who stabbed through his own younger brother just to attack Hajime and Kaori, while the younger one laughed proudly. War itself was a place filled with madness, but one they

just saw was far too ghastly. And it was wage all “For our God,” so...

Seeing Kaori covering her mouth because she couldn’t endure it, Hajime sat right beside Kaori and grasped Kaori’s hand. He couldn’t leave Kaori, who sickened by the madness, alone. Kaori was slightly surprised, looked at Hajime, relaxed, and squeezed Hajime’s hand back.

“Hajime-kun, thank you...”

“Don’t mind it. I understand... the pain from being exposed to the madness. I felt that when I fell into the abyss...”

“... Then, how? ... Wait, there’s no need for you to answer... It was...

Yue-san, right?”

“Yeah, it was because of her. If I hadn’t met her inside the abyss... I wonder how I would have ended up.”

Hajime looked into the distance in affection and nostalgia. He was surely recalling the time he met Yue. Seeing his expression made Kaori felt her chest squeeze.

“It’s mortifying. To defend, to protect Hajime-kun... I wanted to do that. But even if I said that, it’s not like I can do anything. Since it’s me... who I couldn’t even protect a promise. Ah~, Yue is a really powerful enemy~.”

Kaori joking laughter made Hajime

narrowed his eyes again. Kaori's smile was not the usual warm, positive smile because it might have also included self-torment and self-ridicule.

"... You've been apologizing since we came here, and don't make such a smile."

"Eh? Ummm..."

Hajime's sudden words made Kaori raised "?" above her head. However, her smile immediately collapsed and her expression stiffened from Hajime's next words.

"... Listen, Kaori. Why did you follow us here?"

"... That's... am I just a burden after all?"

The downcast Kaori made Hajime sigh, and he didn't answer her question.

"I remember the talk we had under the moonlight while drinking that disgusting tea that day. That's why, honestly, I don't think it's weird that you have goodwill for the current me."

"Hajime-kun, I..."

"However, I have no intention of denying it. I am sure Kaori had things only you can see, and that's what stirred your heart. Thus, there's no meaning for me to deny the decision you made. I have given you my answer, "even so" I think it's a good thing that you favor me. Even Shia didn't even feel

discouraged. Rather, she recently made me seriously worry if she was going to attack me in my sleep."

Hajime recently felt the dread as he thought of the rabbit-eared girl with bugged physical strength. Seeing such a Hajime, Kaori made a wry smile in agreement.

"... Un, I think her aggressiveness and positiveness amazing."

"I treated her harshly at the beginning. I didn't think of anyone as "special" other than Yue... I honestly thought she was going to give up quickly."

"..."

"No matter how harsh I treated her, how I treated Yue as special, and

she was always neither angry nor did she cry, but she seemed happy about it. She couldn't compare to Yue in magic usage because she didn't have aptitude in magic, and even if she was defeated in a mock battle against Yue, she didn't stop to move forward. She didn't cower even though she was attacked by her own inferiority complex."

"I-I, thing like inferiority complex..."

Kaori who silently listening to Hajime, couldn't help to object and stood up. However, she was exhausted and immediately sat back.

"Didn't you notice it? You've been apologizing since we came here. Even the way you smiled is

completely different than the usual.”

“Eh?”

“Listen, Kaori. Don’t keep looking down. Raise your face and look into my eyes.”

That being said, Kaori finally noticed she had been looking down for a while now. Before, she made sure to look at the other person’s eyes when talking... thus, when Kaori met Hajime’s gaze she realized.

“Listen here, I will not say it for the second time. I love Yue. Even if I thought of others as “important,” it won’t change that only Yue is “special.” So if you feel pain from it,

if you feel you are inferior compared to Yue... Kaori, you should part from me."

"Kh..."

The blunt words made Kaori look down again. Hajime continued talking even though he did see her reaction.

"The reason I allowed Kaori to accompany us at that time is because of the same reason as Shia; I judged it'd be the best for Kaori to be by my side, because I trust Kaori. You understood my feelings, "even so" you moved ahead for your wish. That's why I thought it'd be okay for you by my side if you favor me... but, I don't feel the same way now."

When Hajime ended his words, he separated his hand from the downcast Kaori's. Then, he spun the ending words.

"Please think carefully about it once more. Why did you come along with us, and if should you stay by my side from now on... Kaori is not Shia. Shia likes Yue, too. ... Depending on your answer, I will send you back to your best friend (Yaegashi)."

"I-I..."

Kaori wanted to say something as she watched the hand separating from her own, the words wouldn't come out.

Inside the awkward atmosphere,

Hajime urged Kaori to move because it was necessary for them to approach the biggest sailing ships enshrined at the distance.

Chapter 94 : Once Again, I Remember

* * *

Hajime and Kaori looked up at the sailing ships. Even on Earth, early sailing ships couldn't match the gigantic scale of this one.

No less than 300 meters in length, and as large as a ten story building, it was only being partly visible from the ground. All along their hull magnificent decorations were mounted. Although rotted, they still gave off a strong impression that made you want to admire them. On their wooden ship, Hajime, who also specialized in manufacturing

the same decorations, was grudgingly impressed with the extent they had detailed their ships, and couldn't help but admire the time and effort the artisans put into creating them.

While hugging Kaori, Hajime jumped up using "Void Grip" and landed on the Terrace at the top of the Luxury liner. Then, sure enough, the surrounding space began to distort.

"Again?... Kaori stay alert. Something is bound to happen."

"Un. It looks fine to me."

Hajime felt that Kaori's laidback response wasn't suitable for someone still in the middle of challenging a Great Dungeon. It had become clear for a while now that Kaori's tension had dropped sharply. Even though she was still putting on a smile, Hajime could tell that it was different from all her usual ones. He was sure she wasn't doing it on purpose, but her new distracted attitude wasn't good for their current situation. She should at least hold it in check until the exploration of 【Meljeene Deep Sea Ruins】was done, Hajime thought while sharply scratching his cheek.

Hajime took a quick survey of their altered environment, this time it seems they were on top of a luxury liner sailing out at sea.

Presently it's night time, with the full moon shining in the heavens. The luxury liner is shining with light sparkles, and on the deck there are various arrangements buffet-type style cuisines lined up with many people who were chatting about while having delicious-looking food in one hand.
Presently it was night time, with a full moon glowing in the heavens. The luxury liner shone with sparkling lights, and on the deck were various arrangements of buffet-style cuisine lined up with a crowd of people chatting together while holding delicious-looking food in one hand.

"This is a party...isn't it?"

“Haa, it sure is dazzling. Did we misunderstand Meljeene’s concept?”

Hajime and Kaori were standing upon a raised terrace, probably an area reserved for the crew, while looking down on the enormous deck and trying to get their heads around the difference between this cheerful party and the ghastly sight they had witnessed last time.

Then, just as they decided to take a brief rest, the door behind them opened and several chatting sailors walked out. Rather than risk losing this chance while they took a rest, they decided to mix in with the sailors and listen to their

conversation.

From listening to the sailor's stories they learned that this maritime party was apparently being held in celebration of the end of the war. The war that had continued for so many years, rather than ending through invasion and annihilation, had been resolved by signing a peace treaty. The sailors seemed happy, and if they looked closely they were able to see that not only were there humans on the deck but also devils and demi-humans. Without distinction for race, everyone was freely chatting among themselves.

"There was an age such as this,

wasn't there?"

"It certainly was a great achievement for all those people to give so much effort to end the war. Although I'm not sure how many years have passed since the end of the war, surely not all of the ill feelings have faded, yet they are still able to laugh so freely..."

"Surely the people down there must be similar to those who tried their best to end the war. Everyone is different, seeing this doesn't necessarily mean that everyone is able to laugh together so soon."

"That's true..."

Getting caught up in the

atmosphere and bright expressions of the people, Hajime and Kaori also naturally loosened up. After a while they saw an elderly man climbing up onto a stage prepared on the deck. There was a sense of respect in the eyes of the people below as they noticed him on stage and abruptly stopped chatting to focus on him.

There was another man who appeared to be an aide standing near the elderly man, but for some reason he was wearing a hood and trying to blend in with the background. Given the occasion, Hajime thought that his appearance was a bit rude... however it didn't look like anyone else was concerned about the hooded man.

Eventually, when all the chatter had subsided, the elderly man began his speech.

“Gentlemen, those who wished for peace, the brave souls who ran through the war risking their lives, are the messengers of peace. Today, at this place, I truly feel that it’s a great fortune for all of us to be able to meet here together. It was a war that begun a long time, even for my generation, yet we were able to stand together in peace after bringing an end to the war. To see such a dream come true... my heart still trembles.”

Everyone was listening in silence as the old man spoke. As the speech continued, events such as doubt, crossing paths and incidents became stepping stones towards peace. He spoke of those who were often reckless in their attempts to overturn this, and the friends who scattered during the middle... as the speech progressed everyone eyes begun to look far away, yearning for their missed ones and suppressing moisture from the corners of their eyes, enduring the urge to let their tears flow.

It would seem the old man is the king of the Humans. Among the humans, even at the early stages of the war, it seemed as there was a movement behind the scenes for peace. The people now nod to show

their respect.

Finally it seemed as though the speech ended. The king still seems quite worked up after his speech, the atmosphere on the deck is also still quite worked up. However Hajime is attacked by a bad premonition. Something feels off, he has seen the expression the king is wearing somewhere before.

“–and thus, one year has passed since the signing of the peace treaty ..... It was all so foolish.”

At the words of the King, for a moment the crowd appeared puzzled, Hajime thought he had

misheard him. Everyone was looking at each other in confusion. In the meantime the King's heated speech continued.

"Yes, it truly was foolish. To see both the beasts and the heretics talking about the future and exchanging drinks, it was ridiculous. Do you understand, gentlemen? That's right, I am talking about you."

"What on earth are you saying Aleist?! Hell, what's wrong with sayin- gaah!?"

With the sudden change of King Aleist, one of the devils who was

agitated stood up before him. Then, as he tried to question King Aleist.... the sudden result was a sword growing from his chest.

The demon tribe man who was stabbed, looked back over his shoulder to see the startled expressions of the human tribe. By looking at their faces you could tell they were all honestly surprised. With a final expression of disbelief, the man of the Demon tribe collapsed.

Screams arose and the entire deck fell into an uproar. “Your Majesty!”, cried several men and women as they rushed to the collapsed body of the Demon tribe man.

“Well gentlemen, as I stated originally, I am truly happy to bring everyone together tonight. We will create a country free from the races that were abandoned by god, where all can be equal.

From the Genesis there was only one god, ‘Ehito-sama’. Those who turned their backs on him, foolishly worshiping a false god, such pagans mustn’t be allowed to leave! It will end today! The only path to peace is through destroying all the heathens! Therefore, this day, as we sweep away the leaders of the non-believers, I cannot help but rejoice! Now, servants of God, pass judgement on these heathens with the hammer of justice! Aah! Ehito-

sama, please watch over our work!”

King Aleist’s laughter echoed loudly as he fell onto his knees and gazed up towards the heavens. At the same time he signaled soldiers, who had been dressed as sailors, to completely surrounded the party on the deck.

The deck is positioned in the middle of the ship, sandwiched between a gigantic mast and the main structure, 10 floors high running from front to back. If you look, the soldiers are occupying the scaffolding on the terrace and mast, arranged so that they can focus on the targets below them. Out at sea there is nowhere they can escape to, the geographical advantage is entirely on the soldier’s side.

Hajime would've been aware of this already, but the countries leader's expressions of despair showed they were only just realising it now.

In an instant, all the magic was finally released and bombarded the deck. Although the passengers fought back desperately, they were at a disadvantage... it was a one-sided massacre as those who resisted were slaughtered.

Those who ran fled towards the inside of the ship, however most of them were killed as they ran. The deck had been completely changed into a sea of blood in only an instant.

“Ugh”

“Kaori...”

Kaori covered her mouth with one of her hands to suppress the nausea as she leant on the railing. The sight was so horrific that it was no wonder Hajime reached out and offered Kaori his support.

It appears King Aleist felt like hunting as he soon joined his subordinates in pursuing the remnants who had fled into the ship.

The hooded man followed the king into the ship. Just before he stepped inside he turned and looked back at the deck. In that instant a tuft of

silver hair escaped from the fringe of his hood and shone brightly in the reflected moonlight. His hidden eyes met theirs and for a moment Hajime's thought they had been seen.

The surroundings distorted, apparently the dungeon only want to show them that previous scene, Hajime and Kaori were soon back to on top of the derelict luxury liner.

"Kaori, rest for a little bit."

"No, I'm fine. Although it was somewhat intense... but I wonder if that was really the end of that trial... we didn't even do anything."

"I think this ship graveyard is its

ending point. Although we could've explored the sea beyond the barrier... if you think about it normally, people who wanted to proceed out into the depths of the sea would need to use the ship. Perhaps witnessing that scene was itself the purpose of the vision. To burn the gruesomeness of the gods work into your memory so you would feel compelled to explore this ship as a result. It's a pretty nasty idea, especially for the people from this world."

The people of this world, though few of them would make it here, are expected to have faith in the gods. To show them such a gruesome result of their faith... it would surely

torture a gentle spirit, and this Labyrinth's vital point for exploration is the power of magic which heavily relies on one's mental state. In that sense, it was the reverse of Raisen Great Labyrinth. It was only because Hajime came from another world that the results of this mental pressure was of such a small degree.

Hajime and Kaori both looked over the deck with an expression indicating their reluctant remembrance of the ghastly massacre that had occurred here. However in Hajime's case, his face looked more like he was remembering a bad sports foul.

Having made their resolve, the two

of them jump down onto the deck and set foot near the door that King Aleist once entered who knows how long ago.

The inside of the ship was completely enclosed in darkness. Since the outside was bright, it wouldn't have been strange for light to shine in through crevices in the rotted wood, but for some reason there was no light at all. In order to push forward into the darkness Hajime took a light out from his 'Treasure box'.

"That sight earlier... Even though the war was already over... I wonder, did king really betray them...?"

“That’s what it looked like… However, wasn’t it a little bit strange? When he stood up on stage those people looked at him with eyes full of love and respect… If deep down you truly hated Demons and Demi-humans, would you really be able to earn such deep respect?”

“That’s true… Based on the way those people were speaking to him, it seems like there must’ve been a sudden change sometime during the one year after the end of the war… What could have happened to cause such a change of heart?”

“Well, without a doubt they were fighting for their god, they were shouting it loudly enough. They gave off an almost deranged

feeling."

"Yeah, they looked like Ishtar-san, abusing their religion to look down on others. It's pathetic isn't it?"

Apparently, from the high school girls perspective, the Pope of the Sacred Church was a pathetic person. However, Hajime only had the smallest feeling of sympathy for him upon hearing it. The two of them continued forwards, still thinking about the earlier scene, until they spotted something ahead shining in response to Hajime's light.

Hajime and Kaori stop their feet and watched as the light slowly

approached them. When it got closer they could see that it was a girl in a fluttering white dress. She stopped in the hallway in front of them and stood there, swaying slightly with her head looking downwards.

Kaori and Hajime felt something unpleasant and shuddered violently. Kaori's expression became particularly stiff while Hajime, deciding that an ordinary girl wouldn't be in a place like this, pointed Donner at the girl with the intention of killing her.

Instantly, the girl collapsed into the hallway with a soft thump. Then, at an angle impossible for a normal human's joints, raised herself up onto her hands and feet like a

spider and launched herself straight at them!

Ketaketaketaketaketaketaketaa!
(TN: Spider girl's laugh?)

Her bizarre laughter echoed throughout the hallway. Shining eyes, just like those from urban legends, glared at them from between her bangs, as Hajime shot at the approaching figure.

(TN: Actually genderless, but whatever. Editor wanted to add "her". Meh)

(EN: We've already described it as a girl, seemed appropriate).

(TN: Meh. Whatever. I am tired.)

“NOOOOOOOOO!!!!”

“Wah!? Calm down Kaori! Don’t grab my arm!”

Just like the template for this situation called for, Kaori clung onto Hajime and let out a scream. The girl approaching them laughed at her mockingly. Hajime, who was trying to shoot the girl with Donner, had his aim shifted due to Kaori clinging onto him.

“Kegya!!”

In a moment the girl was at

Hajime's feet. Then, with her bizarre cry, she lept straight at Hajime's face.

Hajime reluctantly gave up on trying to shoot her, and instead delivered a sure-kill yakuza-style kick straight into her still laughing stomach . As a precaution, he had clad himself and magic and used 'Grand Legs' to deliver the blow. (TN: "Grand Legs". New spell or what? Don't remember it at all.... It's in the character introduction chapter, but what the hell?"

The moment Hajime's kick hit her stomach the girl was blown away into the wall, before bouncing several times and coming to a stop at the end of the hallway. Her limbs were now in an even more

unnatural position she slowly vanished, as though melting into the darkness.

Hajime let out a sigh and then gave the still shaking Kaori clinging onto him a bonk on the head with his fist. With a start Kaori looked up at Hajime, an expression of fear still on her face. Tears clung to her eyes as her mouth let out a small squeak, anyone could see she was still terrified.

“Hey Kaori, are you bad with these ghoulish type of things?”

“Is there such a person who is good with them?!”

“Wouldn’t you be fine if you just

thought of them as apparitions?"

"…. Gusuu, I'll try my best."

As Kaori promised, she separated herself from Hajime, however she didn't let her hand go of Hajime's clothes.

Until earlier she had been worried about what to say to Hajime, she had seemed more reserved than usual, but now a strong will dwelt in her eyes. She would absolutely not allow herself to be separated from him! It was a type of desperation, while simultaneously being an expression of her love for him.

Just as Kaori had finished gathering her resolve the door ahead of them

in the hallway flew open with a bang. On the other side of the door there were countless bloodstains on the floor, and when they looked up they saw the head of a woman with long, dripping wet, hair hung up on the ceiling looking down at them. At the same time they heard a noise and turned around to see a headless man dragging an axe along the floor behind him.

Hajime delivered another one of his yakuza-like kick to the headless man and readied his gun to follow up, but there was no need. The headless man was already dead from the kick.

“No more... I want to go back now...

I want to see Shizuku-chan~”

As the proceeded further into the ship the strange phenomena became more and more violent, which caused Kaori to regress back into a child, clinging onto Hajime’s back and refusing to come out.

Ever since Kaori was small she had looked up to Shizuku as her knight & protector whenever she entered haunted houses or had to deal with Kouki and the boys. However, those feelings never crossed the boundary into being yuri.

Meljeene, the founder of 【Meljeene Deep Sea Ruins】, seemed to be trying to back them

into an emotional corner. Hajime, having survived The Abyss, already had experience dealing with being surrounded by darkness and didn't really find it very difficult to cope with, though he could understand how it would be difficult for someone with a more normal psyche to handle. However, he couldn't imagine Tio or Yue sobbing from such surprises.

That was until a while ago when Kaori, while still half crying – half flirting, had stepped out and begun to repel the horrors using her healing magic. Seeing her sudden change in attitude had made Hajime want to tsukkomi "where did the scared and lost little girl like atmosphere from earlier go?" as he watched her. As they advanced

Kaori began to get more unsteady again, but together they eventually arrived at the ship's hold.

They stepped through the opened heavy doors. They proceeded towards the back of the ship's hold, moving in between the sparsely spread out cargo. However, before they had progressed far the doors behind them shut themselves with a loud 'boom!'

"Pii!?"

Kaori let out a strange voice at this surprising sound and Hajime began to worry whether or not she was keeping in mind their important

talk about what she should do after finishing the labyrinth. It wasn't the first time this thought had crossed his mind.

However Hajime just let out a sigh and began to calmly stroking Kaori's shoulders. However the effectiveness of this tactic was disrupted when a thick fog began to slowly block their field of view.

"Ha-Ha-Ha-Ha-Ha-Hajime-kun!?"

"You're beginning to laugh just like a cheerful foreigner. Don't worry, just handle it like always. You'll be fine if you just crush them with your magic."

The moment Hajime replied they heard the ring of something as it tore through the wind, flying towards them. Hajime moved like a bolt of lightning and blocked the attack aimed at his neck with his left arm. When he lowered his left arm they could see an extremely thin thread stuck into it. They didn't have time to stare, soon there was the continuous ring of the wind being cut as arrows flew at them from all sides.

"To come so far just for a trap? It's so disgusting! That's just typical of those damn liberators!"

"Come forth, Guardian of Light. Absolute Light!"

Hajime was caught by surprise for a moment, however, since they were only a primitive weapons Kaori was able to block them with her defensive magic. Soon though, the fog ahead of them began to swirl violently and a fierce storm struck Hajime and Kaori.

“Kya!?”

Kaori was blown away in the storm, her screaming figure disappearing into the fog. Hajime, made a sour face as he tried to find her using his perception ability. Unfortunately, it seems the fog had a function that

inhabited skills of the sensing system, similar to inside the【Haltina Sea of Trees】, thus he quickly lost track of her.

“Che. Kaori, don’t move!”

With a sour face Hajime called out to Kaori, but instead of Kaori a knight wielding a longsword came tearing out of the fog ahead of him. Using an unusual technique, he lunged fiercely and swung the sword at Hajime.

Parrying the attack calmly with Donner, he struck the his large opponent in the chest with Schlag then fired a magic bullet into his

stomach with Donner. A hole opened in the knight's stomach and he silently vanished into the mist.

However, immediately after a line of swordsmen and knights with abnormal strength emerged from the fog. These warriors held a variety of different weapons, and used the fog to launch attacks at Hajime one after another, fading back into the mist after each strike.

"Damn, so troublesome..."

While spitting out curses, Hajime expanded red magic bullets around his body like a satellite, also activating "Lightspeed"(瞬光)

swiftly tidied up his surroundings. It was a concern to him that he could not hear Kaori's voice.

Hajime was concerned that he couldn't hear Kaori's reply. While spitting out curses Hajime launched bullets of red magic and made them orbit his body like satellites. At the same time he activated 'Lightspeed' and swiftly tidied up his surroundings.

Shifting to Kaori, with Hajime gone from her sight she was finding it hard to keep up a brave front. Kaori was really bad with horror, it would be very difficult to overcome her current predicament even under normal circumstances, but now her body wanted to freeze up just from the fear of being alone. Add in her

strong inferiority complex, though she wouldn't admit it to herself, and the bottom line was that all she wanted to do was curl herself up and cry.

Kaori scolded herself, she mustn't let herself be found cowering like this, and forced her body to stand back up. As soon as she was upright again she felt a hand on her shoulder. Hajime would often encourage her by patting her on the shoulder. Overcome by happiness, Kaori found herself turning around in delight.

"Hajime-ku-"

However, as she turned around Kaori noticed that something felt off about the hand on her shoulder. To be more accurate, it felt too thin and too cold. Kaori felt chills run down her spine as her intuition warned her that what was behind her was not Hajime.

If it wasn't Hajime, then who on earth was it? Continuing to turn, now like a rusty machine, Kaori saw it. Eyes, nose, mouth... and then even more holes. It was the face of a woman dyed in a darkness as black as the abyss.

"Fuwah~"

Kaori's spirit was over in an instant, and her defensive instincts rendered her unconscious.

In the 2 minutes it took Kaori to get up and faint, Hajime had already destroyed 50 ghostly warriors. This was only his rough estimate based on killing one of the ghostly veterans every 2-3 seconds.

Just as he was beginning to think he had wiped them all out, a large man wielding a greatsword tore out from the fog, charged straight at him and swung a blow that boasted of enormous hidden strength.

Hajime dodged the attack with the smallest movement of his body. However it wasn't over yet. The warrior bounced the greatsword

back into the air using the recoil from the blow to the ground and moved to attack again.

Hajime responded by activating ‘Vajra’, stopping the blow with his mechanical arm and jumping up onto the greatsword with his knees, forcing it from his opponents hands and trapping it against the ground. Then, with a swift motion he raised his gun and fired a magic bullet straight into the large man’s head.

At the same time the large man’s head was blown off the surrounding fog begins to fade away.

“Kaori! Where are you?”

Hajime focused all of his senses on finding Kaori's presence. However, even without doing that Kaori was easily found.

"I'm over here, Hajime-kun."

"Kaori, are you alright?"

Hajime divulged a sigh of relief upon seeing Kaori walking towards him with a smile. Once Kaori reached his side she snuggled up against against him with a beautiful smile.

"It was... very scary..."

“Is that so?...”

“Un. That’s why I want to be comforted”

As she said this Kaori threw her arms around Hajime’s neck and hugged him. At a distance so close they were practically nose-to-nose, Kaori locates Hajime’s mouth with her eyes and began to draw herself closer...

Gotsu (TN: Sound effect. *thunk*)

With a Gotsu~tsu sound (TN: *thunk*) Donner’s muzzle met Kaori’s temple.

“Wh-what…?”

Kaori appeared to be confused as Hajime narrowed his brutal-looking eyes and directed murderous intent towards her.

“What? Of course I’ll kill enemies, no matter how they look like” and without a beat of hesitation he pulled the trigger.

Karankara (*Clang-clang*)

There was the sound of a knife hitting the ground, it had fallen out of the hand of Kaori when she was shot. She had intended to stab him in the back as she was hugging him.

With steady footsteps Hajime approached the collapsed Kaori.

Getting back up, Kaori begins talking to Hajime in a frightened and trembling voice.

“Hajime-kun, why would you do such a thing!?”

However Hajime response was to fire another magic bullet at Kaori.

“Don’t you dare speak with Kaori’s voice! Do not degrade her body by moving it! Did you think I couldn’t see the truth? You are nothing but a

piece of trash possessing her body.”

Hajime’s ‘Magic Stone Eye’ had already revealed to him that there was a ghostly woman possessing Kaori.

With the truth clearly exposed Kaori, who until just a moment ago had been cowering on the ground, instantly changed her expression and burst into mocking laughter.

“Nyahahaha, even if you know the truth it is of no matter. You can’t do anything...this girl’s body is already mine!

As she said this the possessed Kaori raised herself off the ground and pushed Hajime down onto the ground into the mounted position.

“Wait, what are you doing? This is your woman! Do you plan to hurt her!?”

“Shut up! You’re giving me a headache. Didn’t I tell you not to move? I’m not going to hurt Kaori, the magic bullets will pass right through her body, the only one who will suffer is you.”

“If I disappear this woman’s soul will shatter! Is that really alright with you!?”

At those words Hajime inclined his head slightly in thought. Although there was a good chance it wasn't a bluff, there was no way to verify if it was true.

Most people would probably become trapped by indecision in this situation, was the possessed Kaori hoping for this? She was giving her cat-like laugh again while motioning for him to step aside. Seeing this Hajime gave her his reply.

Zupan~! Zupan!

It was a pair of magic bullets. The possessed Kaori's expression was too shocked to reveal as to whether she had felt any pain. Soon her expression shifted into one of

frustration as she shouted at Hajime in an angry voice.

“Are you insane!? Do you not care what happens to this woman!?”

“Shut up you pile of trash! If I don’t attack then Kaori’s body would remain possessed. However, as long as you aren’t killed her soul won’t break, right? Until you feel like leaving her body everything will be fine if I just torment you without killing you.”

The ghostly woman was left speechless at his words. When she looked into Hajime’s eyes she was being stabbed by his murderous intent that dwelt there.

“I’ll make you regret thinking you could touch what’s ‘important’ to me. Even though you’re an enemy I won’t kill you, I won’t let you experience the relief of death. I’ll make it so you can’t escape Kaori’s body even if you want to. I’ll force you to suffer until you go mad from the pain.”

Red magic flowed out from Hajime’s body, his white hair was caught in the eddies and slowly began to sway in the energy. There was no rage, bloodthirst or insanity in his eyes, they were like frozen chips of ice.

Hajime was furious, more so than ever before. He wouldn't be satisfied with just kill his enemy this time, they must experience cruelty akin to the depths of hell.

The ghost possessing Kaori had been too dense to realise she had picked a fight with something that should never be disturbed. Only now, as she felt her gaze trapped in Hajime eyes, did she finally realise what she had awakened; a monster, one you would normally pray to never meet.

With Donner's muzzle again pressed against her forehead, the ghostly woman earnestly begged for release. Even if all it bought her was permission to disappear a single second faster, when she imagined

what this monster would probably do to her even one second seemed like a blessing.

She was just an ordinary ghost. Although it did seem that her lingering essence was greater than than any of the other apparitions they had encountered, in the face of this atmosphere it all amounted to nothing. The frozen wrath Hajime was giving off was just that terrifying.

“Iwanttodisappear! Iwanttodisappear!Iwanttodisappear! Iwanttodisappear!Iwanttodisappear! Iwanttodisappear!”

The ghost's sobs echoed louder as Hajime's finger moved to pull the trigger, when suddenly the Kaori's body began to shine. It was the sparkle of the restore-all-abnormal-status recovery magic 'Ten Thousand Heavens', which Kaori had prepared as a precaution ahead of time using the ability of 'Delayed Invocation'.

While left dumbfounded by the feeling of unbelievable relief the ghost heard a voice from inside her.

"–It's okay, I'll send you off properly."

Alongside these words the shining,

pure white, light intensified. The ghost felt afraid as the light wrapped around her, dragging her gently along with it towards the heavens. However, as she gradually passed on to the next world and her consciousness began to fade she was overcome with a feeling of peace and relief.

With one clap, Kaori sent her off and slowly began to open her trembling eyelids. Hajime, still lying underneath Kaori in the mounted position, looked directly up into Kaori's eyes. Ever since Kaori began to shine, the fading presence of the ghost's existence had been reflected in Hajime's Magic Stone Eye. For the moment he released his killing intent and focused on confirming whether the ghost had truly left

Kaori.

Their faces were so close, and with Hajime's lying underneath her, his gaze filled with a mixture of relief and worry as he focused his eyes intently on her pupils, it would've been enough to make anyone feel moved.

Gently lowering her head Kaori pressed her lips on Hajime's. It was only the barest meeting of their lips, but for Kaori it was still her precious first kiss.

Hajime whole body went stiffened in surprise for a moment. In order to be certain that Kaori had been released Hajime had used almost all his concentration to examine her. With his mind so distracted,

naturally it wasn't possible for him to avoid a kiss.

After a while Kaori gently released his lips.

"What are you...?"

"Perhaps it's my answer?"

"Your answer?"

"Un. Why did I follow you? Why do I want to keep on following you?.... This is my answer to Hajime's questions."

When she said this Kaori smiled at Hajime. It was smile he had always

seen her wearing, warm like a ray of light from the sun. Ever since coming here it had become clouded and covered up by a false laugh, but now it shone once again.

In fact Kaori had still retained her consciousness while possessed, though it felt like watching the world outside while trapped inside a glass room. She had still been able to see Hajime in never seen before state of fury, saying things like Kaori was ‘important’ to him. It had flowed right through the ghost and reached her heart.

At the sight of this Hajime unbearable sadness had risen up in her chest, but at the same time she felt the nervous passion she had when she first confessed to him.

If she wanted to explain it, it was a feeling of selfish, of always wanting to be indulged, always make them vividly aware of your presence. Mixed in amongst the circle of girls Yue allowed to surround Hajime, Kaori found it intolerable that she wasn't allowed to hoard him all to herself, yet at the same time she didn't even want to imagine a future where she wasn't by Hajime's side.

She wanted to make them recognise that even if her capabilities were nowhere near Yue and the others, her feelings weren't any less.

"I like you Hajime-kun, no, I love you. That's why from here on I want

our futures to be entwined."

"Won't it only leave you feeling bitter? Just like it is with Shia, even if Yue weren't there, it doesn't necessarily mean that I will love you back."

"That's true, it'll probably be painful at times.... I want to be monopolised, I want you to only look at me. I feel so jealous of Yue sometimes, and so inferior when I compare myself to her"

"If that's the case..."

"But I'll only regret it if I allow myself to be separated from you here, I'm sure of it. For me, just being near Hajime is wonderful....and that's how I've

always felt. In time I want to close the gap between us even more, but for right now this is enough."

Pinching Hajime's cheeks between both her hands, Kaori smiled softly.

The expression on Hajime's face was a complex mix of troubled and amazed, but Kaori had decided on her own, and if she believes that it's the best decision for herself, Hajime wouldn't say another word. Each person had their own idea of happiness, deciding Kaori's happiness for her is something he couldn't do, nor did he want to.

"…. I see. If Kaori is fine with this

then I won't say any more."

"Un. Although I'll probably cause a lot of trouble, please don't hate me, alright?"

"What are you saying at such a late hour? From our time at school, up to our time here, you have always been an terrible troublemaker."

"That's not true!"

"Really? Back at school you never read the situation and would casually come over and talk to me, completely unaware of the word bombs you were dropping everywhere, and never noticing that every time the guys around us would seethe with anger. And then let's not forget when a negligee-clad

lady decided to visit a man's room in the middle of the night..."

"Uu, I remember, all I wanted to do was talk to you.... Un, it was really embarrassing when I realized later that I had come to your room dressed like that."

While Kaori was covering her blushing face with her hands, Hajime got up and offered Kaori a hand up. Then, with a grin, patted Kaori on the shoulder gently, and turned to start walking towards the magic circle that had begun to shine further inside the storeroom once the fog had lifted.

However, he was stopped by Kaori

tightly grabbing onto his sleeve. If he looked carefully he could see that she was still a little unsteady. Apparently the possession had dulled her body's senses a little. Now that the body had been released it hopefully wouldn't take long for it to return back to it's normal state.

"Let's rest for a little bit."

Hajime had suggested this, but it seems Kaori had an idea of her own and with a smile she hopped up onto Hajime's back.

“....What are you doing?”

“Isn’t it better if we progress quickly? I don’t know when my magic power will return and if we hang around here the fog will surely come back, right?”

There was definitely some truth to her words,so Hajime replied with a “It can’t be helped” while scratching his head, and walked towards the magic circle while carrying Kaori.

Kaori wrapped her arms around Hajime’s neck and clung on tightly to his back. Although he didn’t say anything, Hajime was trying his

best to ignore the soft feeling that pressing up against his back.

Kaori moved close enough that he could feel her hot breath in his ear. Her lips, close enough that they were almost touching his earlobe, opened gently and a sweet sound reverberated inside his ears.

“Hajime-kun... I want to asking you something about what happened earlier.”

“Earlier?”

“Yes. Why was it that you got so angry during that fight?”

“Saa, why was I angry? I don’t know.” (TN: “Don’t make a move

on what's 'important' to me."
.....Was he really an otaku before?)

"Mouu, please tell me~."

Refusing to answer her questions or get caught up in her flirtatious atmosphere, Hajime continued to carry Kaori while moving forward at a brisk pace and without hesitation stepped into the magic circle.

Chapter 95 : Gross-Food Subjugation

* * *

Faint light shone on the surface of the sea, and it made the swaying waves a ceiling.

In that space, a building that was like a temple existed in the center, which was supported by four huge columns. There was no wall between the columns. A delicate, complex magic formation was drawn at the place that seemed to be an altar at the center of the temple. Still, from the temple whose surroundings were filled with ocean water, the pathway that

floated on the surface of the sea extended in four directions, and the end went on to become a circle. And, a magic formation was also drawn on the footing of that circle.

One among the four magic formations began to shine suddenly. Then, after the momentary light that was like an explosion, the shadows of people stood there. It was Hajime and Kaori.

“……Here is…… Is that a magic formation? Unexpectedly, was it captured?”

“Um, is there some problem?”

“No, I didn’t think that it was really already cleared…… Though I felt it

was a little easy when compared to the other Labyrinths..... Though I expected that clione to at least come out at the end.....”

Apparently, understanding that they seemed to have arrived at the dwelling of Meiru Merujine, Hajime made an expression like he was a little let down. In contrast to that, Kaori, peeking at his face from over Hajime’s shoulder, replied while smiling wryly.

“You know, Hajime-kun. This place was plenty difficult. The beginning is an undersea cave after all, and because normally you would not possess something like a submarine, you would continuously be consuming a lot of magical power the whole time until it was

cleared, and if done poorly, as it is you would drown. The clione-like thing was an almost impossibly tough enemy, and because physical attacks were ineffective against the things that looked like ghosts, you will again rely on magical power. Because of that, breaking through cannot be done without fighting a large army. It's a sufficiently ridiculous degree of difficulty."

"Yeah, though I guess it might be so if you say so."

"Not to mention, as for the people of this world the piety seems to be strong..... To display such madness....."

"Too much mental intensity.....?"

Kaori's point was, in short, that Hajime was too strong. When saying up to there, certainly, Hajime agreed that Guryuen Conflagration Mountain would have also been able to be captured flawlessly if not for the attack of Fried at the end.

And, come to think of it, they had arrived before joining up with Yue and the others, but at the time that he thought about what they were doing, the magic formation that was at the end of the path to the right began to shine like it had read Hajime's thoughts.

When the bursting light had settled down, the figures of the three people of Yue, Shia, and Tio were there. It was exquisite timing.

“Good timing. Was it OK over there?”

“N..... Over there..... was it not safe?”

“Ah, Kaori-san are you alright!?”

“Mu? Are you hurt? What happened to recovery magic?”

To Hajime’s calling out, even though each of them showed an energetic appearance, they sent gazes like they were worried at Kaori who was being carried on Hajime’s back. Kaori’s reply regarding that was.....

“Thank you for worrying. But, I’m fine. Because half was just me being spoiled.”

To Kaori who declared that boldly as she floated a truly cheerful smile, as Yue narrowed her eyes, Shia appealed with “I’m jealous. Please switch places with me~,” and Tio raised a broad smile with a “Hohoo,” seemingly amused.

“Hey, Kaori. Perhaps, can you already stand up?”

“Ehehe, actually from the beginning there was no problem with walking..... I’m sorry?”

“Haa, hurry up and get down.”

To Kaori who laughed like a little evil slipped out, Hajime let Kaori down while showing an amazed expression. And then, they joined with Yue and the others and faced

the temple.

“And? What happened? Hey, try to say it, Goshujin-sama. It seems something happened with Kaori? Hey, hey, what happened? Say it without hiding – hebuu!?”

Because she began to question him with an absolutely annoying feeling while Tio smirked, Hajime who became irritated dispatched an open handed slap at once. As she sat at ease, Tio, who had crumbled down with a fascinating slanting posture, colored her cheeks while breathing roughly.

“I-impact after a long time~, haa haa, n, Goshujin-sama, isn’t it fine punishing me more? Isn’t doing a kick instead good?”

In the atmosphere that was expected somewhere, ignoring Tio who said such things as she pleased, Hajime and the others went towards the altar inside. From the back, “One more time, it is fine with one time! Please, hit me~,”though the disgusting words were heard, everyone ignored it with all of their power.

“……And? What happened?”

Yue asked the same question as Tio. However, the look was not at Hajime, it was faced at Kaori. Kaori, smiling sweetly in good humor as she matched gazes with Yue, dropped a bomb of words like the other day.

“I only kissed with Hajime-kun a

little.”

“……Hou.”

“Eh!? Is that true!? From which one!? From which one was it!? It can’t be, from Hajime-san!?”

To Kaori’s words, Yue’s voice lowered one level, and Shia drew closer like she was excited.

“It was from me. ……Hajime-kun was angry for my sake…… I stole it not being able to endure it.”

“Waa, it’s the same as my time! I also stole one because I could not endure it. We’re comrades! Kaori-san!”

“Ufufu, that’s right, Shia. Next time, shall we steal one with two

people?”

“In that case, should we rather make it to a fait accompli?”

Right at Hajime’s side, the two girls began to refine the Hajime attack plan. A cold sweat flowed on Hajime’s face. Though it looked like they were in high spirits going “Kya Kya” as they appeared to be joking, in fact, it was because the eyes of Kaori and Shia were serious. In the old days he never would have imagined Kaori turning carnivorous eyes towards him.

“……I thought you would run away with your tail rolled up.”

Yue turned a probing look at Kaori. Yue had noticed that Kaori was

tormenting her heart as she felt an inferiority complex. Therefore, this time that became the first Great Labyrinth challenge for Kaori, possibly she thought about if she would run home failing. Of course, she had no intention to comfort the other party who had proclaimed a declaration of war to her. If she drew back here, it as just fine if she declared victory when she considered the extent of it.

However, it seemed that Kaori had gotten back on her feet, or rather, there was even an atmosphere of determination being made since before. She was anxious about what had happened.

“……That’s right. From Hajime-kun as well, I was told that doing so

sooner was better. But, the various differences among other things with Yue..... I will show them now."

"……Did you become defiant?"

"Indeed it might be called that. Or perhaps I should say, although I came along with you all becoming defiant from the start, showing the difference, it was surely only forgotten. I showed you a shameful place."

"……Although it would be fine if you gave up as you were."

"Fufu, are you scared? To compete together?"

"……Don't get carried way by the rhythm. Troublemaker."

“That, it was said also by Hajime-kun. .....I, do I have a constitution to make trouble like that I wonder.....?”

To Yue’s sharp words, Kaori’s face stiffened. Though she felt a little down being called a troublemaker similarly by both her rival in love and the one she loved, she immediately pulled herself together. Incidentally, actually Yue as well, or perhaps you should say Hajime and the others, because everyone comparatively has a constitution to make trouble, though the words surely boomeranged considerably, the self-consciousness of it was not in Yue.

“Well, although it might be as Yue says.....because I am at least

Hajime-kun's 'Importance', I decided to aim at 'Special' doing my best. Whatever anyone might say, right?"

"……I see. In that case I will accept your challenge the same as before."

"Yes! Ah, even so, I don't hate Yue, you know? A fighting friend or something like that, that sort of thing was yearned for just a little."

"……Friends? Kaori and I are?"

"That's right, friends. In Japan, there is something like a person who represents friend writing rival. In that case, isn't it fine to read friend by writing love rival too?"

"……Japan…… Hajime's birthplace…… It is a more

mysterious country the more I hear about it. But..... I think it is a good sense."

"Right. Ufufu, that's why, please take care of me after this too?"

"......N."

Though Yue and Kaori were emitting an atmosphere of good feelings somewhat, at the side, Hajime who heard the two people's conversation was terribly uncomfortable. It was a feeling like a young man alone even inappropriately slipping into the midst of girls that were making girls talk. And, such things as Kaori knowing the words of a certain end of the century person called strong, although it cannot be helped

wanting to tsukkomi because Yue's return was the words of a certain cardboard box loving snake, he controlled himself because he read the mood.

Hajime and the others who arrived at the altar set foot on the magic formation with everybody. Going by the usual, it carefully examined the inside of their minds, and their memories were read. However, it was not just that this time, it was like looking at what the other people experienced at the same time. In other words, what Yue and the others experienced was shared with Hajime and Kaori too.

Somehow or other, it seemed that Yue and the others finally arrived at an abandoned metropolis that

should even be called an undersea city in a huge underground space. Thereupon, the space warped the same as with Hajime and Kaori, and it was like war came in the metropolitan area with the armies of two countries. Because, that metropolis seemed that it was a place being invaded by the army of the Majin tribe in the human capital, and in the end, it seemed they were attacked from both the same as Hajime and Kaori.

There was a huge architecture that appeared to be the royal castle in the interior of the capital, and Yue and the others who pushed on while kicking about the armies heard the speech of the leaders in the invaded royal castle.

By all means, because the incident where the Majin tribe destroyed a human village was the impetus, although the humans' country that made this metropolis the capital city began a war with the Majin tribe side, actually, that was like a conspiracy of the human side that did not hope for peace and desired the Majin tribe's extermination. By the time it was noticed, the war that was already getting out of hand expanded, and finally it had become a situation where the united human side had the tables turned on them and was invaded until the royal capital..... It seemed that was the situation.

And, the person plotted that conspiracy, it seemed it was the high priest of the Light Faith

Church that was deeply connected with the country, and this Light Faith Church apparently was the predecessor of the Sacred Faith Church. Furthermore, they appeared to be violently cornered. As though they were entreating a deity in troubled times, they tried to obtain the support of God offering sacrifices. As a result, several hundred human women and children were gathered from the metropolitan area, and it became a ghastly situation of a mass killing being done in the church's cathedral.

Even Yue and the others, when they saw that scene it seemed to be quite intense as expected. Because the confirmation of memories by the magic formation compelled them to

remember, it made their faces pale. Especially, Shia seemed like she would vomit at any time.

Finally the confirmation of memories ended, and everyone seemed to have been recognized as someone who had captured it safely. The new Age of Gods magic was etched within Hajime's and the others' minds.

"Was this magic here? ……Wasn't it end to end of the continent? Damn Liberators."

"……Found it, 'power of regeneration'."

Hajime breathed out abusive language. That was because the Age of Gods magic of Merujine

Undersea Ruins that they obtained was Reproduction magic.

He remembered the wording of the lithography that was under the Great Tree of Hartsina Sea of Trees. He was certain that it was written that the “power of regeneration” was necessary before advancing. In other words, to capture the Great Labyrinth that was at the end of the east, it would not be obtained if you did not go until the end of the west, and it was absurdly troublesome for a person who had arrived at Hartsina Sea of Trees first. Though it was still better since Hajime and the others possessed the means of high speed movement with the magic driven vehicles.

When Hajime puckered his

eyebrows at the repulsiveness of the Liberators, and simultaneously with the magic formation's light paling, a parallelepiped came out from the floor and approached. It seemed like a small altar. When thinking that the altar shone faintly, in the next moment the light took the shape of a human form. Somehow or other, it seemed to be a message left behind similarly with Oscar Orcus.

The human form clearly changed into an outline gradually, and it became a single woman. The girl who sat on the altar was wearing something like a white one piece dress that became loose, and she possessed fan shaped ears and long, emerald green hair. It seemed that the Liberators' one person Meiru

Merujine was a woman who was related to the Sea Tribe.

She, the same as Oscar, told the truth of the Liberators after she introduced herself. She seemed to be a gentle woman, wearing a kind atmosphere even while carrying grief. Before long when she finished the same talk as what Oscar had reported, she spoke words at the end.

“.....Please, do not cling to God. Do not rely on it. Do not get used to things that are given. Struggle for the sake of grabbing hold of and taking it. Decide by your own will, and advance ahead by your own feet. Any difficult problem, the answer is always within you. It is only within you. Do not be misled

by the sweet answer that God deludes you with. Under free will for sure, there is happiness. To you, I am praying that a rain of happiness pours down on you."

Finishing it so, Meiru Merujine vanished, becoming faint light again. Immediately afterward, a small magic formation shone as it appeared in the place where she had sat, and when the light settled down, a coin where the crest of Merujine was etched was placed there.

"The number of proofs is four, Hajime-san. With this, we are surely able to challenge the Sea of Trees Labyrinth too. I wonder how Father and the others are doing~?"

Shia was quick to think about her family and hometown that she really missed. However, because what came to mind was her father and the others going “Hyahha-!”, she dispersed that scene by shaking her head. As Hajime put away the coin of proof in the Treasure Warehouse, he recalled the Haulia going “Hyahaa-!” the same as Shia, and drove out the scene by shaking his head.

And, just as the proof was put away, the temple began rumbling. And then, the ocean water of the surroundings suddenly began to raise the water level.

“Uo!? Tch, forced expulsion, huh? Everyone, hold on!”

“……N.”

“Wahwah, it’s too unreasonable!”

“It’s like Raisen Great Labyrinth, no mooore~.”

“Water torture…… is being done.”

To the sea water that terrifically increased in force, Hajime and the others who did not even have time to take out and board the submarine were submerged in the blink of an eye. Right away, they were again individually no match for the draining, and everyone firmly grabbed on each others’ clothes and equipped a compressed oxygen cylinder in their mouths that was taken out from the Treasure Warehouse.

And then, immediately after that, the ceiling part opened like the shortcut of Guryuen Conflagration Mountain, and ocean water poured in with violent force. Hajime and the others also, flowing into the shaft, were blown away to the upper regions by the violent force like being pushed out in a water fountain from below.

Perhaps, though it might be the shortcut of Merujine Undersea Ruins, different from the Meiru Merujine with an atmosphere such as a kind onee-san being gentle, it was an absurdly violent shortcut. Furthermore, it was like compulsion. Unexpectedly, she might have been an extreme person.

Hajime and the others who were forced up finally noticed that overhead was a dead end. However, the moment they collided with it, the ceiling part slid again, and they were thrown out into the vast sea vigorously outside of the ruins. Hajime was convinced. Meiru Merujine was absolutely an extremely sketchy character contrary to her appearance.

Hajime and the others who were thrown out in the sea hurriedly took out the submarine from the Treasure Warehouse. And then, though they tried to board it from the hatch, that plan was obstructed. Mostly, because of an opponent they did not want to meet.

Zubaaaaaaaa!!!

A semi-transparent tentacle passed before their eyes with terrific force, and the submarine was sent flying.

[Yue.]

[Frozen Coffin!]

In the gaze that Hajime turned ahead, although it was a seemingly fairy-like modeling, making everything melt, it was the worst, brutal creature that regenerates infinitely – the huge clione. While grinding his teeth at the thing that appeared especially after the capture was finished, Hajime called out to Yue by invoking Telepathy.

The huge clione again shot a countless number of tentacles with a violent force like they were not

resisted by the water. On the other hand, Yue froze the surrounding ocean water in a spherical shape by harmonizing in response to Hajime's call, and formed a barrier of ice.

The barrier of ice was mightily blown away in the sea by the force of the tentacles that hit directly with Hajime and the others inside. Everyone was made to shake within the barrier at the violent impact.

[What should we do!? Goshujin-sama!]

To Tio who communicated by using the telepathy gem, Hajime answered.

[Everybody aim at the sea. We'll be

tortured to death underwater. I'll buy us time!]

Hajime remotely manipulated the submarine by operating the ring type induction stone while saying so. From behind them, the submarine that should have been blown away and sunk plunged forward with extreme speed, and evaded the countless tentacles that came to attack while wrenching the hull. And then it shot a countless number of torpedoes from the bottom of the ship.

The number of torpedoes that could be shot all at once was twelve. If one thinks about it normally it would be plenty of destructive power. However, Hajime, judging that the situation would gradually

get worse if he did not make a certain chance here, did not loosen his hand and shot all of the torpedoes consecutively that were loaded on the submarine. Making it navigate like making the hull slip sideways, he made a circle with the huge clione in the center. While implementing impossible movement if it was an ordinary ship, the number of torpedoes that were fired successively were 48 in general.

Those that rushed while drawing a line of bubbles brought violent destruction, directly hitting the huge clione without varying their aim.

Doou! Doou! Doou! Doou!

Such muted impact sounds reverberated, and the ocean water rose and swelled like it had expanded. From the sea, if one were to look above the huge clione, the sea level would instantaneously rise, and next they would have observed an enormous column of water spout.

Hajime and the others tried to surface by manipulating the water current immediately after all of the torpedoes exploded. However much it looked like a monster that even possessed regenerative power, it should have bought some time for a little while. However, the huge clione's nonsensicalness seemed to have easily exceeded their predictions.

[Yue, above!]

[Tsk... no good, I won't make it!]

A semi-transparent jelly was drifting above Hajime and the others who were trying to surface while recovering the remote controlled submarine, and it became a clione of three meter size when it gathered and solidified in several blinks. And then, when it opened its large head with a "Gapa!", it swallowed the barrier of ice as it was. Naturally, Hajime and the others were in the clione's belly together with the barrier.

[Shit, the regeneration is too fast!]

[It looked like it regenerated from a tentacle that was torn off!]

[This is bad, Hajime-san. The surroundings are full of jelly!]

Apparently, it was not just the tentacle that was torn off, the semi-transparent jelly seemed to have been distributed here and there by getting on the ocean current from the beginning.

[……Hajime. There is not much to maintain it! I can't reinforce it because there is no ocean water in the belly!]

[Tch, everyone prepare for impact!]

Yue frantically resisted the barrier of ice melting with terrific force. Hajime, while strengthening its defensive power by cladding the barrier with Vajra, took out a large

quantity of rockets and torpedoes from the Treasure Warehouse outside of the barrier, namely, in the belly of the clione.

Once more, the clione's body exploded and scattered together with a thunderous roar. Because it began to melt even with Vajra in a short time, even Hajime and the others who bathed in the shock of the nearby explosion were grandly blown away, and the barrier of ice was also smashed.

They were thrown out into the sea. Hajime remotely controlled and moved the submarine in the sea as he caught Kaori and Shia who could not directly fight underwater.

However, this time the submarine

was caught. One part of the huge clione had clung to the ship's bottom before anyone was aware and opened a hole in it. In the gap where the cruising speed dropped as ocean water flowed into the interior of the ship, the surrounding semi-transparent jelly that had been scattered gathered in one go and wrapped up the submarine.

Furthermore, Hajime and the others noticed when they were surfacing that a large amount of semi-transparent jelly was expanding to cover overhead of them. Judging by the huge clione's unusual recovery speed, it was not possible to break through in a halfhearted manner.

While spewing abusive language in his mind at his prided submarine

being melted, Hajime called out to Yue with telepathy.

[Yue. I'll rely on you for Spatial Piercing]

[……It will take forty seconds.]

[Hindrances will not be done. To escape from the sea, we have no choice but that.]

[N…… Leave it to me.]

Yue closed her eyes to concentrate and did not move. Kaori and Shia clung to her so that she did not get washed away by the current. The Spatial Piercing that Yue was attempting to use was one of the Space magics that was the Age of Gods magic acquired in Guryuen Conflagration Mountain. Making a

hole in a point of two spaces, the space of the two spots were connected. In short, it was magic that made a warp gate. Still, because it hasn't been long since it was learned, being used by Yue it will take that much time.

The tentacles that came attacking, Tio somehow mowed them down with a rapid fire of reduced version breath. However, since the breath's magic power consumption is intense, and since the power and range fall considerably underwater, it was difficult to hit the tentacles because of the straight line attack and the annihilation power was weak. It will likely break through without being held for even several more seconds.

Hajime, taking out ores successively from the Treasure Warehouse, proceeded to continuously use Rensei, and like the barrier of ice that Yue formed not long ago, formed a physical barrier in the shape of a sphere.

[Goshujin-sama! It has already broken through!]

[I was able to do it, so everyone get in!]

The metallic barrier sufficient enough to take in five people was completed, and simultaneously with Tio getting into it last the hole was closed as it became a perfect metal sphere. Furthermore, that metal sphere was covered in red magical power. It was strengthened by

Vajra. Tentatively, because gravity stones were also included, it would not keep sinking as well.

Immediately after that, the tentacles rushed the metal sphere, and began to wrap it up in one go.

The semi-transparent jelly that melts even magic power itself immediately destroyed and consumed the Vajra. And then, even the surface of the metal sphere was melted in a moment. However, when thinking that red sparks ran on the metal sphere, metal swelled from the melted edges, and the protective wall was just barely maintained.

That was because Hajime continued to constantly use Rensei from

within. Fortunately, there was a kind of ore that was contained within the Treasure Warehouse to a literally rotting degree. Repeated Rensei seriously as he opposed the rate of melting, and then, the moment he impatiently waited for finally came.

[Spatial Piercing!]

Yue's spatial transference magic was invoked. Within the metal sphere, a shining membrane of an elliptical shape was completed in the immediate vicinity of Hajime and the others. It was the gate that connected space.

[Everybody jump in!]

In accordance with the command of

Hajime who continued to use Rensei by applying his hand to the metal sphere, everyone jumped into the gate all at once. Hajime also jumped in last. After Hajime passed through it, the gate immediately terminated, and several seconds later a countless number of tentacles pierced the metal sphere and melted it.

Hajime and the others who passed through the gate were attacked by a terrible floating sensation. It was because the movement done before was to the sky. To be separated from the sea even a little, Yue had established the exit one hundred meters in the sky.

Immediately Tio used Dragonification and floated as she

placed Hajime and the others on her back. On Tio's back Yue started to crumble down, and Kaori and Shia supported her from the sides. It was a state of magical power completely drying up. Hurriedly, she replenished it taking out magical power from the magic crystal stones.

"Yue, you saved us. As expected of you. Space transference is proportionate in difficulty."

"……Haa haa, n. I did my best. But, it's still not a level for combat."

As Yue said, the handling of Space magic was difficult to the extent that it could not be compared with Gravity magic, and in the view of Yue it was still not at a level where

it could be used in actual fighting. Much time is taken to construct the magic formation image by means of Imagination Composition, and the magical power efficiency is also still bad, as even though they made a spatial transition of one hundred meters, it was to an extent that it consumed magical power of two times that of superlative magic.

Nevertheless, because of Yue being skilled she was able to attain it and put it to use in a short period, and their escape was able to be done. Admiration was sent freely from Kaori and the others too, and to a certain extent, Yue who blushed was embarrassed.

Though everyone loosened their faces at the situation, the next

moment, their expressions became frozen.

Doogooooooooo!!!

Zabaaaaaaaaa!!!

Together with such a roaring sound, suddenly a huge tsunami swept down on them from the back of Hajime and the others. No, even calling it huge is presumptuous. Already there was a wall and the sky. The tsunami that seemed to easily exceed five hundred meters in height came to attack while raising wave crests in the distant sky where Tio flew about one hundred meters high in the sky. And the diameter seemed to be about one kilometer.

“Tsk, Tio!”

[Acknowledged!]

Tio recovered herself at Hajime’s shout, and accelerated in one go as she fluttered her wings. There was no escape anyway. Space transition would not be in time. If it was, there was nothing to think about but “To the other side”! She flew with a high speed that seemed to rival the time she escaped from Guryuen Conflagration Mountain.

“–Restraining Seal, Beyond Sage!”

“Beyond Sage.”

Kaori produced a rope of light that connected everyone to prepare for when they would be swallowed, while at the same time she

expanded high grade defensive magic together with Yue. Shia gave a warning the next instant as she widened her eyes when concentrating on something.

“Tio-san, be careful! That is inside the tsunami! Tentacles are coming!”

She seemed to have reported the scene that she saw with her characteristic magic Foresight’s derivation Future Assumption. Tio, without even confirming Shia’s words, twisted her body instantaneously. Right afterward, countless tentacles extended from the tsunami and pierced the space where Tio was until now immediately.

She was able to avoid them

successfully. However, the difference with the tsunami had been shortened because of that reason. The tentacles that still came attacking, though Hajime intercepted and burned them to ashes with a flamethrower……

“Damn it! Everyone get together!”

Hajime who was on Tio’s back covered Yue, Shia, and Kaori like he was hugging them, and then, right after that, the huge tsunami that should even be called a natural disaster swallowed them.

Because there was the Beyond Sage of the pair of Yue and Kaori, though they did not receive the impact of the tsunami directly, even so they were unreasonably tossed around

by the fierce torrent and were sent back into the sea.

One piece of the Beyond Sage was completely smashed, and the other piece was already cracked. Supposing if they had not expanded anything but one piece, then at about this time they might have gone to a watery grave. Hajime and the others who shook their heads at the shock from being thrown into the sea raised their faces as they made grim expressions again.

“How should I put it, the aimed at prey isn’t let go?”

The huge clione was already in front of Hajime and the others who were protected by Beyond Sage. Furthermore, that figure was

becoming even larger, and had already exceeded twenty meters. Was it still insufficient? While gathering semi-transparent jelly from the surroundings, it continued to grow even larger.

“I-it can’t be..... Things like not dying, melting anything, and manipulating even the sea..... What should we do?”

“.....Hajime-san. Can you give me a serious kiss? I want to do it with Hajime-san at least at the end.”

“.....Fuu, Goshujin-sama. Me too, I desire a kiss at the end.”

Kaori darkened her expression in despair, and Shia pleaded to Hajime while floating a smile like she was

embarrassed. Tio was also the same.

However, the girls who turned their gazes at Hajime shook their bodies with a “Biku”. Because, Hajime’s eye glittered with flames. The glint in his eye was sharp, carrying murderous intent of an insanely thick degree, and he was glaring at the clione that had become huge as he bared his teeth.

Hajime would not do something like giving up. There was not even a tiny bit of such a thought. What was in his head was: what should they do to kill the enemy before their eyes and how could they survive, it was only just that. Confronted with a formidable enemy of an impossible degree, if

that was enough to give up, Hajime would not be standing in this place now. He surely would have perished in the abyss a long time ago.

And, understanding that, surely because they had escaped the verge of death in the abyss together, Yue also still frantically worked out her thoughts without carrying the likes of resignation at all.

At the eyes of Hajime that glittered, Kaori, Shia, and Tio, though they stiffened as they were and gazed at him with expressions that were engrossed for a little while like their hearts had been stolen, they regained their consciousness because the huge clione commenced its attack finally becoming a thirty meter class.

Panicking, Kaori formed Beyond Sage over again. Shia grasped for possibilities of victory with Future Assumption. Tio fired breath. In the girls' eyes, there was no color of giving up anymore. The likes of a brave woman, if that was not a person who should be at Hajime's side, it was because it was thought so.

Yue also, although she had not thought of a plan to to break the deadlock yet, for now she was going to crush both offense and defense for the sake of surviving.

Hajime did not do anything in particular, and just intently worked out his thoughts. In the given time that Yue and the others earned, he continued to search for a path to

victory with high speed thoughts while invoking Lightspeed. He ordered himself to recall all of the information there was now. With terrific force within Hajime's brain, the scenes until now flashed back.

And then, he remembered. He and the others had once gotten away from the huge clione. That changed into a question. "Although so much power exists, why did it overlook us once?" At that time, what differed with the present fight? ……That was…

"We're not using fire much."

Right, last time Tio and Yue grandly used magic of the fire system with reckless abandon. That time, the tentacles became ash, and should

not have been used to regenerate.

Hajime found hope there. Though it was a guess without positive proof, probably, the regeneration of the clione was not infinite. The semi-transparent jelly that composed its body and appeared to be equal to infinite existed in mass quantities.

Also, it appeared likely that it was able to even create it on its own just by seeing the situation until now. Though, if it were annihilated in one go, it might need time to replace it. Therefore, last time because it replaced a large quantity of its annihilated body, it prioritized regeneration over pursuit, and Hajime and the others seemed to have been able to escape.

In that case, it was the same. It was fine if they could annihilate it faster that it could create or regenerate the semi-transparent jelly that composed the clione. However, this place was in the sea. It was sufficient to say that fire magic could not be used the most effectively as one might think. Though Tio's breath is high temperature, it did not seem to be able to finish annihilating it. There was no method. There were no stored arms that could annihilate it. In that case……

"It's just fine if I make it."

Hajime, taking out torpedoes and ore successively from the Treasure Warehouse, began to produce something with terrific force for

some reason.

“……Hajime? Did you think of something?”

“Yeah. To use fire in the sea there’s no choice but this. It should defeat it if it goes smoothly.”

“Hajime-kun, is that true!?”

“As expected of Hajime-san! I believed in you from the beginning!”

“……Shia, you, didn’t you solicit a kiss as you gave up in the beginning……? No, that aside, that’s our Goshujin-sama!”

“However, it will take time. You all, I’ll leave it to you.”

At Hajime who said so while smiling fearlessly as he lifted his lips, Kaori, Shia, and Tio immediately nodded their heads strongly, and even more, they confronted the huge clione increasing their concentration.

Hajime expanded his perception ability to the maximum using Lightspeed, and furthermore he demonstrated concentration power that exceeded the limit by using Limit Break at the same time too as he poured all of his power into the weapon creation.

One, though he completed another one, the mass production in one go does not go like the bullets whose degree of difficulty to create is extremely high. Nevertheless, when

using them sporadically, the huge clione might finish regenerating or creating the semi-transparent jelly. The situation would gradually get worse if it became so. If he was going to do it in, he should do it in instantly. While wearing red magical power — the proof of Limit Break, Hajime's frantic Rensei was repeated.

However, reality is heartless. As far as the huge clione is concerned in the sea was a place of its overwhelming advantage, and even with Yue and the others of the cheat group doing it, they did not seem able to rival it for long.

Though Yue, Kaori, Shia, and Tio were desperately standing firm with expressions that seemed strained,

they did not seem to be able to hold out until the preparation was complete.

[Three minutes, the end at most, if there is three minutes!]

While invoking telepathy instinctively, Hajime shouted so. Finally, the huge clione whose fierce attacks they could not contain approached before their eyes, and swept down to swallow Hajime and the others as its head split with a Gapa!

Hajime reluctantly decided to fire even though it was only as much as he was able to now to try to survive this moment.

But, at that moment, neither Yue,

Shia, Tio, nor Kaori either, it was a refined old man's voice that responded to Hajime's shout with telepathy.

[Yo, Ha-bou. Doesn't it seem dangerous? Occhan will help you out.]

[-!? T-this voice, it can't be, Li-san?]

[Yeah. Ha-bou's friend, it's Li-san.]

Yes, having appeared, the one who had been captured in Fyuren's aquarium before, it was the human faced fish demon Lieman who Hajime called Li-san. Hajime, when he looked at the surroundings as he widened his eyes in surprise, suddenly a huge silver shadow rammed a hit into the huge clione's

body from the side. The huge clione that was in a posture of just being about to prey upon them as it opened its mouth was blown away as it received the perfect surprise attack, and was pushed away.

In that space, the human faced fish that was certainly remembered swam to the immediate vicinity of the Beyond Sage. At the abrupt situation, Yue and the others also were completely not able to follow. Seeing Lieman's figure, Yue and Tio stared in wonder, Shia widened her eyes in surprise with "That time!", and arriving at Kaori, she screamed with a "Hii!?"

[Was Shia jou-chan also in good health?]

“Fue!? Um, y-yes! I’m healthy.”

[That is splendid. Then, Ha-bou, what are you doing lazily? If you had three more minutes, would you be able to deal with the Akujiki somehow? If you have to do it, do it quickly. Do you not have so long?]

[Y-yeah. Although something wasn’t understood well, at any rate you saved us. Thank you, Li-san.]

Hajime moved the hand he had stopped at the sudden appearance of Lieman, and resumed the weapon creation in a hurry.

Meanwhile, the huge silver shadow, suicide attacking the huge clione, bought time doing an exchanging of attacks. Somehow or other, the

silver shadow's true identity seemed to be a group of fish. They were not even demons or the like and were just fish. Though they were just fish, tens of thousands, or, if the number equaled several hundreds of thousands, it seemed that even a monster opponent was able to be held off. Because they decreased in number by the staggering force, certainly, they did not seem able to keep it up for long.

Why was Lieman here? Shia, who was put out ahead forcibly as the representative because she seemed to be an acquaintance, asked that question.

[U-um, Li-san? Is that fine? Uh, what in the world is going on?]

[Hmph, it isn't anything in particular. As I was properly hanging around this area, a telepathic communication was heard accompanied by a huge, familiar magical power. What I saw when I rushed over, wasn't it Ha-bou being attacked by the Akujiki? Though there were a lot of questions, it was my friend's crisis. It is the shame of a man to not do anything.]

"Uh, that group of fish..... is the Akujiki in it?"

[The Akujiki is that thing. Long ago, a monster that haunted the sea from ancient times... no, that fellow is a natural disaster. It could also be called an ancestor of demons. That crowd of fish is being guided by my

ability. To our species that uses telepathy, the ability is possessed to manipulate the normal sea creatures to a certain extent.]

A surprising fact came to light. The human faced fish Lieman seemed to have been a fish user. The group of fish was almost destroyed in the timing that Lieman's conversation ended, and the huge clione again attacked while opening its mouth as it went toward Hajime and the others.

However, the time that was earned by the noble sacrifice..... was precisely three minutes.

A group of larger than normal torpedoes were spread out in the surroundings of the Beyond Sage

that enclosed Hajime and the others. The number was roughly 120. And, rings of the same number floated in the surroundings of Hajime who smiled fearlessly.

When Hajime activated the induction stone on hand, the group of torpedoes were shot all at once. 120 torpedoes rushed towards the huge clione that had opened its mouth at high speed while drawing a line of bubbles. However, only the torpedoes, because they would just scatter the body of the huge clione even if they exploded, there would not be substantial damage either and it seemed that it would immediately regenerate.

The huge clione attempted to intercept the group of torpedoes,

sending out a large number of tentacles as it was upset at them becoming a hindrance to its meal, and everyone stared ahead wondering what they should do. Hajime who had exceeded the limit manipulated the torpedoes with the very limit of his concentration power and barely evaded them.

“Are you not going to avoid them? Then, I’ll let you eat to your heart’s content.”

Hajime’s mutter resounded. The huge clione that was previously the Akujiki, at the reason that it was able to melt anything, Hajime thought that might have been why it did not avoid the attack.

And then, the expectation was

correct. The group of torpedoes that had finished dodging the barrage of tentacles directly hit and pierced into the huge clione's whole body uniformly without it even showing an attitude of avoiding them.

However, an explosion did not happen. Buried in the huge clione's body, although they were melting there was not an explosion of even one shot. The huge clione that had embedded the group of black torpedoes throughout its body was in a state like a flecked pattern was made as if poison had invaded the previous position.

Hajime, before the group of torpedoes completely melted, carried out the next move. He took out a massive quantity of black

liquid into the empty space from the Treasure Warehouse. It was the tar that was made from liquified Flamme ore. To the inside of the surrounding floating rings, it was poured there like a waterfall.

Then at the same time, the whole body of the huge clione began to be stained black. As though, like water soaking into paper and changing its color all at once, the black liquid was encroaching on the semi-transparent, huge clione. The identity was the tar of liquefied Flamme ore that Hajime had poured into the surrounding rings.

These rings and the group of torpedoes, all of them were connected by a small gate. What passed through the inside of the

ring jumped through space and arrived at the same ring used as an exit that had been built into the inside of the torpedoes. In other words, the torpedoes were not explosives, they were things to carry the rings, and at the same time, they were also a physical barrier of the rings while sending in the tar.

Naturally, though the tar itself was also melted, because of the total of 120 gates, the melting speed of the large quantity of tar that poured in without pause could not catch up to the encroachment of its whole body by the tar.

In an instant, the huge clione, though it tried to escape the encroachment by separating its body, Yue and the others did not

allow it. The separation was thoroughly hindered with a barrier, freezing, and breath. Still, Yue's gate was unable to be used because she was not able to open the gate on a pinpoint on a moving target yet. To be able to do it, two established points of space just had to be connected.

The huge clione, because it became serious, though it had been on the verge of finishing off Hajime and the others by a war potential with a volume of the maximum class done by gathering the semi-transparent jelly of the surroundings, now it had backfired. The tar that Hajime poured into it finished dyeing the huge clione black without leaving anything in the end.

Hajime, as he curved his mouth, he pierced the huge clione with fiery, glittering eyes. In his hand a tiny ember was being held.

“Burn in hellfire from inside of the body and die.”

The ember that was flicked by Hajime’s thumb, while drawing an arc, it hit directly like it was being inhaled in one of the tars that was pouring down. At that moment, a scorching heat of 3000 degrees Celsius surged and spread through the gate instantly.

Not long ago, it was dyed black, and the huge clione had tried to melt the tar inside its body with an atmosphere that it felt desperation somewhere, and this time, it had

become dyed a scorching red. As Hajime said, from inside of its body, hellfire that was not able to be opposed did not allow even a moment of resistance, and its body was completely burned.

A large, crimson flower that bloomed in the sea finally appeared from inside the body of the huge clione accompanied by the coloring of a name called a mass of bubbles in the sea, and it was destroyed, frying even through the exterior. And then, the super high temperature flames raised a violent steam explosion as they evaporated the ocean water in an instant.

Goobaaaaaaa!!!

A terrific impact surged, and the

distant sea burst open like a joke. In the sea that was also still raging, it was a state like a storm was called in. Inside the rough sea, Hajime and the others who let the impact go past them searched for the form of the huge clione beyond the barrier.

Though their gazes went around without negligence in the sea that was calming down moment by moment..... the form of the clione that was like a nightmare was nowhere to be seen. Hajime, though he carefully investigated using the magic eye stone and Farsight, as expected the huge clione's traces were not reflected.

Hajime and the others were convinced. The monster of ancient times – the Akujiki subjugation had

been completed here.

“Guh..... Somehow, is it over.....?”

The rings that had floated in the surroundings scattered and sank as they lost their power, and the red magical power that covered Hajime’s body also quickly dispersed and vanished. At the same time, Hajime who staggered by the side effect of Limit Break went down on one knee inside the barrier of Beyond Sage, and distorted his expression from an intense headache because of overworking.

However, in his eyes that said “I killed it!”, great joy overflowed at having survived victoriously.

“……Hajime, are you alright?”

“Hajime-kun, I’ll heal you immediately!”

Yue immediately approached Hajime’s side and supported his body. Kaori also went to heal Hajime as she chanted recovery magic immediately. Shia and Tio also came to approach at the sides and embraced Hajime.

“You did it! Hajime-san!”

“As expected of Goshujin-sama…… you made a harsh killing scene. I felt chills.”

At Kaori’s healing, while feeling his headache lessen a little at a time, Hajime also loosened his cheeks at his companions that had gathered.

While soaking in the reverberations of their victory, when it became peaceful, an old man's voice who seemed to be a little displeased resounded.

[Yoo, Ha-bou. Please tell me if it's going to explode. Didn't you consider if I might die?]

[Ah, Li-san. Sorry. I thought about nothing but what I was killing.]

Apparently, Lieman seemed to have been completely blown away by the last explosion. Because he had used all of his power to kill the huge clione, his consciousness had not been turned toward Lieman. Moreover, the last explosion was not something Hajime had intended. For a bit, Hajime had also

been surprised.

[Well, can it not be helped if it was to kill the Akujiki? Whatever was done, it was splendid.]

[If Li-san hadn't come it would have been seriously terrible. Thank you.]

[You're welcome. Well, I only stuck to my moral code. Don't worry about it.]

[You're an honorable man as usual. As expected of Li-san. I'm thankful too for the coincidence that you were here.]

[Ha-bou, coincidences that have accumulated, isn't it already called inevitable? That Occhan was able to assist you was also inevitable, and that you survived like this is also an

inevitability.]

Hajime loosened his mouth with a “hah” the same with the fish with the old man face that smiled broadly. At the two people who were communicating something to each other, the female formation in the background were discussing together with whispers.

“……What’s that? Aren’t they excessively communicating something with each other?”

“……Honorable man’s friendship?”

“Hajime-kun…… the friend that he was able to make in the other world is a Seama〇? Even in Japan the appearance of him hitting it off with someone to that extent wasn’t

seen!”(TN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seaman_%28video_game%29)

“There was such a feeling even before. Girls’ talk can’t help becoming boys’ talk if it’s a guy? Well, though the other party is an old man……”

From themselves, to the intimate atmosphere of Hajime and Lieman of a certain meaning, when Yue and the others turned complex expressions towards them without either trembling or bewilderment attached, the two people’s conversation also seemed to have just ended.

[Then, Occhan is already going. Ha-bou. Let us meet again if fate

allows.]

[Yeah. Li-san also take care.]

With one mutual nod, Lieman turned back. However, when looking back as he advanced a little, he talked to Shia.

[Jou-chan. There seems to be many rivals, but do your best. When you are able to have children, let's have them play with my children sometime. I will introduce my wife also. See you.]

When leaving only those words, without looking back this time, he disappeared into the ocean as he was.

Those that remained behind.....

“”””””You were married—!!?”””””””

It was a grand tsukkomi of such a Hajime and company. Though he put on the airs of a wanderer, when thinking that he possessed a family, nothing but a normal useless old man was seen. For awhile, their tsukkomi echoed in the ocean.

Chapter 96 : Oath With The Daughter

* * *

“Papa-! It’s morning-! Wake up-!”

At a corner of the maritime town Erisen, an infant’s voice resounded in the second floor of a certain house. The time, passing through the early morning slowly, was around when one started to feel the warmth of the day. From the window, like forecasting that it will become good weather today as well, the morning sun streamed in brilliantly.

Dosun!

“Aa~?”

It was Hajime who was fast asleep in bed that was being shined on by such a morning sun. And, calling such a Hajime Papa was Myuu who came to wake him up with an energetic voice.

Myuu, when determining the magnificent leap that does not make the weight felt just before the bed, the landing of a ten point perfect score was determined on the belly of Hajime who was her Papa as it was. Of course, it was not from her feet. It was a form that became her straddling him.

Although she was still a four year old child, the body weight was already around 15-6 kilograms. If

such a weight jumps on the abdomen with added force, a normal person should even let out a groan, but naturally Hajime does not feel any kind of pain. Nevertheless, a sleepy groan did come out because of the forced way he was woken up.

“Papa, get up. It’s morning. Good morning.”

“……Aah, Myuu? Morning. Please stop *pechipechi*-ing since I’m up.”

Was she happy that Hajime had woken up? While showing a bright smile, Myuu drummed on Hajime’s face with *pechipechi* sounds with hands like tiny red leaves. Hajime, when holding Myuu as he raised his upper body while doing a morning

greeting, he combed her emerald green hair gently. At Myuu who narrowed her eyes like it felt good, Hajime's cheeks also loosened.

"……N……au……Hajime? Myuu?"

Inside such a heartwarming atmosphere, all of a sudden, a voice that made one feel seductiveness somewhere resounded. Hajime, when turning the sheets a little as he shifted his attention that way, the sleepy figure of a beautiful girl rubbing her eyes with the back of her curled up hand like a cat was there.

Long blonde hair hung down in waves that was not bed hair at all even though she had been lying down, and it sparkled because of

the morning sun pouring in from the window, causing her to blink her crimson eyes that were the same as red spinel. Because she was not wearing clothes the same as Hajime, with her pure white skin without a single blemish, the pair of hills that could be seen from the gaps of her hair that hung down the front made one feel seductiveness together with loveliness coupled with the sound of her voice.

“How come Papa and Yue-oneechan are always naked?”

Myuu’s innocent question meant “the time they got up in the morning” to the utmost. By no means did it mean that the pair were nudists.

And, seeming to wonder, “Maybe they don’t have pajamas?”, Myuu looked alternately at Hajime and Yue with eyes that were possibly seeing someone a little pitiable. To the childishly pure question, with the likes of “That is, you, because clothes are obstructive?”, Hajime, who must not have even been able to do a response that was mistaken for sexual harassment, requested Yue to help him with a slightly troubled expression.

In her consciousness that cleared up gradually, Yue who guessed Hajime’s distress returned an adult’s template to the child’s innocent question.

“……Myuu will also come to understand it if you become even

bigger.”

“You understand when you become bigger?”

“……N, you understand.”

To Myuu who tilts her head, Yue avoided clearly answering by force. Myuu’s sex education was left to Remia who was her mother. However, Myuu who tilted her head to the side with an expression like she was not quite able to agree with an “U~n”, when looking back slowly, she let out an innocent question again while staring at a certain spot, and cornered mainly Hajime.

“Papa also, do you know why this place became big? But, Myuu

doesn't have this. Myuu doesn't understand?"

Saying so, at a certain place where the characteristic morning physiological phenomenon was caused, Myuu started to drum on it with her hands going *peshipeshi*. Although it was not with a significant power, Hajime, who shook at the impact on his delicate place, fixed how he held Myuu in a hurry to separate her as much as possible from "that".

"Myuu, don't touch that. Listen. It's natural for Myuu who is a girl to not have it. It's fine if you don't worry about it. Another ten years, no, twenty years, better yet your whole life, it's something you don't have to be concerned with no

matter what.”

Hajime said something foolish with an extremely serious face. Myuu nodded her head with a *kokuri* because it was something said by her beloved Papa even while floating “?” in her mind. Making a somehow satisfied expression at that, Hajime again untangled Myuu’s hair by combing it with his hand. Myuu also, like her questions from just now were forgotten, started to concentrate on being satisfied by that gentle feeling.

To such a Hajime, a gaze was turned towards him like feeling amused somewhere from Yue who was next to him. In those eyes, “Overprotective”, “Energetic because of the morning”, and “One

advantage because of the morning?", such feelings of this or that seemed to be contained in them.

Hajime faced the other way at that. Inside the warmth that increased a little at a time because of the light of day, that heartwarming scene continued until Remia and Kaori and the others, who fretted at the situation where Myuu did not come to wake them up, came crowding into it.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hajime and the others, capturing Merujine Undersea Ruins, had returned to Erisen by getting on the back of Tio who used Dragonification because they had
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

lost the submarine, and again six days had passed since they had supplied topics to the town. Since the day they had returned, Hajime and the others had been indebted to the house of Remia and Myuu throughout.

The town called Erisen was a floating island of intertwined wood with a huge population. Since the vast sea itself becomes an infinite plot of land, the whole town became an appearance where there is basically space made in the architecture and in the streets. Remia's and Myuu's house also, the largeness of it was more than enough for a house with two people living in it, and it was a comfortable living space to the extent that even with the five people of Hajime and

the others staying there they did not even feel any inconvenience.

Thereupon they set aside time to replenish their equipment and master the Age of Gods magic that they had obtained. Though half of it was a vacation mood because Erisen had perfected seafood cooking, the wind and waves were also pleasant, and the location was very comfortable.

But, nevertheless, they felt that the rest was over a little on staying the sixth day. The reason, it goes without saying, was Myuu. It was not possible to take Myuu along on the journey beyond this point. A four year old girl without even any sort of power, it was absurd to take her along to the Great Labyrinth of

the far east.

Not to mention that the two Great Labyrinths excluding Hartsina Sea of Trees were in even more troublesome locations. One was in the Majin tribe's territory, the Freezing Cave of Schnee Snow Field. And the other one was surely that whatever Kamiyama. For either of them, they would need to go into the heart of a great power. To such a location, they were absolutely unable to take Myuu along.

Because of that, though they should bid farewell to this town, was it guessed somehow? When Hajime and the others tried to start that conversation, Myuu always went into ultra spoiled child mode, and they could not easily start talking

because she invoked “Certain kill! Little Girl, Petition of Silence!” Eventually, dragging on the Age of Gods magic’s training and the new equipment’s completion, they stayed even the sixth day even though it was a made up excuse.

“Even so, if I don’t make reasonable departure……haa, what should I say to Myuu……will she cry, I wonder? Her crying……haa, it’s depressing.”

Hajime, while preparing some equipment with Rensei as he sat on the pier, muttered a soliloquy in seeming melancholy. The time when he had just exited from hell, although he thought that all of this world was inconsequential, now he was racking his brains at one farewell with a small child. At such

a present state, in his mind, Hajime held complex feelings.

“I blame you, Sensei……”

To discard everything of this world, the thinking that did not dislike all of the sacrifices for the sake of just his objective had completely vanished, and Hajime used abusive language remembering his former teacher who was the impetus that led him to carrying such thoughts. However, Yue, Shia, Kaori, and Tio in front of his eyes, and seeing the smiling face of Myuu who was playing a game of underwater tag with the girls, the smile he floated on his face was the opposite of his words.

When it was unrelated to him, at

that time, if he had abandoned Myuu, or if he had left Ankaji as it was, then if he left Remia alone, and if he quickly separated from Myuu..... surely, the girls might not have those first rate smiling faces.

Even if he discarded them for example, though it was separate from Yue and the others feeling unhappiness and it might not be a cause for their smiles to disappear, but could they possibly compare to those being shown now? That was surely because there was no doubt that the way it was for Hajime until this place was not “the lonely way of life”.

While watching Myuu who was enjoying the irregular game of tag splendidly running from place to

place from the incarnations of cheats with all of her power(everyone excluding Myuu was “it”) as she perfectly showed the traits of the Sea-person tribe, again, Hajime let out a sigh. From between both legs of such a Hajime that were stretched out from the pier, suddenly a person’s figure appeared making a splashing sound. Having appeared dripping water from in the sea, it was Remia who was Myuu’s mother.

Remia, who had her long, emerald green hair in one loose braid on her back, was wearing a splendidly suggestive, light green bikini. At first when she reunited with Myuu she was considerably haggard, but now, having perfectly regained her previous healthy body because of

the recovery effects of the foul play class Reproduction magic, you would not think that she was the mother of a child, no, it was so but she was clad in her former seductiveness.

The man company of the town, all of them aimed at being her second marriage partner, as she was a gentle system beauty, to the extent that one could nod even if there was a strange fan club of the mother and child set. She boasted a splendid figure almost equal with Tio, and the drops of water that ran off the surface of her body were absolutely bewitching.

Such a Remia, who was charming even under normal circumstances, appeared between his thighs

suddenly. Hajime, who was racking his brains about Myuu, was inadvertently taken by surprise. Remia, as she supported her body setting her hands on Hajime's lap, she looked up at Hajime from a place that was a considerably dangerous position.

However, in her face was the opposite of the position and the body that emitted seductiveness, and in Remia's kind expression, instead it carried a color like she was worrying about Hajime.

"Thank you very much. Hajime-san."

"What is it all of a sudden? Something like saying thanks....."

Hajime made an expression like he was doubtful at Remia who stated her gratitude suddenly.

“Ufufu, the person who also worries so much for the sake of the daughter……as her mother I also came to want to say one expression of gratitude.”

“That……was it found out? For the time being, though I was intending to hide it.”

“Ara ara, there wasn’t a person who didn’t know? Yue-san and the others also all seem to be thinking about it…… Myuu was able to meet with really wonderful people.”

As Remia looked back over her shoulder, though Shia had been

stripped of her swimsuit by Myuu's prank, even though they saw her figure chasing Myuu frantically while making a hand bra, she was showing a smile. And, again when turning her gaze to Hajime, this time she opened her mouth with an expression that was a little serious.

"Hajime-san. It's already enough. Everyone has done more than enough. Therefore, please don't be worried, and go forward for the sake of the things that you must do."

"Remia……"

"Meeting with everyone, that child has grown up greatly. Although she only behaved like a spoiled child, she has come to be able to worry

about someone other than herself..... That girl understands. That Hajime-san and the others have to go..... although she completely acted like a spoiled child unintentionally because she is still immature, even so, 'Don't go,' was never said, right? That child also knows that it is wrong to detain you all more than this. Therefore....."

".....Is that so? .....If I'm being worried about by a child, it's not taking care of her.....I got it. Tonight, I've decided to tell her clearly. Tomorrow, we'll depart."

Myuu's silent appeal, though she didn't want them to go, he noticed that it was a manifestation of her fear about not wanting to trouble Hajime and the others by saying it,

and Hajime, who looked up at the sky as he covered his eyes with one hand, became determined to say farewell. To such a Hajime, Remia again turned a gentle gaze towards him.

“Then, tonight let’s have a feast. Because it’s Hajime-san’s and the others’ farewell party.”

“That’s right..... I’m looking forward to it.”

“Ufufu, yes, please look forward to it, D*e*a*r?”

“No, that way of calling is.....”

To Remia who was floating a mischievous smile somewhere, though Hajime started to insert a tsukkomi, because of a voice that

contained a chill like a blizzard, it was interrupted like always.

“……Remia……good courage.”

“Remia-san, since when…… There was neither negligence nor a chance.”

“Fumu, by the angle seen, she even seems to be servicing Goshujin-sama…… Exposure play…… nice!”

“Um, Myuu-chan? Onee-chan’s swimsuit, can’t you return it soon? The public gaze from some time ago is……”

Yue and the others who returned to Hajime’s location unnoticed glared at Remia with half closed eyes. “It can’t be, is she aiming at Hajime for a second marriage partner for real?”

seemed to be what was making them vigilant. These last few days, it was a sight seen often. The pervert was ignored. The swimsuit stolen by the four year old girl and the half crying rabbit ears were also ignored.

On the other hand, if one were to speak of Remia, who was in a state of being glared at, the appearance of her pulling back was not especially seen because she merely smiled with, “Ara ara, ufufu.” That easy breezy smile, because it hid Remia’s true feelings, the approach that was shown sometimes towards Hajime was difficult to distinguish whether she was being serious or joking. This, is it said to be a widow’s dignity or something.....?

If speaking of the Hajime in

question, he was captivated by the swimsuit appearance of Yue who was glaring at Remia in a state of crawling on all fours as she raised herself onto the pier. Though he saw her every day, his gaze was attracted at an unconscious level already.

It was a black bikini type. It was splendidly suggestive because it was the type that was tied by a string. The contrast coupled with Yue's skin's whiteness was exceedingly lovely. Doing up her hair in a rare twintail, although it made her feel more childish than normal, the gap one felt with the adult-like swimsuit was unbearable for Hajime.

Yue who was hurling sparks with Remia, when she noticed Hajime's

gaze, she spilled a smile seemingly in good humor with a “……Fufu,” because it seemed like she guessed that his heart had been stolen by her, and she approached Hajime as she was on all fours.

However, when she was absolutely not permitted to be far ahead forever, Kaori took Hajime’s arm from the other side. She pressed Hajime’s arm into the cleavage that peeked out from the white bikini with a *munyu*, although she was dyed red up to her ears from embarrassment. Her glance that looked at Hajime with upturned eyes was appealing in silence with “Look at me too?”

Furthermore, Shia from behind leaned on him while pressing her

prided pair of hills onto Hajime's back. Because her swimsuit was still taken by Myuu, she seemed to have the intention to hide her body too. But, for Hajime, besides the first-rate softness, the characteristic feeling of the two that were touching him was a place where he was extremely troubled.

Incidentally, though Tio also displayed a very charming swimsuit appearance, because the feeling was very bad as she started "Haa Haa"-ing in her delusion, Hajime made her cool off her head by force as he attacked with the piece of metal he was holding. That being the case, currently she had become a drowned body.

Like that, to the location of Hajime

who was surrounded by by beautiful women and girls, Myuu came rising to the surface from in the sea. Myuu, who appeared like she was cutting in between Hajime and Remia, she jumped at Hajime as she was from the front. To Hajime who caught her in his arms in an instant, Myuu, with “Taken booty!” just hoisted Shia’s swimsuit and placed it on Hajime’s head. Apparently, it seemed to be a gift from his daughter.

“Mi-Myuu-chan!? Why, such a thing……is!? It can’t be…… was it requested by Hajime-san? Re-really! Hajime-san, if my swimsuit was on your mind, if you said so…… as much as you liked……”

“……Hajime, I’ll give mine too.”

“M-me too! If Hajime-kun wants it..... but because it’s embarrassing undressing here..... in the room later, alright?”

“Ara ara, then, me too..... Top or bottom, which one is better? Or else, both of them?”

Placing a woman’s swimsuit on his head, a man to whom girls from all sides were presenting swimsuits, Nagumo Hajime.

The water that dripped from Shia’s swimsuit with a *potapota* was quite surreal coupled together with Hajime’s expression that had stiffened his face. The man company who witnessed that scene were made to drop tears of blood. And, to what extent did rumors

spread in the area that day? With a story of, “Be careful of the white haired eye-patch boy. That guy’s favorite dish is stripped off swimsuits. He is a pervert that finds supreme delight in wearing them from his head.”

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The evening of that day, Hajime and the others informed Myuu of their farewell before dinner. Myuu who heard it grasped the hem of the one piece she wore tightly with both hands with a *gyu*, and earnestly resisted crying. The short silence continued for awhile, and it was Myuu who broke it.

“……We can’t meet anymore?”
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

“……”

It was a question that he was hard pressed to answer. Hajime’s goal was to return to Japan which was his birthplace. However, the concrete method was not yet known, and he did not know in what timing or in the shape of how he would return.

Before, Miledi Raisen said to collect all of the Age of Gods magics if he wanted to fulfill his wish. Perhaps it might become a thing where he immediately returned in that timing. Because it seemed that there was no need to come back to Erisen until the end of the journey, possibly, he could not deny the possibility that this would become the final farewell.

“……Papa, will you always stay Myuu’s Papa?”

To Hajime who was troubled over how he should answer, Myuu piled up words before listening to the reply. Hajime met her gaze directly and firmly grasped both of Myuu’s shoulders.

“……Myuu, if that is your wish.”

When replying so, Myuu made a smile with a *ni* as she loosened her mouth that had been clenched to resist tears. It was Yue and the others who made a *ha* in their expressions. In some respects it resembled Hajime’s expression at a time when he was challenging a difficult fight, and, for an instant, they appeared like a true parent

and child.

“Then, take care. And, next time, Myuu is going to go meet Papa.”

“Going to meet……Myuu. I’m planning to go very far away. Therefore……”

“But, if Papa can go, then Myuu can go too. After all…… because Myuu is Papa’s daughter.”

For she who was worthy of being Hajime’s daughter nothing was impossible. Sticking out her chest as she seemed to be self-confident, if Hajime could not come to meet her, Myuu made a declaration to go to meet him herself. Of course, it did not mean that Myuu accurately understood that Hajime was going

to be returning to his birthplace by crossing over worlds. Not to mention, the likes of Myuu obtaining all of the Age of Gods magics capturing the Labyrinths or crossing over worlds was impossible.

And so, it was an impossible objective to realize that came out from the child's poor conception.

However, who in the world would laugh at that powerful declaration? Who in the world would foolishly discard her will? It was impossible to do. It should not be done. The words Remia said about Myuu having grown was well understood. Myuu, though it was a short time, nevertheless she came to grow watching the reliable backs of

Hajime and the others. Can such a beloved daughter be parted with now? Was it fine to part with her? No, there was no way such a thing could be done. There was no way that doing it was fine.

Because of this, Hajime decided. Now, as he made one more vow here.

“Myuu, please wait.”

“Papa?”

Myuu, who sensed that Hajime’s atmosphere changed, tilted her head as she made a face that seemed curious. Until just now, there was not at all an expression that was worried anywhere, and the straightforward gaze that was

always powerful pierced Myuu's eyes. It was the eye that Myuu had always watched.

"When everything is over. I will come back to Myuu's place without fail. Taking everyone, we will come to meet Myuu."

"……Really?"

"Yeah, really. Have I ever told a lie to Myuu?"

At Hajime's words, Myuu shook her head with a *furufuru*. Hajime gently stroked such a Myuu's hair.

"When I come back, next time I'll take Myuu along too. And, my home town, I'll show you the place I was born. You'll surely be surprised. Because my home town is a place

like a surprise box.”

“! The place Papa was born? I want to see!”

“Are you looking forward to it?”

“A lot!”

Myuu made a delighted expression while jumping up and down with a *pyonpyon*. At such a Myuu, Hajime gently narrowed his eyes. Myuu, who smiled with her whole face had blown away the anxiety over the matter of meeting with Hajime again, and without changing the force of hopping up and down, she jumped at Hajime. Hajime, who caught her firmly, held Myuu in his arms as it was.

“Than, can you be a good girl

waiting with Mama? Don't do something dangerous. Listening well to what Mama says, can you do your best to help?"

"Yes!"

Hajime made an apology with his gaze to Remia who was staring at the exchange of the two such people while smiling. With, "Sorry, I decided it selfishly."

In contrast with that, when Remia slowly shook her head, she nodded as she matched gazes with Hajime firmly. With, "Please don't worry about it." That warm gaze, there was not even a bit of the color of condemnation, instead it contained feelings of gratitude.

Was the eye contact of such a Papa and Mama noticed? While Myuu watched Hajime and Remia alternatively, she pulled Hajime's clothes with a *kuikui*.

"Papa, Mama too? Is Mama also the same?"

"Aah, that's……Remia?"

"Yes, what is it, dear? You're not saying that only I am left out, right?"

"No, that is so, but…… seriously, this place is 'another world'?"

"Ara ara, to the place that the daughter and husband go, is there any way that I won't follow? Ufufu."

With Hajime holding the daughter,

the figure of Remia nestled close to there. It was a normal married couple. Kaori and the others cut in as if to say, “Like we’ll let you-!” and the tumult spread. Where did the serious mood that was done in the beginning go? With Kaori and the others and Remia unfolding a war of smiles, to Hajime who was left out of it before anyone noticed, Yue stepped up with a *tokotoko*.

“……You’re taking them along?”

“Are you against it?”

When Hajime responded so to Yue’s question, Yue shook her head, staring at Hajime with a gentle look somewhere, and replied.

“……If it is something that Hajime

decided.”

“Is that so?”

“……But, what about if you can’t choose the timing?”

It was the same question as Hajime’s concern. Obtaining the Age of Gods magics, assuming that he even obtained the means to return to his home town somehow, it was not necessarily so that he could cross over worlds at a time whenever he liked. Or, there was fully the possibility too of it becoming a situation that was different from what he promised with Myuu. If it became such a thing, Myuu’s heart would surely be deeply wounded.

However, when Hajime shrugged his shoulders, he turned a strong look that carried determination towards Yue while floating a smile on his mouth. Yue also, because she just tried to ask tentatively, her mouth loosened like the reply was said that it was understood.

“I’ll do it one way or another. No matter what I’ll return to the place of Myuu, and show her Japan too. If we crossed over worlds leaving Myuu, then by all means, it’s fine if we come back to this world again. It’s fine if we cross over worlds any number of times. Is that the only difference?”

“……N. Only that.”

Floating smiles that they were

understanding each other, Hajime and Yue matched their gazes closely. Yue thought she was feeling happy that Hajime was able to value something to the extent that he made a vow. Hajime also, appreciating that sort of her, again filled his heart loving Yue who was smiling at him. As always, Hajime's and Yue's combination ability "Pink Space" was invoked.

Neglecting the others' tumult, to Hajime and Yue who were making a world of just two people, already Kaori and the others made amazed expressions. However, to Myuu who was the daughter, such an ability seemed not to apply, and when she forced her way between them magnificently, she demanded to be held again to Hajime-papa.

Although they made a promise to meet again, it did not change that they were separating for awhile. The last night seemed to become a situation where she acted spoiled with all her might.

The next day, Hajime and the others, seen off by Myuu and Remia, began a trip from the marine town Erisen.

Chapter 97 : Heresy Certification

WARNING: This is not a translation. This is an ‘interpretation’ of a machine translation. I used several “poor” automatic translators and then used my best guess to figure out the phrase attached to those words. As a result, this is less a direct translation and more a rewriting in my own words. Still, all credit goes to the original author (Chuuni Suki)

* * *

It’s been a day and half since they set foot once again into the world of

brown.

Hajime aimed straight for the Ankaji (Ancadi) dukedom with the help of the magical powered four-wheeler while great heaps of dust rose from behind. Their original destination was the Sea of Trees, but they changed directions because they thought they might be able to repair the oasis if Koari used her reproduction magic.

The reproduction magic has the effect of literally returning anything back to its original form. So Hajime judged that he should be able to restore the polluted oasis, succeeding with reproduction where recovery magic's purification failed.

Hajime had no reason to particularly object. They hadn't had a chance to try the local specialty fruits last time, so he easily took Kaori's suggestion to return.

Unlike last time, the entrance to Ankaji was full of people waiting in line. A lot of big wagons lined up, and judging from the atmosphere, it felt like a line of merchants.

"That's a very large caravan." Hajime stated flatly.

"…. Nn… will take time." Yue added.

"They're probably bringing in new supplies?" Kaori suggested.

Kaori's guess seemed to be right. The reason behind the long line was from relief request from the Heilig

Kingdom. Merchants were taking advantage of the troop's movement and traveled with the relief corps. The Heilig relief corps seemed to accept the Ankaji merchants as long as they didn't cause problems.

Anyway, because the oasis had been ruined, other than the stockpiled crops, it was necessary to destroy the tainted crops for safety reasons. This caused a large need for food as well as water. Ankaji couldn't afford to be choosy who they got help from.

Hajime disregarded the caravan. Not wanting to wait under the desert heat, he drove the four wheeler up to the gate without waiting in line.

People of the caravan began to notice the black object and started to run, their hearts likely screaming out “Is that a demon they’re sitting in?” Towards the dangerous stares mixed with fear and wariness, Hajime brandished his weapon as the vehicle approached the gatekeeper in a cloud of dust.

As they drew near, the soldiers saw the 4 wheeler and suddenly became noisy. They moved to challenge Hajime, but colleagues who recognized the 4 wheeler convinced them to approach without their weapons. As they approach Hajime, they dispatch a messenger to run back to the city.

Hajime and his company left the 4 wheeler while ignoring the chaos

their presence caused. As always, several people are enchanted by Yue's good looks. As Hajime placed the 4 wheeler back into his treasure warehouse, their eyes turned to wonder.

"It's like that. Has the God of the Apostles returned?" the gatekeeper asks as he watches the figure of Kaori.

The soldiers were relieved to see Kaori. Perhaps they recognized her from the time they had brought Randzi back or when they went to recover the serene stones from the Guryuu-en Great Volcano.

It appears like the 4 wheeler had become known as Kaori's transport, and they named her the "God of the

Apostles". Hajime didn't feel the need to correct them as they were not exactly wrong. Since they recognized Kaori the best, they put her out in front.

"Yes, we returned to try to purify the Oasis. Please pass this on to the lords..." Kaori began.

"Oasis! Is it true?" The gatekeeper responded.

"I'm only saying it's possible..."

"Nevertheless, if it's an apostle... and we apologize for the impoliteness in such a place. We've already sent a messenger. I cannot leave my post, but a lord should be coming immediately to escort you if you'd like to come to our waiting

area.”

It seems they’ve gained recognition for previously rescuing the country. Hajime can see the respect in the eyes of the soldiers as they gaze at him. They were getting the VIP treatment. While cautiously watching the merchants that gave him curious looks, Hajime once again set foot into the Ankaji Dukedom.

The lord Randzi ran up breathlessly after about 15 minutes of waiting. It was pretty quick arrival. At least to Randzi, it looked like they were important.

“It’s been a while. I’m glad you’re

all safe. I was worried when you did not come back after entrusting the serene stones to Tio-dono. It would have been troublesome if our savior had died before we could express our gratitude."

"I'm just a mere adventurer. But well, I thank you. As you can see, your relief is safely received."

"Oh, and we finished stockpiling the food with the assistance we received. Along with the reservoir that Yue made, you've bought us sufficient time. The people won't go hungry thanks to you and the merchants."

Randzi gently laughed with slightly hollow cheeks. It seemed he had been run ragged to save Ankaji. The

fatigue seemed to ooze out in his expressions. He wasn't getting enough time to rest.

"Lord. As for the purification of the oasis..." Kaori began.

"Apostle-dono... No, Kaori-dono. The Oasis is as usual. Thanks to the fresh groundwater, the purification is proceeding little by little. At least half a year and the oasis should be completely purified. One year before it soaks into the nearby soil and purifies it so that we can plant again." Randzi responds a little depressed.

Kaori explains that she might be able to immediately purify it. Randzi's response is dramatic. Taking a moment for it to sink in,

“Seriously!?” Randzi spits out feverishly. Kaori shyly nods in verification while moving to hide behind Hajime, taken aback by his exuberance. The distraught Randzi corrects himself, then asks for the purification politely.

Since that was their intention anyway, Hajime nodded and Randzi led them to the oasis. The oasis is not very popular right now. In the past, it was a crowded place where people relaxed. Randzi was expressionless, but gave off a lonely atmosphere as he remembered the former oasis.

Kaori moves up to the shore of the oasis and begins to cast reproduction magic.

Although Hajime had obtained the reproduction magic, as usual his aptitude for it was virtually nothing. However, in the case of Shea, it seems there is an automatic recovery effect, but it had to be activated consciously. Also, her physical and mental strength seem to recover far faster. Steadily, Shea is becoming even more superhuman. Along with her proficiency levels, body weight manipulation, and body strengthening, she has come to be like a heavy tank with automatic recovery installed.

The one with the most aptitude was Kaori, followed by Teo, and finally Yue. In the case of Yue, as usual, as a consequence of her own special auto-regeneration, this magic seems

to have a poor recovery in comparison. On the other hand, for the healing Kaori, her high aptitude for recovery magic seems to lead to her having a strong grasp on “reproduction”, allowing her to use it more comprehensively and efficiently than anyone else. It’s a bit sad that Yue won’t be able to use it to improve her combat prowess.

Kaori’s begins to chant. It’s a long cast. It initially took her 7 minutes but after practicing she was able to bring it down to 3. Since it only took her a week to learn it, it was practically a cheat. However, since Yue was present it was hard to truly call her a cheat in comparison. Compared to Yue’s abilities, this seemed easy.

“—-Stopping elephant” she extends a white staff while closing her eyes and murmuring the final words.

In the next moment, a pale light resembling a firefly appeared, and then fell into the middle of the oasis. The entire oasis started to shine, and pale light particles began to bubble up to the surface and float into the sky. It was a majestic scene that touched the heart. It truly felt like the corruption was being purged by heavenly light.

Everyone forgot to breathe as they admired the sight. Even after the mysterious glow covering the oasis floated away into the sky, Randzi stood without a word, immersing himself in the afterglow.

While supporting Kaori who was swaying a little from exhaustion, Hajime taps Randzi. Randzi snaps out of it and orders his men to survey the water quality. His subordinates hurry to examine the oasis with detection magic. After making a hard swallow, Randzi watches over his men, whom upon finishing their inspection report their results with expressions of disbelief.

“…. It’s recovered.” A subordinate mutters.

“Repeat that?” Randzi demands.

The subordinate adds words of confirmation and Randzi sucks in his breath, now knowing the truth.

“No abnormalities in the oasis! It is the original oasis! It has been completely cleaned!”

At that moment, Randzi and his subordinates cheered in unision. They threw whatever documents they had and abandoned whatever they were holding as they hugged each other and slapped their backs, expressing their joy. Randzi also looked up at the heavens, exhaling deeply and wondering if this was a bit too easy.

“After that, soil regeneration. Lord, where were the crops you discarded?”

“... Well, it is all collected in one place. Because of all the time and labor, it was regrettable that we had

to toss them... wait, you don't mean...?"

"If Yue and Tio join, it should be possible..."

".... Nn, no problem."

"They were grown with effort, it'd be a shame to throw them away." Hajime added.

As Randzi realized they might be able to not only recover the soil, but the lost crops as well, his hand went to his chest and he lowered his head deeply without hesitation. It was not something a lord should do, but that was the extent of his appreciation for their actions. The love for them was deep in this country. It was the kind of thing

that transforms your sense of appreciation.

After receiving Randzi's bow, Hajime tried to move them towards the farmland. However, he suddenly stopped when he felt a disturbance. A frenzied group of people were approaching in the distance. The soldiers of the Anjaki Dukedom were coming towards them in a straight line with numerous soldiers of different attires. Using "far vision", Hajime could see that the group was populated with Seikyo church officials and temple knights from this town.

As soon as they approached Hajime's group, they immediately surrounded them in a semicircular shape. An elderly man in white

regal robes of the temple knights stepped forward. The dangerous atmosphere between the man and Hajime was only divided by the presence of Randzi.

“See them, they are dangerous.”

“Foribin Bishop, what the hell is this? They are dangerous? This hero has saved out dukedom twice already. I will not ignore disrespect to them as a lord of Ankaji.”

“The elderly man who was called Forbin Bishop snorted a laugh at Randzi’s words.

“Hmph, hero? Hold your tongue. They are already accredited heretics. Careless words will come crashing down around you!” the

Bishop snarled.

“They’re branded heretics? Ridiculous, I have not heard of this.”

Randzi was shocked at the word heretic being attached to Hajime. Randzi was a follower of the church though. He was aware of the weight of those words. Did they make a mistake? He met the Bishop with disbelief.

“Of course you wouldn’t know, the news just arrived this morning. And the heretic showing up right now, don’t you think that’s exquisite timing? Surely this was a message from God. Destroy the enemies of God... now on to Center...”

Hajime couldn't hear the voices of the last lines, but apparently Hajime has been branded a heretic. Randzi and the Bishop eye him unintentionally.

Hajime seems neither shocked nor in any particular hurry, only offering a shrug as if to ask "What was I supposed to do?" to Randzi.

Randzi wrinkled his eyebrows after seeing Hajime's response. However, the bishop opens his mouth and openly laughs.

"And now, I have to subdue the enemies of God. They say this man is quite brutal, but I have a hundred temple knights behind me. Come with us quietly so we don't upset the public peace, and we won't

make things more difficult for you.

Randzi closes his eyes. Without any more information, he could guess why Hajime was branded a heretic considering his power and his personality. Hajime was a force the church couldn't manage and thus couldn't allow.

However, given the strength of Hajime's companions, stopping them was a decision equal to suicide. Randzi doubted the sanity of picking a war with Hajime. He was wondering if they had their priorities straight.

It is a fact that Hajime saved Ankaji. He healed the people who were fallen by poison, prepared the water that was their lifeline,

subdued the monster lurking in the oasis, and further purified the oasis back to how it was before.

To this huge debt, it was troubling considering what they could provide as an award. Randzi's eyes grew wide at the realization that an opportunity just presented itself. And, with a serving lord's dignity, Randzi broke the silence and provided the impatient Bishop an answer.

"Rejected."

"... I'm sorry, what?"

To the totally unexpected words, the Forubin bishop provided an interesting goofy expression. The appearance of the bishop, inwardly,

put a wry smile on Randzi. It should have been impossible for Randzi to go against the decision of the Seikyo church. Randzi repeated the words with unexpected determination.

“I said I refuse. These heros are our national salvation. If you would make them an enemy, then I cannot forgive the Seikyo church.”

“Are... you... insane? You cannot go against the church. Do you want to be branded as a heretic as well?”

In response to Randzi’s words, the bishop raised a startled cry clogged with anger. The temple knights also looked at each other with puzzled looks.

“Bishop, does Central not know their accomplishments? He saved the dukedom when we were attacked by a deadly poison. Your reports should also mention that he rescued Ur town, don’t they? I don’t understand the sanity of this heretic claim. Reconsider the heresy on account of these new facts.”

“Silence! The decision is final! This is God’s will! That is unforgivable. If you continue to protect this heretic, then Ankaji itself will be branded. Take heed!”

The bishop’s pupils had the light of mania in them. The way he was screaming gave an atmosphere that did not seem very clergy-like. Randzi stared at him with a cold eye. Hajime had come up beside

him with an imperceptible motion and asked with a surprised look.

“Are you sure about this? Both the Kingdom and the Church are going to retaliate. As a lord, will you be alright?”

Randzi does not answer Hajime. Instead, he turns Hajime’s gaze to the surrounding men, who gave off an aura of preparedness and acceptance. Their eyes shown with death as if saying “to die killing is the way to go.” It was that kind of expression.

The bishop also seemed to read the change in mood and shouts out a last warning while his face reddened and became more frenzied.

“Is this your answer? Public, your way ends here. Well, your way is not. This is the end for anyone who gets in my way. You’ll receive God’s divine punishment and fall to ruin!”

“This is Ankaji, we’re not so shameless as to sell a hero who saved us. Divine? Like I’d believe God’s judgement would be so shameless. I guess my faith differs from the Bishop’s God.”

The Bishop’s word became expressionless afer the angry words from Randzi. He raised one hand to try to send a signal for the Temple Knights to attack.

At this time, there was a thump! Something flew at the knights and struck one of their helmets with a

clang. At their feet was a pebble. It didn't do any damage to the Knight, but why was it there? Such questions were fleeting as another stone was thrown, bumping noisily against the temple knight's armor.

If you looked where the stone's came from, many of the inhabitants of Ankaji had gathered in the intervening time, surrounding the Templar knights.

They had come in response to the mysterious lights that had previously come from the Oasis and came upon the scene of the temple knights surrounding their lord and Hajime.

They remembered the treatments they had the received from Kaori as

“God of the Apostle”, the serene stones, and the magic bullet challenging the labyrinth to save them. They were indignant at the behavior of the church which turned into hostility as they began to throw stones.

“Stop! People of Ankaji! They are God’s enemy. Heretics! You are going against the will of God!”

Forubin is shouting loudly, trying to solve the excited inhabitant’s misunderstanding. They just didn’t know that Hajime was labeled a heretic and will relax once the bishop explains things to them, or so the bishop thought.

In fact, the words of Seikyo church bishop caused the inhabitants to

stop throwing stones and look at each other in confusion.

This time, Randzi spoke out with dignity.

“My beloved people, Listen! I was just informed that the oasis was purified. Our oasis has been returned to us through Hajime’s efforts. As well as the contaminated land. And the crops. They used their purification to return our Ankaji back to the way it way. They also brought me back to Ankaji. Make your decision with your own mind. Keep our hero of national salvation, or turn on him. I decided to keep him!”

The Bishop tried to mock Randzi’s speech, “in such empty words, there

is no reason to go against the majesty of the church," however, his smile of ridicule slowly dropped.

The inhabitant's intention is shown in the form of stoning.

"and I, a...." The bishops words were sounded out by the slams of stones hitting armor.

"You act playfully, this is a matter of life or death!"

"The church did not do anything. Yet your insanity makes you want to harm the apostle who helped us!"

"What's a heretic anyway? You're abusing the term!"

"It must have been heretics that authorized this!"

“Defend Kaori!”

“Long live the lord!”

“Kaori, I dedicate myself to you!”

“Let’s start a Kaori fan club!”

Apparently, the inhabitants seemed to have a sense of deep love and respect for Rindzi and Kaori. Pushing aside the faith, they defended Rindzi and Kaori with all of their spirit. No, it’s more like they changed their faith itself. However, it seems like they have a faith of their own, belief that no one will harm Kaori who saved them as the “God of the Apostles”. In short, it was a faith that exceeded the confidence of the bishop. It wasn’t known where that trust was to

begin with.

Residents gathered one after another. The people's forces are not at all inferior to the Temple Knights, but the bishop became a beacon of anger and hostility that raged endlessly. The Temple Knights started to back up in retreat.

"Bishop-dono, these are the intentions of Ankaji. What of your previous allegations?"

"It's not as simple as you think..."

The Bishop turned his heel while grinding his teeth, a scowl leveled at Hajime. The knights rapidly move to follow after him. The bishop seemed to lose steam, giving off the

last of his passion with loud footsteps as he headed back to the church.

“Is this really okay? Will they leave it at this?”

Hajime had a concerned look, having been left out of the loop until the end. Kaori’s direct involvement with the crisis with the church left a worried look on her face.

Despite this, Randzi replied with a cool look like it was no big deal.

“This is the choice of Ankaji. The people who live in this dukedom are grateful to you. It’s unthinkable to have you die in our territory that is why they would have killed to

protect you. I don't want such a coup in this country."

"That aside, I wouldn't be hurt by someone of their level..." Hajime responded scratching his cheek.

Randzi laughed at his words.

"If that's so, then that means you guys are scarier than the church. Being the nation's hero is only half the reason we protected you. We also don't want to become your enemies. I can't even imagine the amount of magic you possess to slaughter an unknown monster in a breeze and capture a large labyrinth in just a few days. You ignore the church and don't respond to the threat of a hundred knights either. You've defeated an army of ten

thousand and there are even rumors you defeated a demon instantly. No, it's downright scary. There will be a time when I succeed after my father passes, but I'll take pride in having made a wise decision between the two."

So Randzi had no intention of catering to the church's hostility towards Hajime. He put the church and Hajime on a scale of who was a stronger ally and chose the latter. Indeed, it could be said the country itself would act against the majesty of the church. To say this was a bold decision would not be an exaggeration.

Hajime smiled at the thought that his confrontation with the church was thwarted by the people

themselves. As the people moved around them in a fluster with care for their safety, Kaori laughed happily. Hajime realized this was the path Aiko had hoped for him, one that was not a “lonely way of life.”

Three days after the turmoil from the church.

Hajime’s party had finished purifying the agricultural areas, and he was watching the oasis shine from a hilltop.

Hajime could see the sparkling surface of the water. People had gathered around the oasis once again with liveliness and smiles.

Couples sat in the grass watching the kids frolic in the water. There were people pier fishing, and lovers in their own little worlds on boats. People had returned to the oasis, and they all had smiles.

This is how Hajime passed this day in Ankaji. He had intended to leave as soon as he had bought some of the specialty fruit, but he had been kept there by the lord and the inhabitants' generosity and ended up staying a few extra days.

Hajime worried that with the current mood in the city, their departure from Akanji would be met with a parade. He had to make a request to Randzi to keep things modest. They were able to finish their send-off at the lord's mansion,

and finally Hajime made it to the gates, taking one last look at the oasis before they left.

“You stand out, perhaps you can wear something a little less conspicuous.”

Hajime mentions to Yue nearby as he turns to leave.

“It does...? Tired of?”

“What? Is that so? Hajime-kun.”

“Well, Yue, Kaori. From my view, you guys just stand out.”

“Well, I – it’s because this dress is not to pass through the gates...”

Shea had said these outfits where part of the so-called belly dance

costume. Their navels were visible between a high top and short pants. It was very sensational, their tiny navels dazzling. It guaranteed that every eye would be on the one wearing it.

It seems like a common way of dressing in Ankaji. When Yue received the gift from a lady of the manor, she immediately began wearing it to show off. Upon seeing Yue in it, Hajime's eyes became like a wild beasts. Apparently, Hajime seems to be weak to that kind of costume. His eyes were glued to Kaori once she started wearing it, prompting Shea and Tio to do the same.

Other than with Yue, they didn't elicit enough response from

Hajime. As a result, they started wearing the outfits all day. However, Yue's outfit collapsed all reason in Hajime.

Even now as the set out, everyone remains in their erotic costumes. Finally, Hajime had reached his wits end and started to poke the point loudly and aggressively, despite being somewhat happy, to make them dress normal once again.

It's been two days since leaving Ankaji.

They were on the road leading to Horuado. Hajime's four wheeler steadily approached a caravan that was being attacked by Rashiki

thieves.

It was at this point that Hajime and Kaori would meet a surprising person.

Chapter 98 : A Surprising Reunion

WARNING: This is not a translation. This is an ‘interpretation’ of a machine translation. I used several “poor” automatic translators and then used my best guess to figure out the phrase attached to those words. As a result, this is less a direct translation and more a rewriting in my own words. Still, all credit goes to the original author (Chuuni Suki)

***If you were wondering about the word tsukkumi, and were too lazy to look it up... tsukkumi means straight man. It’s referring to a

Japanese joke routine where one person says something ridiculous, and the straight man points out how it goes against common sense. So when people get “tsukkomi’d in this novel, they’re being forced to point out how ridiculous and defying common sense the previous event/comment was. Hope that helps!

* * *

It was Shia who first noticed the commotion.

“Isn’t that someone being attacked ahead?”

As usual, Yue was pressed up against Hajime. Kaori tried to get between them, the aura of her

dragon pressed up against Yue's lightning aura. The result was that Hajime had to be careful driving and thus didn't have his attention on what was in front of him.

As Shia said, there appeared to be a caravan ahead with two groups, one attacking the other. As their vehicle approached, Hajime's "distance vision" allowed him to see two groups in the middle of a battle, one offending and the other defending. Shea's usamimis picked up the roar of battle before Hajime could see them.

"They appear to be bandits. The bandits seem to outnumber the caravan guards over 40 to just 15. The difference in their combat potential is clear." Hajime describes

the situation to Yue and Kaori.

"... Nn, the guards are putting up a good fight," Yue adds.

"They have a barrier spell surrounding the caravan, but it's not going to hold out. The bandits are trying to break the wall with magic."

"But their defense is holding for the moment."

"Having a barrier cover the entire caravan stretches it pretty thin. It will not endure long. They've bought themselves some time, but it won't hold."

It appears like the caravan faced a surprise attack. Numerous people within the barrier were crouched

down with injuries, or worse dead. They had managed to take out a few bandits, but the bandits were still proportionally more. They had managed to erect a barrier, but once it failed the people of the caravan would undoubtedly meet a gruesome end.

Hajime's conversation was cut short as the barrier melted to nothingness. The bandits raised a shout and surged forward, breaking through the caravan's remaining defenses with vicious grins on their faces. The escort squadron fought back desperately, but they were outgunned. One person after another fell to injuries from the bandits.

Kaori had a determined expression

on her face, she turned to Hajime and requested he help rescue them in a tone that suggested she was agitated.

“Hajime-kun, please! Help them, if you can...”

Hajime didn’t respond, but accelerated his 4 wheeler instead. Since it was obvious the caravan would be wiped out if he didn’t help, he had already decided he wanted to know their story. He wanted to say that to Kaori, but didn’t.

The 4 wheeler chewed into the ground producing a “garri garri garri” sound as he accelerated with a vengeance, the car moving as if it was attached to a rocket engine.

“Hajime-kun, thank you...”

Kaori smiled happily as he began to take action. Hajime shrugged in response. Hajime was simply doing what he wanted to do. Yue tightened her seatbelt.

“Oh, that, Hajime-kun? Isn’t this a bit...”

The feeling seemed to be ruined as the four wheeler continued to accelerate moment by moment. Although she asked him to help, she knew how cars worked on earth, and the speed he was charging at them didn’t leave time to stop. Was he going to ram them with the 4 wheeler? Kaori could not help but think so.

With Kaori's concerned look, Hajime responded."Don't they teach you to stomp the accelerator when you see a criminal in driving school?"

"Of course they wouldn't teach that. Don't twist the traffic laws to your discretion. Hey, Yue, don't agree with him, stop nodding!"

While Kaori tsukkomi'd, Hajime ignored her, turning the vehicle towards a bandit sitting in the rear who appeared to be the leader. Hajime intended to kill the bandits by running them over without hesitation.

The bandit leader finally noticed the strange object approaching them leaving behind a cloud of

dust. He issued instructions to nearby bandits, and they began to chant magic. To them, the 4 wheeler appeared to be some new kind of demon or monster. They would not have believed it was man-made, let alone operated by people.

Hajime poured magical power in to the 4 wheeler, operating one of its many functions. A blade of approximately 1 meter protruded from the sides and roof. The bandits fired flame bullets at the vehicle, but they bounced harmlessly off the 4 wheeler, so Hajime chose to ignore them and kept driving forward. Even though the flame bullets were striking the vehicle, its steadfast rush towards the bandits put sour expressions on

their faces.

Dogoo! Baki! Squish!

Horror, despair, and embarrassment – those were the expressions on the bandit's faces as they collided with the hood of the 4-wheeler.

As bandits flung over the roof, the blade on top ripped them to shreds. Some tried to jump to the sides to avoid the blades and were blown away instead. At 80 km/h, anyone who was lucky enough to miss the blades ended up with shattered bones and ruptured organs.

The rear group of bandits were wiped out in a moment, leaving seven dead.

After taking out the rear bandits,

Hajime spun the car, putting it into a drift. The area became a slaughtering ground as the 4 wheeler cut into the bandits, leaving the surviving members of the caravan staring with stunned looks. Bandits and caravan guards in close combat suddenly stopped to stare at the scene.

As the bandits and caravan guards eye them cautiously, Hajime turned to Kaori as she leaned forward eagerly.

“If they attack us without compassion, we must be willing to do the same. Do you understand?” Hajime explained to Kaori.

“... yes, I understand.”

Kaori understood that despite being kind, she wasn't allowed to heal or protect the people she would call enemies. If she did, she wouldn't be able to follow Hajime. She had made her resolve to be in his party. Hajime feared that Kaori would get in his way, but she gave him a resolute nod to alleviate his suspicions.

"I won't interfere. So do what you need to do." Hajime sighed.

"Yes." Kaori let out a smile, getting out of the 4 wheeler and racing to the closest injured person. She was surprised when it turned out to be a young woman. The bandits who had regained their resolved immediately approached Kaori aggressively, their faces twisted in

anger over the bandits the 4 wheeler had killed.

“You whore! Die!” one of the bandits brandished his long sword while raising an angry voice.

Kaori spared him a sideways glance and then brushed past while ignoring him. She continued at a full sprint towards the injured person while beginning her chant. A moment later there was a loud bang, and man’s head exploded, easily ending his life.

Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan!

The wind continuously carried the sounds of death with each crack of thunder. Each explosion resulted in

the destruction of another head in a spectacle of blood. It was overwhelmingly harsh. The more than 40 bandits were reduced to half their number in a matter of seconds.

In a panic at the unbelievable sight, a few of the bandits tried to grab Shia and the other girls in an attempt to gain a hostage. One of the guards tried to shout out to the girls to give them a warning, but his worries were pointless. Shia's superhuman growth was progressing quite nicely, and there were no openings in this combat rabbit!

Shia pulled out Doryukken from the treasure room, which appeared to the bandits like nothingness behind

her. Passi! It made a satisfying sound as she swung it, the hammer stretching to size. As she swung, a circular white membrane formed on end. It was a wall of air which struck the upper bodies of three of the bandits, blowing them away in a single hit.

“Oops! Too much blood!”

Apparently, as they hadn’t fought any small fries in a while, Shia had forgotten to restrain herself when fighting a weaker enemy. She had intended to just toss the enemy back, but with her absent-minded spirit, she had sent their upper bodies flying without the lower. The sudden splattering of blood causes Shia to back up several steps in surprise.

Yue and Tio spared Shia amazed looks, even though they were in the middle of decimating the other bandits with a storm of magic.

The remaining 10 bandits were unceremoniously shot by Hajime, death immediately following without time to plead for their lives. It was pure destruction without any forgiveness.

Kaori used the recovery magic restoration to heal numerous people at once scattered across the caravan. Regrettably, many of the caravan guards who had fallen earlier had already breathed their last breath. Even reproduction magic could not help bring them back from the dead.

As Hajime approached Kaori, a person raced up to her quickly. The stranger was small-statured, their face hidden with a hood, causing them to appear suspicious. However, Hajime knew this was the person who had kept the barrier up to desperately protect the caravan. None of the caravan guards got in Hajime's way as he approached them.

"Kaori!"

The hooded person threw out her hands and used her momentum to leap at Kaori while calling her name in a pretty voice. Kaori didn't hide her astonishment, muttering the name of the person in the process.

"Lily (She'll be called Riri or Ririana

in the next chapter on)? After all, it is Lily? That barrier looked familiar. I didn't think I'd find you in such a place, but I suspected..." It appeared Kaori recognized the hooded person as Lily.

—– Rather, Liliana S.B. Heilig (Hairihi), the third princess of the Heilig (Hairihi) Kingdom was the person in the hood.

Liliana hugged Kaori with relief, offering a glimpse of her big, blue eyes and apparent beauty hidden by the hood. Her eyes squeezed shut as she began to cry, speaking to Kaori quietly between sobs.

"I also did not think I'd find Kaori in this place. It is... good fortune. It seems that I haven't exhausted my

luck yet."

"Lily? What's wrong?"

Kaori didn't quite get the meaning of Liliana's words, but she noticed something was off and pulled back. Liliana put a finger on Kaori's mouth, urging her not to use Liliana's name.

Apparently Liliana was alone and had managed to slip into the caravan to get this far. Kaori gave a sympathetic look as she tried to emphasize with the struggle the princess must have faced.

"Kaori, are you guys done?" Hajime interrupted, oblivious to the mood.

Liliana gave Hajime a blank look. Suddenly, Liliana raised her voice

and shouted “Hya!” Looking up at Hajime from within her hood, a light bulb seemed to go off in her head and she immediately began to greet Hajime.

“It’s Nagumo, isn’t it? Long time no see. We had heard about your survival after the fall. The strength and ability to survive is worthy of respect. It was good you survived. While you were missing, Kaori was a wreck.”

“Wait, Lily, we’re fine now.” Kaori spoke in a fluster.

“I heard about how Kaori confessed to Hajime from Shizuku, but you’ll have to tell me more about it later.”

Liliana was teasing Kaori in a fun

tone, smiling from the back of her hood. Kaori turned bright red from embarrassment.

The princess's smile must be very popular with the public. There was no doubt that if she aimed it at the young and old alike, they would fall for her. However, Hajime wasn't particularly moved by her smile.

Without reading the atmosphere at all, he eyed her suspiciously and demands,"...And who exactly are you?"

"Heh?"

If Hajime didn't interrupt them, Liliana and Kaori would undoubtedly keep talking about the status of all the other students in

the kingdom. Hajime didn't have the patience to be subtle. He wanted a direct answers.

Liliana was a princess with a great personality and who was loved by everyone she met. She was shocked to be addressed so improperly by a man who normally wouldn't even be worthy of meeting the princess, thus she let out a goofy voice involuntarily.

The panicked Kaori immediately tried to smooth out the situation on behalf of the dazed Liliana. She spoke in a low voice so no one else could hear them.

"Hajime you... Princess! It's the Princess! It's the Heilig Kingdom Princess Leliana that you're

speaking to!”

“..... Ah...”

“Gusu (sobbing), you’ve forgotten me, haven’t you? Gusu.” Leliana whined.

“Lily! Don’t cry because of that! Hajime-kun is kinda whatchamacallit. He’s special. No one normal would forget Lily. So you don’t need to cry!” Kaori attempted to smooth things out.

“Hey, can you not say those rude things so casually?” Hajime sighed.

Since Liliana’s watery eyes looked quite terrible, Kaori was desperate to comfort her. Hajime involuntarily tsukkomi’d, however Kaori gave him a dirt look that said

“be quiet right now!” Meanwhile, Liliana was explaining “No, it’s okay Kaori, it just hurt my pride a little…” Across the board, the conclusion from the conversation seemed to be that Hajime was wrong for having completely forgotten who Liliana was.

With the atmosphere already delicate, a man from the caravan approached them.

“It’s been a long time…. It looks like you’re in good health…” the caravan leader stated.

“From health drinks…” Hajime responds

“Really? A health drink? A company that can make that must be a

famous and wealthy company. Can you give me their name?"

"Oh-, no, nevermind. But how are you, Mottou?"

"Yeah, I'm glad you remember Mottou from the Yunker trading company. This is the second time you helped us out of a dangerous place. It looks like we were fated to meet again." The man laughed and shook Hajime's hand.

It seemed like the leader of the caravan was the man they escorted to Fhu-ren from Brook town some time ago.

Hajime also remembered when his commercial spirit got the better of him and Hajime had to put him in

his place. Hajime had learned a bit about human nature from the man named Mottou. Although it seemed like Mottou's commercial spirit hadn't declined in the slightest. He casually touched Hajime's ring of storage as he let go of his hand. His eye's weren't laughing, but seemed to ask "Are you sure you're not going to sell that soon?" Maybe it was just Hajime's imagination.

Shia explained to Kaori and Lily their relationship with Mottou.

"A random person you met only once you can remember, but a princess?" Lily became even more depressed and Kaori struggled to comfort her in spite of the story she just heard.

As Mottou told it, they were heading to the Ankaji dukedom via Horuado. The plight of Ankaji had already been known, and as a merchant he was ready to head out there to earn a profit. It seemed that he had already been out there once and this was his second journey after a stop in the Imperial City. From the look on his face, it was clear they were making big profits.

Hajime explained that they were heading for the Sea of Trees after a stop in Huruado. Mottou begged them for an escort until they reached Horuado.

However, before Hajime could answer, Liliana put it a stop to it.

“I’m sorry for interrupting you, Merchant. I must speak with you for a moment. Thank you for transporting me this far. I’m sorry for my selfish request, but I won’t be joining you the rest of the way to Horuado.”

“Oh, you’re not heading to Horuado anymore?”

“Yes, this point is fine. I will, of course, pay for the entire trip.”

It seemed that Liliana was taking advantage of the caravan to make it to Horuado. Having met Hajime on the way, she no longer felt it was necessary. At the point, Hajime received a tap on his shoulder and Kaori whispered in his ear.

“Don’t be cruel to Lily anymore!” she gave a silent plea with her eyes.

“Is that so? Well, it’s been a pleasure. Don’t worry about the money.” Mottou continued.

“Huh? No... why?”

Mottou had refused to receive money, which confused Liliana. The caravan had provided bed and food along with an escort. Coming from Mottou the merchant, those words seemed completely unexpected. Liliana gave Mottou a troubled smile.

“Don’t trouble yourself too much on it. But here’s some advice. Typically, a caravan will charge extra passengers before they depart.

To not have to pay before you leave typically suggests they're up to something, or don't plan to charge you in the first place. This is the latter."

"Is that so..."

"I don't know what your circumstances are, but since you're traveling alone I assumed it was serious. During a crisis, if a merchant such as myself helps, then in the future the people of this country may find confidence with this merchant."

Liliana realized that Mottou knew her identity from the beginning. He pretended not to know her so he could help without drawing attention.

“Then at least I should offer a token of my appreciation. Without your help, I never would have made it out of the Imperial City.”

“Heh... the thing you want most is often the most difficult purchase for a merchant, you know?”

“Eh?.... No, I don’t know.” Liliana responded confused.

“It’s trust.” Mottou explained.

“Trust?”

“Yes, a business without trust can’t thrive and never will makea profit. However, to help a young lady out in a serious situation, the Yunker Trading Company might become known as a company you can trust. Your fare will be paid no matter.”

Liliana held a wry smile at the words he spoke. If you use money unreasonably, it's synonymous with a lack of trust. There were some contrary feelings welling up in Liliana. Eventually, she gave up on them and took Mottou's good will straight on.

"Your trading company is truly worthy of relying on. This Heilig princess will never forget your kindness and dedication. Thank you!"

"Your words are wasted on this one." Mottou bowed deeply with respect.

Then Mottou turned, leaving Liliana and Hajime on the spot as his caravan headed down the planned

route to Horuado. He left in a manner of knowing that he'd receive his own heretic certification for aiding the princess. He had already received the information that the Ankaji dukedom had recovered thanks to Hajime. Hajime could only guess why he chose to help in this manner. He supposed Mottou would say he did It to "Earn favor for a better tomorrow", the slogan of a genuine merchant.
(Translation note: It's implied that he never had planned to go to Ankaji, and had done it purely to help the princess, in order to get in good with the royal family, so to speak)

After Mottou had left, the remaining party headed off in the magic four wheeler while Liliana

began to explain her story. Liliana's expression was full of tension and impatience which gave Hajime a foreboding feeling. Finally, she began to speak.

"Aiko was kidnapped..."

Hajime sensed that there was more to it than that.

To summarize Liliana's story:

Recently, the mood inside the Royal Palace seemed more uncomfortable than Liliana remembered.

The King committed himself to the Seikyo church more fervently than he had ever done in the past. The Prime minister and the other leaders also seemed to get caught up in his fervor, their belief

strengthening unreasonably.

If it was just that... but there was also the fact that one after another, everyone seemed to fall in line with the church. Their collaboration was enhanced like never before. Leliana kept telling herself it was her imagination.

The discomfort didn't stop there. Everyone seemed oddly devoid of any ambition. She had attempted to talk with knights and soldier she knew, familiar faces, and they all responded properly, but their responses seemed mechanical. Maybe even something like an illness.

She even tried to consult with Meld, the one knight she had the most

trust in, but he always was kept out of sight and busy. Liliana couldn't manage to catch him even once to talk.

Meanwhile, Aiko finally returned to the Imperial City with details on Ur town. Liliana seemed to have been present at the time. Suddenly, an abnormal demand was made. It was the call to make Hajime a heretic. Credited with saving Ur, the objections and opinions of Aiko, who boasted great name recognition and popularity as the "fertility goddess", were completely ignored.

The conclusion seemed unreasonable, and Liliana had been a fierce protestor, although her father didn't budge no matter what

she said. His stubbornness seemed to border on obsession. Instead, Liliana herself was accused of having a lack of faith, and her father started to see her as an enemy, rather than a daughter.

Liliana pretended that they had convinced her, and then immediately made plans to run away. She wanted to discuss what was going on with Aiko first. Liliana knew that Aiko was planning to meet the rest of the students to discuss the events around Hajime fall at dinner, so she wanted to meet her beforehand and discuss her fears.

She had been approaching Aiko's room when she heard her arguing with another woman in the

corridor. When she peeped around the corner, she saw Aiko unconscious and in the hands of a woman with silver hair wearing a church frock.

The woman made Liliana afraid, and she immediately dashed into a nearby hidden passage only known to the royal family.

Although the silver-haired woman had noticed and looked for her, she didn't notice the hidden passage itself and left Liliana in peace. Liliana was convinced that the silver haired woman was the mastermind behind all of this. That everything was connected and that she needed to tell someone.

However, since Aiko was ambushed,

it stood to reason that the students were being watched. She also didn't know Meld's whereabouts. Then she remembered that one of the students, a dependable friend, wasn't in the capital. So she decided she had to find Kaori. She had heard the story that Kaori was with Nagumo Hajime. That means it wouldn't be just the two of them she could rely on. She escaped in a hidden passage way with the plan to head to the Ankaji dukedom.

Based on the news that Ankaji was recovering after a public emergency, in seemed like there was a high probability the person responsible was Hajime and company.

"And after that, you know, I was

allowed to travel with the caravan of the Yunker Trading Company. I did not think I'd get noticed, let alone find myself getting attacked by bandits, or that I'd be helped by Kaori... not even in my dreams... a little while ago did not... but... I... it was scary... the church... What is happening? The nun with that silver hair... my father..."

Liliana hugged her body, trembling with fear. Rather than the talented princess she usually was, she just looked like a scared girl. Although that was no wonder. All the people she knew were turned into strangers, and she was afraid she'd be next.

Kaori hugged her tightly, trying to ease the fear that dug into Liliana's

mind even a little.

While watching the scene, Hajime went through the events in his mind. Lilliana's story reminded him of the Merujine underwater ruins and the scene they had been shown in the end. The people had been built into a fervor with their belief in god. This was very truly a dangerous situation.

He didn't know if those visions were true. Could it be happening? No, rather they should get the god level magic quickly, and leave this world as soon as possible.

However, Hajime couldn't make the decision immediately, as he had to consider Aiko-sensei. Most likely, what Aiko was going to tell the

students was true about their being brought to this world to fight for the god's amusement. They liked to use people as pawns, and her words would have put a wedge of suspicion that would have inconvenienced them. It seems Hajime's theory was spot on.

For them to decide to kidnap Aiko, it must have been Hajime's fault. They probably don't want to kill her, but the people who take pleasure in manipulating everyone like a hand puppet might decide to eventually make use of her.

Hajime was indebted to Aiko for the advice that she gave him. It's not as bad now that he is not alone.

For that reason...

“We’re going to help my teacher.”

Hajime chose to save, rather than abandon the one that needed him.

With those words, Liliana raised her face in hope. She wore an expression of relief over the fact that he’d come back with her to the city. She had heard that he was indifferent towards his classmates in this world and she had feared he would have abandoned them. She expected that convincing him to go would be difficult.

“You really will?”

Liliana asked for confirmation, but Hajime only shrugged.

“Please do not misunderstand. It’s not because of your kingdom. It’s

for my teacher. She's been kidnapped because of me. I have to take responsibility."

"For Aiko..."

Liliana was a little discouraged when she realized that Hajime had no plans to lend his force to the kingdom, but she had some hope that he'd change his mind on the way. Despite his harsh words, she still broke into an involuntary smile.

"Well, in the process of helping my teacher, I might end up aiding the kingdom by accident." He admitted.

".... Fufu, I hope that is the case. I thank you, Nagumo."

Since the woman who had

kidnapped Aiko was wearing a frock of the church, and since the king was listening to the church to an abnormal degree, likely the church was the cause of all these problems. The church would likely get in Hajime's way, and they'd end up as his enemy. Helping Aiko and the fixing the kingdom seemed to be one and the same. By helping Aiko, Hajime would help Liliana.

Liliana shared a smile with Kaori, causing Hajime's mouth to distort a bit.

In addition to saving Aiko, Hajime had another purpose. It's the Kojiri (Spirit) magic in Kamiyama. From what they had heard from Miledi (armor-possessed prankster who gave them gravity magic),

Kamiyama is also one of the seven major labyrinths. However, whether there is a large labyrinth entrance hidden by the church, Hajime had no clue. It was still worth a check although the church officials would likely get in his way.

So even though he had originally planned on going to the Sea of Trees, he now had a good reason to go for Kamiyama. And, in the process he'd rescue Aiko, with the likelihood of a fight with church very high. If he attacked the head temple, maybe that's all he'd need to get the Kojiro (Spirit) magic, or so he thought.

With regards to the silver-haired woman, Hajime mentioned that he thought he had seen a silver haired

person in the visions given to them in the Meljeene Underwater Ruins. On the luxury liner, there was a woman in a hood who disappeared and they most certainly had silver hair. Hajime couldn't guess if it was the same person, the age was too different. However, there was a feeling from the beginning. Something to do with this woman with silver hair.

Hajime's fighting spirit burned. He would stop them, no matter who the other party was. He'll kill anyone who gets in his way. He puts on a ferocious smile like that of a wild wolf.

"…. Hajime, nice." Yue responded to his look.

“Hajime... your face looks a little tight...”

“Thank you for showing me such a vicious look. You’re making me wet!” Tio added.

The atmosphere between Hajime in the girls was anything but subtle, Liliana blushed at the sight.

Chapter 99 : The Apostle's Raid, and The Kings Capital is Invaded

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

In a room where the only light source was produced by the moonlight rays, causing a contrast of black and white from the narrow grate window.

A simple and plain room can be seen. It's only around 6 tatami mats in size with a small desk, chair, wooden bed, and a simple toilet. If compared to Earth's prison cells, it's obvious that this is much worst.

In such a bad prison, sitting on the bed in the corner, is Hatanaka Aiko who is currently burying her face in her knees.

It's been 3 days since Aiko was brought to this room.

Due to the bracelet artifact worn on

her wrist, Aiko could not use magic. Still, though she tried to escape at first, as expected, it wasn't possible to pry open a steel door with her physical strength alone, moreover, the opening of the grate window is only big enough for one of her arms to just barely pass through.

Even then, the current rooms position is at the very top of an expensive temple, it is the [Kamiyama]*God's Mountain* temple, even though it should be impossible to reach the ground safely, there are members of the church standing on watch.

In such a position, while worrying about her students safety, Aiko who cannot do anything is dejected and gloomy, Her already small body

stature becomes even smaller on the bed.

[.....I need to get to my students.....but how.....]

Aiko while looking up muttered slightly, she remembered what the nun with the silver hair had said to her as she was kidnaped. Aiko's thoughts, if what she heard from Hajime would become an inconvenience when told to Kouki and them, it's obvious who the "master" that she spoke of is. And it appears that they've taken interest in a student as well.

Aiko's mind became filled with unspeakable uneasiness. Recalling, the events of Ulu*Town where Hajime's group repelled the demon

army*, where one of her students lost their life, Yukitoshi Shimizu. Possibly, again, another student will...., with these thoughts in her mind Aiko became more anxious.

Being confined in this open room, she tried to think about things that she could currently do. If she settled down and look back calmly, the royal palace felt too unnatural and covered with a thick sense of incongruity. In Aiko's mind, with a strong posture, she remembered the dangerous atmosphere that King Erihido and other leaders carried.

Surely, Aiko began to guess that the nun with silver hair had done something. She definitely said, "charm" if that was true then, surely, something along the lines of

brainwashing was done.

However, at the same time, when talking with Shizuku and Ririana, such odd sense of incongruity was not there. Though becoming relieved about that, there is still a strong uneasiness built up in her chest due to being confined.

While praying for their safety, another concern was remembered. it was the words, “elimination of the irregular.” Those words were she heard just before completely losing consciousness, for some reason Aiko recalled a certain student.

The person that she owes her life to, the student that killed Yukitoshi Shimizu. While holding strong will and overpowering strength, the boy

who thought seriously and listen to Aiko's words. And, a lot of things happened, a various amount of things, deep inside, as expected deep inside, though she shouldn't think about it, but she still ended up remembering.

The memory that she desperately tried to seal in her mind, is once again remembered, for some reason her cheeks become hot. Though Aiko was shaking her head to clear her mind of it, she begins to worry about Hajime's safety, and carelessly muttered his name.

[.....Nagumo-kun]

[Ou? what, sensei?]

[Fe!?]

From the sudden answer to her unconscious mumbling, she instinctively let out a unexpected voice. There shouldn't be anyone else in the room, while looking throughout the room, Aiko inclining her head, [Was it a hallucination?] she said. However, Aiko was definitely not hallucinating, again, she heard the voice.

[Over here, sensei]

[Eh?]

Aiko's body became alerted to the voice, it wasn't a hallucination after all! Her gaze peered towards the narrow grate window. There, it was the appearance of Hajime that was peeping through from the

otherside.

[Eh? Eh? Nagumo-kun? Eh? This is the top floor....of this temple....eh?]

[Ah~, yes. First of all, calm down sensei. Im almost done confirming for traps.....]

Disregarding Aiko's confused stare, Hajime confirms whether there are any traps with his Magic Eye, then "Transmuting" was used and bright red sparks appeared, a hole big enough for one person to pass through was made and with that the invasion was complete.

The room Aiko is confined in is about 100 meters above ground level. However, he entered as if he was on solid ground! That is to say,

for Hajime to casually opened a hole and walked right in, caused Aiko to stare in shock.

Hajime shows a small smile towards the amazed Aiko.

[What, is it really that surprising. Didn't you notice that I was coming? Though I should have already cut off all traces of my presence……I've lost a bit of my confidence now]

[He? Noticed? Eh?]

[No, because, you call out my name. Didn't you sense me outside the window?]

Obviously, in order for Aiko to feel Hajime's presence shouldn't be possible unless "Perception" was

used, but Aiko simply called out his name because of her desires, while thinking that, Aiko couldn't say that she unconsciously muttered his name, she quickly thought that changing the topic would be the best choice.

[Um, besides that, why are you here……]

[To help, of course]

[Wa, for me? Nagumo-kun? You came all the way here to help me?]

To Aiko who began to blush and mumble strangely ~awaawa~, Hajime carefully examined her stature, surely she hasn't already been brainwashed? Hajime thought while frowning. With a serious look

in his eyes, he began to closely examine Aiko with his Magic Eye to look for signs of magic manipulation.

While walking up towards Aiko who sat on the bed, observing in great detail, Aiko started blushing a great deal and her heartbeat escalated. Anyways, the boy that she was just thinking about, came to help after hearing about her predicament, beside her on the bed at night, being watched by such an intense expression. It's just a student and teacher, there shouldn't be any particular problem right? Though she thought so.....Aiko wasn't confident to say it out loud, she became stiff as she could do nothing but return the gaze that Hajime is giving her.

Hajime, thinking that it'll be ok now that the Magic Eye didn't pick up any kind of magic manipulation, grabs onto Aiko's hand. He was going to remove the artifact that was binding her magic.

However, Aiko whose hand was suddenly grabbed [Hyau~!] a strange voice leaked out and she shrunk down a bit, [Stop! It's no good! Nagumo-kun! Such thing can't be permitted! I'm a teacher!], she began to yell.

[No, isn't it inconvenient if your magic is sealed? Or, is there something wrong with it? Though there doesn't seem to be any traps]

[Eh? Ah, this thing.....]

[.....what else is there]

[Ah, ahaha.....sorry. Its nothing.....]

Suspicion passes, Hajime's eyes began to show a disappointed look, Aiko tried to deceive him with a fake smile. And, changing the topic, asked how he knew where she was being locked up.

[The princess told us]

[Princess? Princess Ririna?]

[Ahh. She witnessed you being kidnapped. While judging that Amanogawa*Kouki* and them were under surveillance, she decided to escape the royal capital. Then she requested our help]

[Riri did.....then Nagumo-kun

accepted her request]

[Maa~na, I seem to be responsible for this situation too.....though sensei might not have wanted to see me.....well, please endure it until we return to everybody]

After Hajime finished removing the artifact that sealed Aiko's magic, he stood up. Aiko, predicted that Hajime's last line was about Shimizu's death. And, Aiko's eyes looked straight at the dubious Hajime, then began saying what she truly felt about it.

[Not wanting to see you, there's no such thing. You've come to help, I'm really glad. .....Certainly, Shimizu-kun's situation can't be completely forgotten, and it's likely

to never to able to forget it....still, your intentions you had when you pulled the trigger..... I think I understand them. I don't hold a grudge against you, I don't hate you either]

[.....Sensei]

To the wide eyed Hajime, Aiko revealed an anxious smile with gentleness.

[At that time, because I couldn't say it properly.....now, please let me say it. ....Thank you for helping me. I'm sorry for making you pull the trigger]

[.....]

Hajime had a wry smile because it appears that Yue was correct, still,

it's a fact that I've caused Aiko pain, however he couldn't bring it up.

[I, I only did what I wanted to do. Though I'll receive your gratitude, you don't have to apologize. Rather than that, lets leave soon. The princess should have reached Amanogawa and the rest already. After we join up with them, it's necessary to talk about the future]

[I understand. .....Nagumo-kun, please be careful. The church sees you as a heretic. And, to the one that kidnapped me, you are probably.....]

[I know. Either way, after I deliver you, I'll be taking care of the unfinished business, probably, at that time, the church and I will

clash against one another. ....I've already prepared for it though]

Hajime nodded to Aiko with a gaze of strong will. Aiko's cheek becomes hot again due to the gaze, Aiko tried to word out her concerns once more.

but, at that time, a roaring sound of something breaking was heard from afar, the air also trembled a bit.

With that Aiko's body stiffens up and turns her eyes towards Hajime, Hajime was staring out and concentrating on something in the far distance. At that moment, Hajime gained information from Yue's group who's on the ground.

[Che, with this timing. .....well, in a

sense it's convenient.....]

After a while, Hajime glances back at Aiko while clicking his tongue. Though Aiko doesn't know that Hajime has telepathy, but because she knew he had a lot of artifacts, she guessed that he learned something, her glance gave off the impression of wanting to know what was going on.

[Sensei, it's a surprise attack from the Majinzoku*<-Devils*. It seems that sound just now was the outer barrier covering the kingdom being broken to pieces]

[A surprise attack from the Majinzoku!? That means.....]

[Ahh, right now, the Hairihi

Kingdom is being invaded. I've just gained information from my companions through "Telepathy". It appears that the Majinzoku also brought along a large army of demons. It's a complete surprise attack]

To Hajime's briefing, Aiko's face becomes pale, [That can't be], was leaked out while shaking her head.

Thats true. First of all, its impossible to not notice an invasion with the amount of forces that was advancing towards the kingdom, the great barrier that surrounds the Kingdom's capital was also strong enough to ward away all average attacks and was unexpectedly stubborn against powerful ones. No one would

believe that the 2 biggest hurdles were completely cleared so easily.

[Sensei, first of all we'll temporarily join up with Amanogawa and the rest of the group. Then we'll talk about what to do]

[ye, yes]

Aiko who stiffened up from the tension, is now being held by Hajime's right hand. [Uhya!] A strange voice was leaked out, she wrapped her arms around Hajime's neck to the suddenness of the action.

Then in that moment....

Ka!!

A severe silver light poured in from

the outside.

[~!?]

A light as strong as the moonlights rays came pouring into the room, instinctively alarm bells were raised in Aiko's mind.

However, Hajime wasn't shaken at all and proceeded to jump out of the room through the hole he previously made. Aiko screamed while clinging onto Hajime due to the rapid movements, there wasn't any time to worry.

Hajime, it was simultaneous, grabbing Aiko and dashing out of the room before the light completely eradicated the room in the very next moment.

Boba~!!

There wasn't a roaring sound when the room was crushed, it just simply evaporated, scattering into particles. The top of the temple was made of steel, now its become nothing more than particles much finer than sand, it was then blown away due to the night wind and disappeared into the sky.

To the specific phenomenon, Hajime while using "Aerodynamic" to stand in the air, opened his eyes wide and muttered.

[.....Was that.....decomposition?]

[Nicely answered, irregular]

To his short muttering came an unexpected answer, a voice

resembling the ringing of a bell, however, it was cold and void of all emotions.

When Hajime turned his glance to where the voice sounded, there, a woman with silver hair and blue eyes glared at Hajime from the nearby rooftop. Hajime, then guessed that this was the woman that kidnapped Aiko.

In the first place, though unlike Ririana's description she wasn't wearing a nun's habit, instead, this woman was clad in a completely white dress and armor. The dress was sleeveless and only went up to knee height, her arms, legs, and head were clad in protective armor, and a metallic plate hung on both sides of her waist. Its the figure of a

warrior no matter how you look at it. Exactly like a Valkyrie.

The silver haired woman, leaped through the air as if gravity had no hold of her. And, in one rotation positioned herself infront of the moon, a pair of silver wings expanded behind her back.

~basaa~ the wings expanded, it appears that the silver wings were shrouded in a silver-light magic. With the moon behind her, she looked mysteriously divine as her silver hair drifted in the wind, she carried beauty and charm that was out of this world.

However, unfortunately if not for her eyes. Despite her immense beauty, only her eyes gave off a cold

impression as if frozen in ice. Not the coldness of hating another being. it was exactly like a single-minded mechanical tool. It was the eyes of a doll.

The silver haired woman, while looking down on Hajime with Aiko being held closely, slowly extended both arms out horizontally.

Then, the gauntlets shined momentarily, in the next moment, a large white sword was gripped in both hands. The large swords were nearly 2 meters in length and it was also clad in a silver-light magic, the silver haired woman who seemed unaffected by its weight, calls out to Hajime without an ounce of feelings.

[I am Nointo. I am “God’s Apostle”, for my master, I will remove all unnecessary pieces]

A declaration of war. The woman that introduced herself as Nointo, in the truest sense, she is “God’s Apostle”. Finally, it seems they’ve decided to intervene with Hajime. To directly remove us from “god’s game”.

Silver magic gushes out around Nointo. A huge pressure attacked Hajime and Aiko, it was as if they were standing underneath a huge waterfall.

Though Aiko was trying to endure it desperately, her expression turns blue then white, her body starts trembling uncontrollably. [We’re

finished] nearly losing her consciousness, a bright red magic surrounded Aiko. The bright red magic shined even more to protect Aiko, it completely blocked out the pressure that Nointo released.

Aiko opened her eyes widely, she turned her face to Hajime who she assumed was the cause. Then, there, without even shaking one bit, he received the pressure, she saw Hajime's appearance who was bearing his teeth ferociously.

As he received it, Aiko's skeptical gaze was no longer on his mind, Hajime, just like Nointo, declared war.

[Kill me if you can, puppet of God]

With those words as the signal, at an altitude of 8,000 meters in the sky over [Kamiyama], “God’s Apostle” and the “Monster” that rose out from hell clashed with one another.

~~~
~~~

her current situation was a trivial task.

However, in order to ensure Aiko's safety, they needed to make sure that Kouki's group has not been brainwashed, It was necessary to confirm whether they were safe.

Besides, [Kamiyama] is literally the head temple for the church, even to rescue Aiko, its preferable that they don't cause an uproar, in order to not be noticed, one person would be enough to search for Aiko's place of confinement so Hajime went alone.

Therefore, Yue who remained at the Kingdom's capital, to Kaori who insisted on helping Ririana, decided to tag along because it wasn't that much trouble in the first place.

Still, just in case of emergencies, Teio was put on standby somewhere in the Kingdom. This was because they needed someone to overlook the overall situation of the Kingdom.

As such, Yue's group traveled in the palace through hidden passages, and appeared into a guest room. Behind where they came through, the antique quietly returned to its natural spot, hiding the passageway as if nothing had happened.

[At this time, everyone is likely sleeping in their own rooms. .....For the time being, lets head for Shizuku's bedroom]

Ririana lowered her voice in the darkness. Then turned to face the

direction of Shizuku's room. Rather than relying on Kouki the hero, her evaluation is realistically shown.

Nodding in agreement with Ririana, Shia leads the group because she has the highest perception in the party. Shizuku and the others are currently sleeping in the higher class rooms so they are currently in a separate building*<-or is it wing?*, the group is advancing through the corridors with silent steps as the moonlight seeps through.

And, after advancing a while, it happened.

Zudoooon!!

Pakyaaaan!!

The roaring sound resembled that

of a bombardment, right afterwards, the sound of glass breaking could be heard throughout the Kingdom's capital. The air shook and trembled from the impact, the windows in the corridor that Yue's group was taking was also rattling.

[Wawa, what on earth!?]

[This is.....it can't be!?]

Shia while using her rabbit ears to their maximum point in order to hear people who might appear, instinctively covers up both of her rabbit ears while leaking out a voice. Right afterwards, Ririana's face turned pale and she rushed up to the window. Yue and them also approach the window to see what's going on.

And, to the spectacle that greets their eyes……

[Such a thing…..the great barrier…..it was broken?]

Ririana covers her mouth and says in a shaking voice. It's just as she said, in the night sky of the Kingdom's capital, the great barrier broke into particles of magic and scattered like dust.

Ririana can only watch the spectacle in amazement, a light flashed at that next moment, the roaring sound was heard once again. And, the thin film of light which covered the Kingdom's capital began wavering.

[Even the second barrier….why…..is

it so fragile? With this, soon.....]

What is the great barrier that Ririana speaks of, there are three huge magic barriers that defend the Kingdom from foreign enemies. An artifact generates the barrier into three points, magicians of the imperial court pour their magic powers into it regularly in order to sustain the barriers. It's strength has been proven many times, the Kingdom has been defended from the Majinzoku's invasion for hundreds of years. This was one of the reasons why the war is still at a state of standstill.

A barrier of absolute protection was broken down in a single moment. And, just now, the second barrier was also close to breaking. The

closer the barriers are to the Kingdom, the stronger they become, but if the second barrier was about to break at any moment now, it's only a matter of time before the last one falls as well. The royal palace is getting noisy, it appears they've noticed that the barrier was broken. Lights begin to flicker on at many places.

[It can't be, an inside job? ……But, giving a hand….to the enemy forces? Just what is going on….]

It was Yue and them who answered Ririana who was too absorbed in the idea while being stunned.

"Do you hear me? Mistress, should I brief you of the situation?"

Their telepathy stones started shining, a voice resounded from it. It's the voice of Teio who was left at the Kingdom's capital. From the way of talking, they've seemed to roughly grasp what's going on.

"N.....please do, Teio"

"Understood. About one kilometer south from the Kingdom's capital, there are Majinzoku leading a large army of demons. The white dragon from that time is there too. Its breath was what had destroyed the barrier. However, I don't see the leaders figure"

[It can't be, an invasion? How, how on earth did they manage to get so close.....]

To Teio's report, Ririana frowns with a doubtful expression.

Towards that doubtfulness, Yue and them could also imagine it. The rider of the white dragon, Freed Bagua, the Majinzoku from the time where space magic was obtained at [Mountain of Great Flames]. Even for Yue, it's virtually impossible to open a "gate" for a whole army to pass through, but if there was some assistance it might be possible.

To actually warp across the entire continent*<-they actually said something about North and South but because i couldn't understand it i improvised and left it vague* without attracting attention, in order to appear right underneath

our noses at the Kingdom's capital. There is no other way but that. Though the white dragon is attacking, he probably can't move around much if that were the case, he's probably resting in the back giving orders.

In the mean time, the sound of glass being broken resounds through the air again. The second barrier was broken. While frustrated, Ririana urges to meet up with Kouki and them. However, Yue shook her head.

[.....We separate here. You guys go on]

[Na, here? what do you.....]

Ririana frowned dubiously and

started to say that quickly meeting up with Kouki and the rest and planning their next actions would be best. While Yue was opening the window, her eyes narrowed and spoke of her reason coldly.

[……The Majinzoku rider of the white dragon hurt Hajime. ……I'm going to beat him until he cries]

Apparently, due to the surprise attack at [Mountain of Great Flames] Yue carried a deep grudge against Freed. All members at the place could do nothing towards Yue's dangerous atmosphere.

[A, are you angry, Yue-san……]

[……Shia? Have you already forgotten?]

[No way. I'll continue to beat him even if he starts crying and apologizing]

Though Shia instinctively tsukomied at the angry Yue, towards Yue's words that were expressionless, Shia started saying something even more extreme. From Shia who usually had a bright smile*<-Improvised, something about her smile*, with an expressionless face she powerfully declared her stance. Shia also seemed to not be able to forgive what had happened before.

[And that's why, Kaori-san, Riri-san. Yue and I, in order to discipline the owner of that giant lizard, we'll be leaving here]

[.....N, anyone else who obstructs us as well]

As soon as they said that, both Yue and Shia went out the window without hearing what Kaori and Ririana's had to say. Freed's life is on the line. Escape, Freed! Quickly, run away! is what his companions would have said if they were there.

The night breeze and noise entered through the open window. For a while, Kaori and Ririana stood silently still in place, then they began to advance once again like nothing had happened.

[.....Nagumo-san....is very loved....]

[Yes...insanely.....if not.... they're quite the powerful enemies]

[Kaori....in order to survive, work hard ok? I'll support you]

[Yes. Thank you, Riri....]

Afterwards Riri turned around mutters in a sad voice, [The way I'm treated is becoming more and more crude....], the yell was admirably sent to Kaori. [Actually, would Riri cry if I said that I also wanted to go?] while thinking in the corner of her head, Kaori and Riri quickly hurried towards Kouki and the rest of the group.

Chapter 100 : Matchless Shia

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

To the sudden attack which broke the barrier and appearance of the Majinzoku, the Kingdoms capital has fallen into chaos.

As people start running out of their houses, what greets their stunned faces is the great barrier shattering, to such a site, the patrol groups could only angrily shout, [Don't leave your houses!]. The ones with quick thinking quickly pull themselves together, they attempt to leave the capital with only the bare minimum luggage, meanwhile a significant amount of people gathered at the royal palace gates to seek shelter! Screams were heard.

Although it was late at night, with this amount of noise, it wouldn't be weird for a mob to be formed in the next few minutes. Especially because the royal palace wasn't able to calm down the confusion either. Anyways, right now the royal palace is confused the most about

the situation. Especially when everything happened in the flash of a few seconds, by the time they noticed they were placed into a situation where a sword was already drawn before their throats. It's to be expected.

Although they were trying to quickly assemble their army.....

Pakyaaaan~!!

It was not on time.

The last barrier was finally broken, the force of demons that were created through Age of God magic and Majinzoku soldiers surged in on them making the land rumble in the process. Their last defensive line was only a wall made of stone

which enclosed the Kingdom's capital. Although that's the only thing, it was still boasted of having considerable strength.....however thinking that it would last very long would be too optimistic.

In order to crush the wall, the Majinzoku assembled multiple people to cast advanced magic. Along with that the demons casted peculiar flame and lightning magic, ice shards and rock shards shot out, and a group of cyclops-beetles which were 4 meter in length started scraping the walls with their maces.

Even at a different location, there were boar typed demons which measured up to 5 meters in length, bashing against the wall with

intense force while clad in wind to increase their power, with that, a destruction on the level of an earthquake struck the wall with every impact. Furthermore, the demons with flight such as black eagles and grey dragons were in the skies and completely ignored the wall and continued in to invade the capital.

Though the soldiers that were stationed on top of the wall were fighting back desperately, towards the unexpected large army, their interception was badly carried out. It was as if trying to counterattack a steel train's rush with an airsoft gun.

In such a situation, standing by Teio who was watching the overall

situation from the big clock tower in the capital, were Yue and Shia who had just left the royal castle.

[.....Teio, have you found that guy?]

[Teio-san, where's the idiotic guy at?]

[....You guys....no, ma~a, although I understand your feelings? [With everyone gathered together it's much more reassuring!] is what I remember Princess Ririana saying, shes quite pitiful.....to be discarded so easily]

[.....Don't mind]

[It's a minor thing]

Teio was staring at Yue and Shia with an amazed expression, the 2

didn't seem to think much about it at all. This must also be Hajime's influence. they're not interested if they have no opponent.

Yue and Shia both have their eyes opened wide while looking for Freed Bagua, then their telepathy stones reacted. Hajime's voice came from it.

"Oi! Teio! Come over here immediately!"

"Nuo~! Master? What's wrong?"

Due to the unexpectedly strong voice which came from the telepathy stone, Teio who was called instinctively expressed her surprise.

"A dangerous one came out. I want

you to take care of Sensei. Otherwise I won't be able to go all out"

"!? Alright, I understand! I'll head over there immediately!"

Teio who recognised that Hajime was fighting an opponent where he needed to be at full power, in an instant used "Dragon Transformation", then quickly dashed towards the target which was 8,000 meters in the sky.

".....Hajime, be careful"

"Hajime-san! Yue-san and I will be going to finish off the demon tamers so don't worry!"

"Ha? Aren't you guys with the Princess....U~uo, that was close!

Sorry, it doesn't seem like I'll be able to talk in this situation! Though I don't know what you guys plan on doing, be careful as well"

Though Haime seemed doubtful about what Shia said, due to the intense battle he was in, he had to cut the connection. While protecting Aiko, the opponent wasn't letting up against Hajime at all, in an instant, Yue and Shia started thinking if they should go and help.

[Yue-san, what will you do?]

[.....If its Hajime then it'll be alright. Teio will be there too. More so, we need to take care of the demon tamer. Also, we can't allow them to break the Age of Gods

magic's magic formation]

Right, the reason why Yue came out to the battlefield, though there was also the reason for getting revenge for Hajime, she couldn't just let the other Age of Gods magic bearer, Freed, run around unchecked.

In the case that Freed knew where the great labyrinth at [Kamiyama] was at, Just like before at [Mountain of Great Flames] he'll likely head there first, Moreover he might destroy the magic formation afterwards. They noticed that monsters and structure of [Mountain of Great Flames] will gradually be restored, so its possible that overtime everything will be restored, but it's unknown how much time it would actually take.

Therefore, Yue who wanted to avoid that at any costs, decided to attack Freed.

In the first place, retaliation was 90% of the reason.....

then, at that time, while on top of the clock tower Yue and Shia noticed, two demons looking like a black eagle at approximately 3 to 4 meters in length, while eyeing Yue and Shia they then dove down to attack from both the left and right.

Ku~eeeeee!!

The black eagles let out a courageous shout and approached, without looking Shia takes out [Doryukken]*<-Her hammer* from the “Treasure Warehouse” and sets

it to shooting mode, then without hesitation shot out an exploding slug bullet. Yue as well, without looking just snaps her fingers with her right hand and innumerable wind blades shot out like heavy rain.

Of the two black eagles which were approaching the girls, one's head blew up due to a shock wave, and the other, like being executed by a Guillotine was chopped up into pieces, their tragic appearances fell onto the roof of a civilians house. At that time, the people who were inside the house heard the noise and became extremely nervous from the sound.

After those two were killed, all demons with flight turned around

and noticed Yue and Shia. If you looked closely, you'd notice that about a third of them had Majinzoku riding on them. After looking like they were surveying the situation when noticing the two eagles dropping down, understanding that the other party was an Usagininzoku and petite girl, as if looking at an idiot, they snorted at Yue and Shia, then began chanting their magic.

Both Yue and Shia didn't have any intentions to guard the kingdom from the big army, however their purpose was Freed Bagua, it was like trying to leave without permission, there was no other way but to counterattack when being targeted.

For now, Shia says, [We aren't enemies~, just now we were attacked so there was no other choice~], although they were laughing at the foolishness it didn't seem like they had any intentions of stopping their attacks.

The Majinzoku thought the opponent was worthless so they proceeded and left a few friends behind to deal with it, in the next moment, the screams and roaring sound of their last moments resounded out from behind, and when they turned around to see the cause, their eyes became wide in astonishment.

Googaa~aaaaa!!

It was a dragon made of thunder,

roaring as it devoured their friends and demons one after another.

To the spectacle, the Majinzoku could only stare in blank surprise. Trying to escape from the thunder dragon, is a Majinzoku desperately trying to get away towards his friends on his demon, stretching out his hand, as if asking for help. .....however, in the next instant an exploding slug bullet flew through the wind with murderous intent from behind, and the gray dragon and its rider broke into pieces.

The situation just now wasn't understood, although the blood relatives of those who died became ferocious.*Improvised, I don't actually get this line at all, something about blood relations, 魔

人族のものか灰竜のものか分からない血肉が先行していた魔人族達にビチャビチャと降りかかる*

The Majinzoku that became stiff, pulled themselves together and prepared to pursue the cause. And, looked for the girls who crushed their companion in an instant. Due to the unexpectedness they began seeing illusions of their own deaths, with the high tension they forgot to even wipe their own sweat as they strained their eyes. And, in front of them appeared Yue and Shia.

However, to them their appearance was completely unexpected. Because, rather than hiding from the group pursuing them, they stayed in the same place, Yue and Shia didn't even bother looking at

them. Just like the first time, they concentrated their sights on searching for something outside of the wall. Their backs spoke louder than words.

In other words, they couldn't care less.

The moment they guessed that, the Majinzoku's expressions which were stiff with high tension distorted into anger and rage. While breaking their comrades into pieces, in Yue and Shia's eyes, they were nothing more than pebbles being kicked on the roadside, as a warrior, or due to their pride as Majinzoku being trampled. Heat runs through their entire bodies and their blood boiled.

[Damn you---!!]

[U~ooooooo!!]

[Die--!!]

While consumed by anger, their abilities as soldiers were naturals and they got into their positions, they showed great teamwork. They formed a box on all sides to surround them and then they all shot magic at the same time. The magic of the Majinzoku were excellent. Normally, the scene would cause someone's expression to twist in despair.

However, they were amazed by Yue's bored expression. Then, she flexed her finger like a thin baton.

[.....The difference in ability, you

should learn to realize it instinctively]

At the same time that she said those words, all the magic were completely blocked out by the thunder dragon coiling around Yue and Shia like a cocoon. And, the thunder dragon once again opened its jaws like a gate, as if they were committing suicide, they all looked as if they were voluntarily jumping in.

Then expecting that multiple people on the other side would begin chanting magic which excel in penetration, another part of the thunder dragon opened, there Shia who's Usamimi's were fluttering dove out with the speed of a cannonball.

In an instant, all the nearby Majinzoku knew that she planned to obstruct their chants, so they all casted the beginner class magic flame bullet which practically took no time to cast at all.

However, Shia, as if she didn't even care, dodged all the bullets with simple outbursts from using Doryukken to change her orbit, she then swung Doryukken sideways aiming at the three Majinzoku who were chanting.

[Ri~ya~aaaaa!]

With one shout. Doryukken which was held, due to gravity magic obtained the weight of 4 tons on momentary impact. With that, her body was also strengthened through

physical reinforcement. The result was better off unsaid. The three Majinzoku's upper bodies were blasted away, even the demons that were being ridden, their spines were crushed due to the shockwave and they were blown away while raising the screams of their last moments.

Shia who was still in the air, in that instant cut down Doryukken and her own weight to 5 kilos or less, and again, danced through the air like a feather. Then, switching Doryukken back into shooting mode, exploding slug bullets were let loose aiming at the Majinzoku's that shot the flame bullets. As intended, once again in the night sky of the Kingdom, bright red flowers bloomed.

Shia, she pulls out 2 colorful disks which shot out into the air from the “Treasure Warehouse”, they floated in the air disregarding gravity and was being used as a stand. She looked over the surroundings while in place, tapping Doryukken on her shoulder.

Just then, in a place a little away, the last Majinzoku left was about to desperately commence a suicide attack on Yue.

[Little girl(..)ga~aa!! I’m gonna kill you!!]

With bloodshot eyes, and a, even if I’m stabbed! kind of feeling could be felt from his desperation. However, Yue’s attitude towards him was cool like a wet blanket.

[.....You're 300 years too early, boy(..)]

He probably planned on attacking when the thunder dragon was still dealing with his friend. However, his lips distorts when he thinks that what Yue's words meant was that the thunder dragon had already returned, immediately after that, his head was cleanly cut off by a wind blade that came from below and it flew into the alleyway with spinning eyes.

After time was meaninglessly taken, Yue began to search for Freed once again. Next to her, Shia landed while carrying Doryukken.

[They completely think that we're part of the Kingdom's fighting

forces right?]

[.....It doesn't matter. They can think that if they want]

[How dry. ....Ma~a, it certainly seems that way....]

The two joked around with each other as Freed was not easily found, Maybe, he's already gone to the great labyrinth through space magic.....they began to become uneasy, then,

[~!? Yue-san!]

[N~]

At the same time as Shia's warning, Yue jumped away from the clock tower without hesitation. Immediately after that, an oval film

appeared in the middle of air, a large aurora gushed out from it. The aurora completely erased the upper part of the clock tower where Yue and them were standing, however it was so powerful that the building was blown off radically.

[As expected, some kind of foresight. How annoying.....]

At the same time that the masculine voice resounded, the Majinzoku, Freed Bagua who had red hair and was the white dragon's rider, appeared from the oval film. From his expression, you could see irritation from the ease of dodging the surprise attack.

Then a white dragon's appearance came through the "gate", along with

several Majinzoku riding on the back of black eagles and grey dragons appearing by the hundreds, Yue and Shia were completely surrounded.

At the same time……a terrible roaring sound is heard and a part of the outer wall was finally destroyed, afterwards demons and Majinzoku's invade the capital one after another, some of the troops saw Yue and Shia and rushed up fiercely at them. It appears that they intend on completely killing Yue and Shia here once and for all.

[I can't believe that you've managed to survive from that situation. …..As I expected, that man's passion to survive……is too dangerous. To start with, we'll completely kill you who

is that guy's companions]

Towards the words of Freed which contained hatred, however, Yue and Shia were both fearless. And, they both replied back at the same time. It strangely, was the same words that the boy whom they loved currently in the sky 8,000 meters above the ground had said.

[[Kill us if you can (please)]]

As if those words were a signal, the surrounding demons and Majinzoku's shot magic all at once.

Flame spears of the caliber which was enough to even scorch the atmosphere were flying around, lasers of water were shot out cutting through space, wind of

murderous intent became blades and attacked, a bombardment of ice and snow roared out, sands of petrification and permanent poison scatters about, and a whip of thunder shaped like a snake moved around in the night sky. And, an Aurora tore through the sky just in case.

A group of 40 Majinzoku or more and over 100 demons. In every direction, lies an enemy. The sight is filled with a storm of attacks.

However, Yue and Shia, were still calm despite being surrounded by death on all sides, their postures showed no sign of attempting to dodge. Some Majinzoku, [Have they given up……], as their expressions showed that they were losing

momentum, only Freed raised his awareness because of an unpleasant presentiment which rose intensely from within.

["Field Pierce"*I think? 界穿*]

Yue activated her Age of Gods magic.

Immediately after that, two shining gates appeared before the Aurora. Freed dubiously drops his eyebrow. When connecting the gate to such coordinates, even if they teleport the aurora, it'll likely appear out of the other gate for a direct hit.

However, that expectation, could only be assumed if only one pair of gates were created. Freed based his expectation on his own limitations.

Therefore, he couldn't understand why Yue and Shia jumped through the gate, it wasn't possible for him to notice immediately that a gate had already appeared behind them.

[Cra-, evade it!]

Yue and Shia disappeared through the other gate, the moment when the aurora connected with the gate, though Freed who noticed his misunderstanding warned his companions, but it was already too late.

Although Freed himself was able to evade on time, many subordinates behind him (.....) while being directly hit by the aurora became slightly conscious that they were dying, and with that only a few were

left.

[Curse you, killing my subordinates. .....I didn't expect you to be able to open 2 at the same time....does that mean I've still underestimated you.....]

Rage filled his eyes, at the same time, he was also in awe that Yue was able to create both gates simultaneously and properly succeeded to use it in combat. There was also no traces of chanting or using magic formations either, though he confirmed their true nature in his mind, right now, it's necessary to look for the 2 missing people.

[Freed! Over there!]

One of Freed's subordinates pointed outside the outer wall. Certainly Yue and Shia were there.

It was difficult to fight as houses were right underneath them. If Freed truly hopes for a confrontation between them, it would be unlikely that he would just continue invading the Kingdom's capital, and so he would transfer himself directly outside of the outer walls. Of course, it would be an emergency situation if he actually continued his invasion instead of confronting Yue and Shia, as the sickle of the death god would surely swing down on his back.

Because Freed also understood this, he couldn't turn his back against

them. Yue stretched her right hand out and with her finger ~Kui Kui~ bent it as gesture to approach, from this action, all Majinzoku's rage exceeded their boiling point.

It was obvious that the young girl with a childish appearance was provoking them, and the detestable Usagininzoku who slaughtered their comrades was also there, with that in their minds, [We'll be your opponents], while lining up their sights....the provocation wasn't possible to ignore due to their own pride as the superior race even if the opponents were few in numbers.

[You're only a little girl!]

[You dirty beast, don't get so full of

it!]

While shouting such abusive words, all the Majinzoku attacked at the same time. They sent the demons after Yue who was able to fire off fatal magic in rapid succession without time lags at all. From the ground, part of the large army also attacks Yue and Shia fiercely.

Shia, thanks to the “Treasure Warehouse”, was able to continuously fire out explosive slug bullets which were practically unlimited in number. In the sky, and even on the ground, Shia’s magical power emits a color resembling moonstones, rippling out, in the next instant, it was converted into a shockwave and destruction scattered everywhere.

The only thing that remained were only their broken corpses, crushed as if they were ran over to death.

And, there, the white dragon and grey dragons all vomited out their breaths at once. The attack would be fatal to Shia even with physical strengthening applied when hit directly. However, Shia wasn't panicking at all.

["Exceeding Curse"*<-unsure, original text 絶禍*]

Yue shot out a black swirling globe which appeared before Shia's eyes. The jet black sphere contained supergravity, just like a black hole, the aurora's approaching Shia were twisted then completely devoured.

[Ku, you used it last time too. .....that Age of God magic that I don't know of. All members,listen! I'll take care of the blond caster! You all gang up and kill that Usagininzoku! Separate them apart, don't allow them to cooperate!]

[[[[[Understood!]]]]]

It appears that, Shia serves as Yue's vanguard and while away looked like she was breathing exhaustively, the rear guards decided to separate Yue in order to defeat them both. Though that's what it seems, when Shia started to evacuate towards Yue, the Majinzoku riding an especially huge black eagle which was clad in a huge tornado, charged out like a cannonball.

Shia who was in the air, wielded Doryukken and looked as if she was going to throw it, due to the unexpected timing, the Majinzoku prepared themselves in a suicide attack, the other side wasn't supposed to be able to respond on time. With one rotation while in place using the outbursts from Doryukken, all attacks coming from the Majinzoku were stopped and they were all blown away radially.

In a rush, the Majinzoku on the black eagle cladded in a tornado tried to confront her, as expected there was no time for her to counter the attack, even evading wouldn't be on time either, so she took up Doryukken as a shield and increased her physical power as well. One of Doryukken's gimmicks

activated, while making a sound ~Kashun Kashun~ a round shield formed.

[Even if it's just you! I'll definitely kill you without fail!]

the Majinzoku with short blond hair shouted out, while looking at Shia with eyes filled with hatred from his companions being killed, and collided with Doryukken which was held up.

Shia who was pushed back was separated from Yue, although she tried to increase her weight to withstand the push, before it was actually carried out, a black teleport gate had already opened up behind her. In that instant Yue and Shia's glances overlapped, the rash suicide

attack was meant to buy time for Freed to cast his space magic.

“Yue-san! I’m sorry! We’ve been separated!”

“N.....there’s no problems. I’ll kill this fellow here.”

Immediately before being pushed into the gate, Yue with a thumb sticking up said, [Good luck*<-in an american accent*!], Shia smiled a little from that. The smile was seen by the Majinzoku riding the huge black eagle, his face twisted into rage, although he didn’t really mind Shia, It was Yue’s own comrade that was swallowed into the gate, which meant that they were now both separated.

[That frivolously smiling face, how disgusting. When your Limbs are torn apart we'll drag them in front of your man]

The first Majinzoku that passed through said while exiting the gate. Seeming unlike the rest of the Majinzokus, Shia guessed that it was due to a personal grudge, while frowning dubiously she asked him.

[.....Have we met somewhere? I don't remember having done anything to receive such stares though?]

[Do you still remember that Majinzoku woman with red hair?]

Shia who couldn't understand why the sudden talk of a woman turned

up could only incline her head in wonder. But, the male Majinzoku, took that act as not being able to remember, while clenching his teeth together, he voiced out further information about his grudge.

[You bastard, the woman that you guys killed at [Orcus Great Labyrinth]]

[.....Ah! That person!]

[You bastard~]

It was very clear that Shia had forgotten all about it until now, the man who was already mad till the boiling point shot out numerous blades of wind with short chants. There, Shia avoided them as if they were nothing.

[Wait a sec, who was that person to you? With just what was said a while ago I still don't understand]

[Cattleya, the woman that you guys murdered.....was my fiancee!]

[! Ah, I see.....what about it]

Shia nodded as she consented.

It seems that the man in front of her, was the lover that the woman at [Orcus Great
Labyrinth] whispered her love to for before dying-------it was Mikhail*I think the K is supposed to be silent? *. Though she doesn't understand how he found out, he knew that Hajime was the one that had killed his fiancee, he looks as if he's burning with revenge. To make

Hajime feel the same feelings that he did, he plans to bring both Shia and Yue's corpses forth in front of him.

[How dare you, Cattleya……was wise and gentle, she always thought of her country…..]

Mikhail who was shouting out his grudge with bloodshot eyes, Shia's usual brightness became cold as if it were a lie, and replied with extremely light words.

[I don't know anything about that]

[Wh, what was that!]

[No, if she didn't want to die she could have just not fight? In the first place she was the one that challenged us. Hajime-san even

warned her. We won't chase if you run away. If a important person was killed, it's obvious that they'd bear a grudge....even if you told what the person who was killed was like.....we're not interested.....do you guys hear me? Just like all the lives of the ones that you've taken up till now.....there's no way you'd be interested]

[Sh, shut up, shut up, shut up! Cattleya's enmity*or enemy, whichever floats your boat*! I'm going to torment you until you go mad, then kill you!]

Mikhail, yelling as if he lost his temper, another tornado was produced again to increase the huge black eagle's speed while plunging towards Shia. It appears that the

tornado was Mikhail's magic and not the huge black eagle's inherent ability. While riding, Mikhail continued chanting and numerous wind blades shot out from the tornado in an attempt to block Shia's escape routes.

Shia, wielding Doryukken, knocked down the wind blades and then lightened her weight as she jumped to a disk as a stand in order to avoid the charge of the tornado cladded eagle.

However, before she avoided it, troops of Majinzoku riding black eagles gathered as Shia and Mikhail were talking. Because Mikhail was riding the huge black eagle, they were likely his subordinates.

Shia was in a situation where all the black eagle forces that were in the skies shot out needles of stone at her. It was exactly like a downpour of rain. Shia shot out exploding slug bullets to create shockwaves in order to knock down the needles.

And, jumped to a nearby black eagle after opening a way through the barrage. Disregarding the startled Majinzoku, she swung Doryukken without any hesitation. The Majinzoku that was hit vanished into the darkness of the night as all his internal organs and bones were crushed.

Shia further continued to use her momentum of the attack and crushed the Majinzoku and the black eagle that were away from the

rest.

[Ku, do not engage in close combat! The sky is our domain! Attack with waves of magic and stone needles from a distance!]

Towards the comrades that were blown away like a pinball, Mikhail judged that close combat would be impossible and ordered for all attacks to be strictly ranged. Again, Shia was forced to avoid their magic and stone needles that came from all directions by continually jumping off the disks that she sent out as stepping stones.

However, she never got within range to attack, every time she moved up they distanced themselves and she was becoming

irritated at that fact. And then, she judged that it wouldn't be efficient if she only used exploding slug bullets, she pulled out a new item from the "Treasure Warehouse".

It was a red metallic ball. It was approximately 2 meters in diameter. A chain extends from the metallic ball and Shia attached it to the top of Doryukken. Then, she used her leg to kick up the metallic ball that was dropping due to gravity and swung horizontally at the metallic ball with Doryukken.

Gagin~!!

With a roaring sound the metallic ball flew out at an unbelievable speed.

While panicking the targeted Majinzoku tried to quickly evade it, however suddenly, the side of the metallic ball bursted out and with that it's course changed. The Majinzoku and his black eagle were not able to respond to the suddenness, the metallic ball which weighed up to 10 tons collided into them, they were instantly killed as every bone in their bodies were crushed in the night sky.

Shia pulled back the chain with Doryukken and the metallic ball which just slaughtered its enemy quickly returns to her reach. And as it was returning she was firing out exploding slug bullets in rapid successions in order to keep the others in check, or, simply to kill them. When the metallic ball

returned, it was then once again launched at another target.

Right, what is Doryukken's newest gimmick, it's basically "Kendama"*A certain Japanese toy* with a built-in system that allows it to change its weight and shoot out shells in order to change its trajectory.

[Uriyaaaaaaaa~!]

Shia continued to play kendama in the night sky of the Kingdom's capital while letting out shouts. When the ball was sent off, its trajectory was always changing and it always returned after blowing away its target. The "Kendama" became a red meteor that shot out irregularly throughout the night

sky, it began to turn even more red as the blood of enemies were smeared on it.

[Curse you, such strange techniques! Above! Attack her from outside of her range!]

Mikhail, while biting his lips from his subordinates being killed one after another, gave out orders for a barrage of attacks to be sent out in order to keep her in check and buy time for him to cast his own magic. Shia easily avoids the attacks as if dancing in the air weightlessly.

Then, Immediately after avoiding the last attack, ranged attack magic poured down over her head like a wall.

Shia held the center of Doryukken over her head and began to turn it in circles. With that, the metallic ball that was connected by its chain also began to rotate due to the centrifugal force and was swung along with Doryukken. Doryukken and the Kendama rotated at high-speeds with intense force, it became an improvised roundshield which was also bordered with a red color, the magic attacks that were pouring down were all blown away and dispersed because of the matchless force.

[You're mine!]

Mikhail who judged that she would be too busy dealing with the overhead attacks, charged at Shia. The huge black eagle shot out an

extraordinary amount of stone needles which ran along with the wind magic “Cannon Emperor”*<- good chance this skill name is wrong, 砲皇*. The local storm raised a howl as it rushed towards Shia.

Shia allowed herself to free-fall in order to reduce her altitude quickly and avoided the bombardment of wind. Mikhail’s lips twisted as expected, again he decided to aim for the moment when she lands due to evading, he planned to shoot out more blades of wind.

However, In the eyes of Mikhail who was watching his target, Shia did not have an expression wrapped in despair, the spectacle that he saw was that an fist sized iron ball

appeared from thin air underneath Shia's feet and she bounced off it.

Shia took out the iron ball from the "Treasure Warehouse" and used her legs at maximum strength to launch herself off of it. The iron ball that was kicked out at an overpowering velocity, with perfect aim, hit the Huge black eagle which Mikhail was ridding! The vivid sound of flesh caving in could be heard.

Kuueeeeeeee~!!!

The huge black eagle screamed from the pain of the impact as it falls while spinning. Mikhail again, shot out a cannonball of wind that contained stone needles in desperation as he fell with the huge

black eagle.

Shia who finally passed by all magic attacks that came down at her head, bounced away the quickly approaching cannonball of wind using Doryukken. However, the needles made of stone couldn't be completely avoided, some of the needles pierced into her shoulder and arm.

[We did it! she was struck by Kotorisu's stone needles!]

[With this it's over!]

The needles themselves didn't deal much damage, however all the Majinzoku looked equally joyful that Shia was hit by the stone needles.

Shia looked at their suspicious expressions.

The answer to her question was answered immediately. Starting from where the needles were sticking out, she began to petrify. It appears that Kotorisu was the name of the huge black eagle, it's inherent magic seemed to allow its stone needles to petify upon contact. it was an unpleasant and troublesome ability.

Normally, when afflicted with an abnormal status you'd use specific medicine to cure it, or purify it with recovery light magic. However, right now Shia is alone on the battlefield so the Majinzoku's thought it was already over. As long as they continue attacking her without

giving her a chance to take medicine she'll be completely petrified.

However, in the very next moment, their expressions which were convinced of victory, changed into one that was dumbfounded, and finally changed into despair.

Because.....

[Mmm~, what a blunder. However, if its just this much!]

While saying so, Shia pulled out and threw away the needles and in order to concentrate she closed her eyes. Then in one moment, the petrification that was gradually spreading, stopped suddenly, following that, the flesh that had

turned to stone regained its former color. And, finally, the wound from the needles were also patched up, she returned to her normal state as if nothing happened.

[W, Why!]

[What's going on!]

There wasn't any signs of recovery magic being used, there also wasn't any behaviors of using medicine either, however Shia easily cured the petrification and damage from the needles by just concentrating a little, fear began to appear on the Majinzoku's expressions. A fear of the unknown which couldn't be understood. Their voices were upset and trembling.

There's no need to think much about how Shia managed to heal herself. She simply used reproduction magic. As usual, her aptitude with it was rather bad, it was only enough to be able to heal wounds and abnormal statuses within her body.

Her self heal was like the downgraded version of Yue's "Automatic Reproduction", she can even cure serious illnesses, however it's not automatic and she cannot reproduce something external. However, a few wounds or simple fractures would heal within several seconds with a little bit of concentration and if she spends more time she can also recover from serious illnesses.

There's no helping it that the Majinzoku were despairing. Because including her overwhelming power she also possesses the ability to recover, they couldn't think of any methods to corner her. The eyes that were looking at Shia were the same eyes that the people who confronted Hajime had. In other words, a monster! Then.

[Sa~a, here I come?]

Shia while holding Doryukken quickly appears before the eyes of the stiff and confused Majinzoku. Then, a deadly blow! with just one hit, another Majinzoku died. At that moment, the remaining Majinzoku went into panic and yelled out an incomprehensible cry, there was

absolutely no cooperation and they began to suicide attack recklessly.

Shia calmly, while brandishing the Kendama, or through the use of exploding slug bullets, quickly and surely reduces their numbers.

Finally the last man of Mikhail's forces became food for Doryukken, however the moonlight was suddenly shut out and a shadow covered the entire area.

Shia looked up above, behind the dark clouds, Mikhail was falling from the sky. It looks like the huge black eagle was also at its limits, a straight dive attack might have been all it was capable of now.

[Innumerable thunder pouring

down from the sky, avoid it if you can!]

At the same time that Mikhail shouted, innumerable amounts of thunder poured down while roaring out disorderly. It was like an intense rain of thunder. This magic originally caused a very large thunder strike to fall from the dark clouds, an advanced attack magic “Thunder Mallet” of the wind system, he daringly multiplied it, he likely created it as an Area of Effect magic. With that alone, you could tell how advanced Mikhail was with magic.

The thunder quickly overtakes Mikhail and pours straight down towards Shia.

Most likely, in order to absolutely kill her, he took up the resolution to stab her despite his own thunder raining down as a suicide attack. He's already used up a lot of power just multiplying the thunder, however superhuman Shia may be, she's not fast enough to avoid the thunderbolts.

The speed of which thunder falls is 150 kilometers per second. It's not possible to avoid it after recognizing it. In Mikhail's eyes, as his subordinates were killed one after another he was enduring it while single-mindedly continuing his chant using all the magic power in his body, this time for sure, she'll fall! His will of strength could be seen.

However, immediately afterwards, Mikhail saw an unbelievable scene. Unexpectedly, Shia had avoided the thunderbolts raining down. No, more accurately, it was as if she knew exactly where the area that wouldn't be hit was and moved there before the thunderbolts fell.

It was Mikhail's miscalculation. Shia had a technique that allowed her to avoid things even before it became recognizable.

A deviation of her inherent magic "Future Sight" and "Revelation Sight". It allowed her to see up to 2 seconds into the future. Although it's a downgraded version of her "Future Assumption" sight, rather it doesn't even use magic power, it's a convenient ability that can be used

in rapid successions several times. It was the result of Shia's efforts from continuously training.

[What are you, what exactly are you!]

[.....I'm just a rabbit eared woman]

He couldn't believe what he saw, Shia had avoided every thunderbolt, naturally, Mikhail's attack while diving down can easily be fended off, she wielded the Kendama and waited for him to pass by.

Then, the Kendama circled greatly around Mikhail, the chains coiled around him and he was instantly restrained.

[Nuguo~o! Let go!]

[I'll release you, just as you wished!]

Mikhail who was caught by the chain was flung by Doryukken, as he was freed the centrifugal force caused him to fly towards the ground. The centrifugal force caused by the heavyweight lump of iron was terrific, Mikhail was flung towards the ground like a meteorite.

At once, he set up a barrier of wind and escaped instant death, however it's likely that every bone in his body was crushed as he layed on his back without moving an inch. ~Gobog Gobo~ he coughed out blood.

Shia landed by his side.

Carrying Doryukken on her shoulder, she had compromised Mikhail. Mikhail while still faintly conscious, his vacant eyes turned to Shia. On his lips, due to being unable to bring down his enemy, or, due to the impossible situation of being completely annihilated despite having close to 100 subordinates, a smile of self-ridicule that even Mikhail himself didn't understand was shown. To be beaten down into this state, it's possible he could do nothing but laugh at himself.

To Shia who was looking down on him, Mikhail realizes his end. In his heart, he apologized to his dear fiancee that he couldn't take revenge, then he spoke his last words.

[....Goho~, this....goho~.....monster!]

[Fufu, Thank you very much!]

Mikhail's last retaliation seemed to only have made Shia more pleased.

At last, while watching absentmindedly as the hammer was swung down at his head, Mikhail thought that if there was an afterlife, he would go and search for Cattleya, he lost consciousness as he was thinking such dark things.

While carrying Doryukken after giving the final blow, Shia's cheeks are loosened because of Mikhail's final words.

[It seems that finally I've become strong enough to be called a monster....fufu, it seems I've

become closer to Hajime and them. Now then, how about Yue-san's side.....]

Shia looked towards Yue's direction, they've been considerably distanced. And, even now she expected that she might still be able to give Freed one good hit, she began to dash out to join up with Yue.

Chapter 101 : Matchless Yue

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

The shining moon became invisible behind the crowd of ash dragons.

There's likely over 100 figures that

could be seen. And at the center of it all is the white dragon, the appearance of Freed Bagua could be seen riding it's back.

[Don't think less of us. Dividing up the enemy forces is a standard technique in battles]

Shia and Mikhail had just disappeared into the transfer gate "Field Pierce" made through space magic. Then Freed ordered the black eagle force to pursue them, as they passed by they glared and trash talked Yue who was stationary.

Although there wasn't any signs of wind magic being used at all, to the appearance that floats in the skies just like the moon that floats in the

nocturnal sky, a smile appeared even when their reactions were heard, Yue is only quietly staring at Freed expressionlessly.

Freed is a proud Majinzoku, rather than looking at others equally, they're looked down upon. He is a pious believer in their Majinzoku God whom they worship, he's the type of man that would not accept any other way of life or values.

Hence, it was impossible that he would have an interest in a woman from another race. However, that Freed is now, while the ash dragons and his subordinates were still blocking the true moon, to the girl with a pretty face that shines just like the moon, felt charmed with the thoughts "It would be

regrettable if such a gem were killed".

With those thoughts, although he understands it's necessary to kill Hajime, and though he holds hatred because his brethren were killed, still, foolish words came out of his mouth.

[How regrettable. .....Woman, as a spellcaster, no matter how much I want the ability to cast magic without chants, though this may be reckless in this situation. How about it? Will you join me? We won't treat you badly just because you're a woman]

Towards Freed's invitation, Yue's reply was....

[.....Fu~, come back after being reborn. Ugly man]

It was indescribably severe, a reply of severe sarcasm mixed with ridicule was returned.

By the way, it wouldn't be an exaggeration that Freed's figure if evaluated by ten people, every one of them would agree that he was a good-looking man. Combined with his vast powers, he was extremely popular to the Majinzoku women. Therefore, he's not an ugly man at all.

However, Yue saw Freed's desolate expression at the [Mountain of Great Flames] when he talked about his god, in her memory it was awful and sickening. Such a man, invited

her with a clarified face. The only thing seen was already just a sickening foolish man. To begin with, she doesn't feel anything for any other man but Hajime, so it was nothing but foolish talk to begin with.

When Yue's response was heard, Freed's eyes twitched and cramped up.

[Have you chosen your path as a martyr? Or, because of your loyalty to this country? Discard your teachings, do not simply follow a country in blind faith, do you plan on sacrificing your life for those kinds of things? That is the highest reaches of stupidity. Once you know of our god, "Aruvu-sama's" teachings. Then, you'll be purified

after just closing your eyes just once!?]

To Freed who began blabbering on about unrelated topics, Yue simply answered by rapidly firing out Wind Blades. It was merely because she couldn't endure hearing him babble on any longer.

A spray of blood dances on the evening winds. Because Freed managed to dodge his body, the Wind Blades that Yue shot out only managed to cut his shoulder shallowly. Immediately, Freed was able to react to the Wind Blades, he was definitely one of the few great people who conquered a labyrinth. If not, he would have lost an arm immediately.

To Freed who was glaring at her with anger, Yue only returned it with a cool gaze. Then, she announced to the foolish looking demon leader.

[.....Your question is unnecessary. The moment you hurt Hajime, you were already sentenced to death in agony]

As if the words were a signal, extremely cold ice and snow blew around Yue.

It instantly turned into a huge tornado, it climbed up towards the heavens as it surrounded Yue. A white storm which connected the heavens to the ground, the surrounding temperature is quickly reduced to absolute zero, the ash

dragons which were blocking the moon were completely frozen.

This was a compound magic of ice at a superlative degree in the system attack magic “Frozen Prison” along with the intermediate wind system attack magic “Storm Emperor” which created a wide range tornado at absolute zero temperatures.

Almost like a mammoth being frozen instantaneously due to the climate change that brought upon the glacial epoch, the ash dragons all died without damage to their exterior, they fell and crashed onto the ground, breaking their bodies into pieces. It appears that their insides were completely frozen as red crystals of blood bounced

around on the earth.

[Did you not hear me. .....Guess there's no helping it. Shoot her down!]

Freed who lost nearly 20 ash dragons instantly, ordered the attack while gritting his teeth. As a result, the ash dragons all deploy together from all directions, top and bottom, they shot out aurora's disorderly from every direction.

As if they were meteor showers, over 100 aurora's were shot out in the night sky. The dark night was torn up by the flash of lights, as if the spellcaster in the center was committing suicide, an absolute zero blizzard blew out and raged like a flower pinholder.

From the impact of the countless auroras, the tornado of ice and snow dispersed as if melting in the air. The scattered ice and snow created a spiral, what appeared from the center was the appearance of Yue who was wounded from the powerful blast....actually no, it was an unhurt Yue accompanied by the black swirling star which circled around her.

Without wasting a second, over 100 aurora's were once again seen after they confirmed the small enemy was still there.

However, the matchless lights of death which would normally eliminate everything, one after another is swallowed into the black star that was tossed around by Yue,

or bent and reflected outwards towards the horizon, none of them reached her at all.

Yue used gravity magic to further increase her altitude. While being exposed to countless auroras, there is no unrest in her expression at all. “Exceeding Curse” was used to swallow up everything and “Cursed Sky” was used to move the ball of extreme gravity, as if it were a protection satellite orbiting and defending the moon.

[The breaths are uneffective, directly swat her down! Go!]

To Freed’s change of strategy, the ash dragons didn’t lag behind at all and followed the orders obediently. While releasing the roar of a

dragon, murderous intent was shown in its eyes from wanting to tear up the slender girl with its sharp claws and teeth.

They intended to attack in waves. Yue's environment was immediately buried under the gray crowd of ash dragons.

Yue who was being confronted didn't worry at all at the incoming ash dragon's murderous intent, she calmly closed her eyes. While deeply concentrating. It could be said that it was convenient for the ash dragons that she wasn't moving, their claws expand, and their strong jaws spread open.

At the moment where they thought that it would be impossible to

escape death, while facing them, Yue's eyes opened up! And then, her lovely thin lips voiced out.

["Beheading Threads*I think? 斬羅*(cut)"]

At that moment, their world shifted in unison (. . .).

Like a mirror which had cracked, countless lines are drawn out in the open space, the lines were purposely made adjacent to the starting point. And then, the ash dragons which were coming in succession into the cracked space, after stiffening for an instant, fell to the ground while hearing the sound of their scattering and spraying blood from their cut body parts that came into contact with the broken

space.

Space magic “Beheading Threads”. Through cracking space and moving it, it’s a no brainer that it’s a magic that will cut apart any object.

By Yue’s unseeable cutting magic, more than 30 ash dragons died without being able to do anything but scream out their last moments. Freed’s expression trembles from the activation of space magic, motion speed, and development scale that were far from what he could do.

[What great ability. ....By chance, are you one of the people chosen by God! If that’s so, then you’re rejection of my proposal is

understandable]

Freed sweats a good amount while nodding in consent, Yue, [This misunderstanding imbecile, it's extremely sickening though....], anyone could understand that she had an unpleasant expression.

[.....What a joke. Whenever I fight, it's always for Hajime's sake. Don't place me in the same group as you]

Towards the harsh words, Freed whose personality holds the gods in high esteem, love and respect, (he couldn't imagine it) and became expressionless. It appears that mentioning that was taboo for Freed.

[Rejoice. I won't be saying anymore

than this. We'll kill you and I will throw your corpse in front of that man. If I step on it, it may provoke some unrest. At that time, it would be that man's end]

[....That mouth sure runs a lot. Can't you just show it through your actions while being silent? Ugly man]

Towards the words that subdued his angry rant, multiple veins showed on Freed as he was ridiculed. Just as Yue had said, he decided to show it with actions.

But it was already seen at [Mountain of Great Flames], Freed issued instructions to a small bird-type demon that rode on his shoulder. Then, a part of the crowds

of demons that had invaded and broke the outer wall of the Kingdom's capital, surged towards Yue from the ground. It appears that they intend to attack from the ground.

Yue, while protecting herself from the ash dragon's auroras with her gravity ball, summoned the "Thunder Dragon". The golden dragon appeared from the dark clouds in the sky and let out a roar of lightning. It approached as the auroras from the ash dragons and Freed were being restrained by "Exceeding Curse", the thunder dragon was then sent to wipe out the ground troops.

As usual, it was a no brainer that the thunder dragon's mouth sucked

in everything.....was what was supposed to happen, but the advance was stopped by 6 pairs of turtle-typed demon Abusodo*<-The demon-type's name, maybe it means something? アブソド* that exceeded 5 meters in length. One of the huge Abusodos opened its big mouth and in reverse, actually started consuming the dragon instead.

Abusodo was also seen before with the Majinzoku woman named Cattleya at [Orcus Great Labyrinth], it's a demon whose inherent magic is able to take in other magic into its body. However, the Abusodo that was consuming the thunder dragon on the ground was a different size from the Abusodo seen in the labyrinth. Most likely, it was

improved and strengthened.

Still, as expected of the thunder dragon. Though it's being swallowed by the Abusodo, with its large body, though slowly, it's surely lifting it up. It appears that the limitation of only being able to swallow one type of magic hasn't been changed yet. Even if the thunder is being swallowed, it cannot swallow the gravity magic.

The 6 Abusodos were gradually floating and they flailed around hastily, before their big bodies were carried off by the thunder dragon, another Abusodo began to swallow the gravity magic. As expected, the thunder dragon couldn't endured the 2 strengthened Abusodo's with their inherent magic "Magic

Storing", the body of the thunder dragon was consumed.

Immediately after that, the compressed magic was launched at Yue.

[.....Annoying]

Just like an anti-aircraft homing missile was launched from the ground, it accurately attacked Yue. Yue who was using the gravity ball to the best of her abilities to block the ash dragons and white dragon's auroras, immediately evaded by "falling" from the sky.

[Fu~, I understood that you used strange thunder system magic. As long as Abusodo is here, your magic will be sealed off]

Freed laughs while grinning. However, Yue isn't particularly worried, only quietly observing the Abusodos, only after a short time, her eyes wandered in the sky while thinking something and then concentrated on them again.

[Are you trying to tear space again? I won't be giving you that kind of time!]

The white dragon and ash dragons further increased the severity of their attacks, a black panther typed demon approached by kicking off the ground and into the sky.

Although the storm of aurora's were blocked by the gravity ball, most of Yue's consciousness was used to construct another magic,

her movements were lacking compared to before. There, the appearance of the black panther approached quickly from the ground, it began releasing countless tentacles*lol there always needs to be some kind of tentacle monster when against a girl*, furthermore, its sharp claws also bypassed the gravity ball which was focused on preventing the auroras from hitting.

Between offense and defense, countless wounds appear on Yue's body, red blood splashes in the night sky. However, because it was only a flesh wound, it wasn't much of a problem. To begin with what is Yue's true defensive powers, certainly not barriers nor gravity balls. It was the cheating "Regeneration Power".

A barrier would be placed if there was a companion, or evaded if the attack will cause clothes to tear because it would be a nuisance, originally she would just disregard the other parties attacks and leave it up to her regeneration powers, Yue's true battle style was simply, one-sidedly attacking.

To Yue who was spraying blood, Freed's expression was that of one who was convinced of their victory, when Yue's wound was automatically restored, his eyes could only open widely in astonishment.

[Is that also an Age of God's magic? Just exactly how many have you acquired!]

Although he wasn't completely wrong, while voicing out his misunderstanding to Yue, he gave out orders for all demons to continue attacking until they beat her recovery rate. And then, Freed also started chanting an Age of God's magic.

However, naturally, Yue was already concentrating on her magic previously. Yue's eyes opened up and showed strength, in the space of the thundering roars and flashes, her lovely voice resounded.

["Five Heavenly Dragons"]

Immediately afterwards, dark clouds appear and the thunder roared, the swirling wind turns into a storm and blew harshly, the water

currents produced were frozen into ice, a gray cloud of sand took shape like a big snake, and flames strong enough to burn up the atmosphere were condensed.

As a result, the appearance of 5 demonic dragons were seen in the night sky of the Kingdom's capital. Although they were dragons created from gravity magic, they all had their own respective attributes.

Gooaaaaaa~!!!

The 5 dragons roared out greatly enough to make the atmosphere tremble.

The group of gigantic demonic dragons looked divine, the ash dragons probably realized on

instinct that they were greatly outmatched and leaked out a small miserable cry in their fright. In their eyes, there's already little to no murderous intent towards Yue, instead fear and shock settled in its place, their eyes glanced over to their master Freed, demanding for help.

Freed once again exposed his disgraceful behavior of having his jaw drop down from the magic that lacked common sense while riding the white dragon. That chance wasn't missed, Yue sent the 5 heavenly dragons to assault the ground troops.

The thunder dragon charged at Abusodo and swallowed it first, Abusodo put up a fight and opened

its large mouth as well. Although the thunder dragon was slightly consumed, it was different from a while ago, the blue*<-I think this is supposed to actually be the flame one but no matter what i do, i get blue lol, 蒼龍* dragon dashed out from behind the thunder dragon, when they both collided together, Abusodo melted due to the intense heat.

[Kuaaaaaan~!!]

The pain generated from its shell melting down while still alive caused Abusodo to cry out painfully as its inherent magic was completely bested, the thunder dragon then aimed at another target. It was, another Abusodo that was swallowed by the storm dragon.

While letting out a godly roar, it bit into the other dragon where Abusodo was, the edge of its body transformed into ash from being scorched.

Again at a nearby place, the ice dragon is freezing Abusodo and the stone dragon rolled up and caused all surrounding areas to petrify. The storm dragon which was freed by the thunder dragon, advanced onwards and cut the demons such as the black panthers besides Abusodo into pieces.

As expected, using the 5 heavenly dragons was harsh, Yue was panting and her forehead was drenched in sweat. After quickly disposing of the Abusodos, her next target were the ash dragons in the

sky.

Freed's group of matchless dragons were similarly challenged by Yue and her dragons. Without a doubt the figures of the ash dragons becoming food to the 5 heavenly dragons could be seen, this seemed to just show the difference in ability between Yue and Freed.

Freed finally realized after coming this far. The shape of a terrible monster which would normally be avoided. It was not just the boy who took heavy damage from the surprise attack at [Mountain of Great Flames], but also the girl in front of his eyes, she was without a doubt someone that he had to risk his life against when fighting.

He was ashamed at himself for becoming arrogant for saying what he had said before the fight.

Therefore, this next magic attack is literally with all of Freed's energy put into it.

[----------World which is always swaying, giant's iron hammer, roar of the dragons, Army of trampling legs, both worlds are never met, hearing rumbles, bringing screams, It's God's sigh! It's God's grief! Thou, be crushed with despair! "Trembling Heaven"!]

The surrounding space rumbles intensely. Sounding lower than a hungry bellies groan, as if the world itself was screaming.

Yue's thoughts, [Mu~!] her cautiousness intensifies as she has knowledge of this magic, a defensive system was immediately thought up. The range of the blast magic was far too wide to evade in time. And all average defenses would be completely broken in an instant.

After canceling the 5 heavenly dragons and the gravity ball, she immediately constructed space magic. This is because she has no room to spare resources on other magics. Yue with the quick use of space magic and simultaneously, the space shrunk momentarily and caused a great explosion.

Space itself exploded. Without a doubt, it was had great force, even

the leftover ground troops and ash dragons were obliterated in an instant, it gouged out the earth and even blew away all clouds within the area.

Space magic “Trembling Heaven”. Space is forcefully compressed, it’s a magic that generates an extremely powerful impact from letting loose the compressed space.

[.....N~, as expected....of Age of God’s magic]

However, Yue had survived even though she was at the center of the impact. Her clothes were torn in some places, blood dripped from her mouth, some of her internal organs were probably damaged, however it was all too light

compared to the impact that went off.

Her slight injuries were also quickly healed.

Normally, it had enough power to completely wipe out everything without a trace……

The reason was because Yue had used the space magic “Restraining Threads*I think? 縛羅*” before “Trembling Heaven” activated. This was a magic that restores space. In use, it was an convenient magic that could be used for defense and restraining. More so, it’s magic consumption wasn’t at the point of wanting to tear out the whites of ones own eyes out.

The space wasn't completely restored because it was instantaneously created, though Yue took some damage, other than physical restoration from "Automatic Reproduction", her clothes were also restored through reproduction magic, her appearance in both the inside and outside were flawless.

At the center of where everything in the surroundings were destroyed, a figure was seen bathing in the moonlight as if nothing had happened at all, it was an amazing combination of divineness and strength.

However, there was one person who didn't doubt Yue's strength. He assaulted Yue from a blind spot.

[I knew you would withstand it! Monster disguised as a girl!]

Passing through the gate behind Yue, Freed who rode on the white dragon appeared while shooting out an aurora.

Though Yue evaded the aurora by immediately “falling”, she could not dodge the white dragon’s opened mouth as they intersected, it tried to devour her arm from the shoulder down in one go.

Bushu~! blood gushes out from the wound. The white dragon was unable to completely tear off Yue’s arm, when its sharp fangs sank down onto her soft skin, it tried to shoot out an aurora at point blank.

It seemed to be improvised as Freed continuously shot out great magics, this time he was once again convinced of his victory, he turned to look at Yue in delight. However, the moment he saw Yue's expression, an unspeakable chill ran through Freed's spine, his eyes full of delight turned into fear.

Because, on Yue's lips was a smile in the shape of a perfect crescent moon. Her thin pink lips easily stood out. The smile no longer showed the divineness that was shown awhile ago. The moonlight which shined on Yue, changed into one not of solemnity, but one of devilishness.

Through the night wind, deep red eyes shining brightly between the

gaps of her beautiful gold hair could be seen.

In other words

-------You touched me?

and.

The chant of the Age of God's magic was quietly voiced from Yue's mouth.

["Destruction Engraving"*I think? 壊刻*]

Immediately afterwards, in the night sky where the devilish moonlight pours down, the scream of two were simultaneously heard.

[Guuaaaaa~!!]

Kuuruaaan~!!

The white dragon writhed from the impact, this time Yue's arm was completely torn off, However, she didn't have an anxious expression and manipulated gravity magic to go up into the sky. And, in an instant, the appearance of the missing arm returned, she then glared at Freed and the white dragon that was in agony while gushing blood from their whole bodies.

[.....How is it? The same wounds that Hajime received. Does it hurt?]

[Guuu~! Damn you, this.....]

To Yue who was expressionless and shouldering the moon on her back,

Freed grit his teeth in fierce pain and glared sharply back.

Freed and the white dragon's states were severe. The white dragon suffered a hollowed chest through combustion, in addition it was bleeding throughout its entire body, it seemed that it would crash at any moment. As for Freed, he was bleeding slowly from an incision wound on his chest, his left arm was broken and lowered lifelessly, and he was coughing out blood intensely as his internal organs were damaged. In addition there were big and small wounds throughout his whole body.

All of the wounds were the same as the time where Hajime was injured at [Mountain of Great Flames].

Reproduction magic “Destruction Engraving”--------a magic that reproduces the wounds and destruction that an object once received in the past. Although not direct nor indirect, if it’s not touched within a radius of less than 3 meters it wouldn’t work, the wounds that can be reproduced is proportional to the magic power being used.

Yue if possible, wanted to corner Freed with this magic. This fight was personal revenge from Yue to the end. At the [Mountain of Great Flames], her lover was greatly injured and anger took root in her heart, unable to escape unless revenge was carried out. Since then, [.....The next time we meet, I’ll definitely beat the hell out of him],

she promised.

And when she obtained the reproduction magic at [Merujine*pronounced Merujeene* Undersea Ruins], while remembering the events at [Mountain of Great Flames], now that she could, she intended to use “Destruction Engraving” on him. Yue’s “Yan*as in Yandere*” whispered out so there was no helping it.

However, Yue was weak in close combat. it would be futile as she wouldn’t be able to activate the magic in time before Freed and his white dragon which flew away at high speeds before they could touch. Therefore, she thought she’d have to substantially damage the

enemy before she could use it but.....Freed and them purposely touched her instead. There was no helping it that she unintentionally leaked out a smile. To Hajime's enemies, her mind cannot stop the "Yan Yan".

[.....The me right now.....does it mean I wasn't chosen to be the victor this day. .....I was unprepared*I think, something about his resolution*]

[.....I wouldn't let you]

Freed guessed that it was checkmate and grits his teeth, at the time when Yue was about to deal the finishing blow, waves of attack magic that shot from the ground were aimed at Yue.

[Freed-sama! Please pull out at once!]

[We will buy time!]

They were the ground troops that had gone to invade the Kingdom's capital. They seemed to have guessed that Freed was in a predicament and came to rescue him.

[You guys! ....Ku, sorry!]

The Majinzoku's that came to the rescue, after seeing Freed and the white dragon covered in wounds, their eyes borne hatred, they carried out suicide attacks without thinking about defending at all. Naturally, there's no way they could kill Yue with just enthusiasm. However, it

seems that the very limited time earned was enough for Freed to open a gate.

Immediately before the flame spear that Yue shot could pierce Freed and his white dragon, they both jumped into the gate and disappeared.

[.....Obstructed]

Yue after Freed successfully ran away, still, [You dare do that to Freed-sama!], coldly looked down at the Majinzoku who attacked repeatedly while yelling the same thing, the space magic “Trembling Heaven” that Freed used awhile ago was used once again. Although Yue completely annihilated their snarling feelings in an instant, you

could see some irritation on her expression. Her pent-up anger wasn't cleared.

While Yue was taking deep breaths to calm herself, an unbecoming bright voice resounded on the battlefield.

[Yue-sa~n! Is that guy still alive? If he's alive, let me hit him once……uwa~a what happened here? Was there a natural disaster?]

Shia's usamimi's*<-rabbit ears* waved as she jumped to the floating disk and asked while looking at the surroundings with an amazed voice.

[…..Fled]

Shia understood roughly what went

on from that single phrase, while being slightly surprised at Freed's unexpected tenacity, she soothed Yue with a wry smile.

And while waiting to replenish their magical powers, they exchanged their information, then an explosion occurred in the corner of the royal palace, following that, a huge pillar of light poured down from the sky, an impossible scene of the large army of demons consisting of tens of thousands that were outside of the outer walls were completely obliterated, then they looked at one another.

[[.....Hajime (San)]]

The two answered at the exact same time.

[……For the time being, should we go to the royal palace?]

[……N]

Shia and Yue concluded that the perpetrator of the lack of commonsense was Hajime, they smiled as they glanced at the huge crater where the demons had vanished, together, the two went to the royal palace where Hajime would be.

Chapter 102 : God's Apostle, Nointo

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

Silver wings fluttered under the moonlight.

However, it was not to fly. It was to

shoot out magic bullets made out of silver feathers which leaked out murderous intent from the silver wings. The magic bullets of silver held terrifying power along with the ability to continuously fire at will, the darkness was torn up in the sky 8,000 meters above ground, and a great number of flashes of light pours onto it's target.

What stood up against it was a steel weapon which sparked out bright red light. Everytime the monster who crushed all his foes released a roar, the silver feathers that came flying in would scatter tragically and disperse. Although they were well calculated trajectory shots, it's meaningless if they all get knocked down in one blow, a hole was created in the barrage which could

be mistaken as a wall. What was needed was the courage to progress. That was how the perfect evasion was carried out.

[Hiyaa~!]

An out of place lovely voice resounded from the situation which gambled their lives. It was Hatanaka Aiko-sensei who couldn't endure any longer and released an improper voice. Hajime used Metsurai*his machinegun* to shoot down the large barrage of silver feathers that "God's Apostle" Nointo shot, Aiko was being held by his right arm and he continued to dodge at the very last second. She experienced her first dogfight in her life (Flesh and Blood version).

[Sensei! Keep your mouth closed! You'll bleed like crazy if you bite yourself!]

[Even if you tell me tha-aa!? I, I bit myself……]

Hajime's advice was in vain, Aiko immediately had tears in her eyes. Actually no, she already had tears in her eyes at the start of the air battle, so it wasn't only because she bit herself.

Hajime as well, because Aiko doesn't particularly have high physical strength, in order to avoid using intense movements he used "Light Speed*remember he uses it to slow down time and accelerate his thinking process*", he knocked down the oncoming barrage and

dodged with minimum movements, however the movements were still more intense than a roller coaster, Aiko was already in a groggy state.

However he couldn't just go ahead and toss her away either. Nointo's merciless attack gave no room for Hajime who was holding Aiko to do that, plus as soon as he threw her, the attacks would likely be aimed at Aiko. Fighting with Aiko behind him could work, however moving together while holding her would be the better choice.

Besides, this situation won't be continuing forever. A reliable companion should be coming to their rescue soon. Hajime used Schlag to shoot down the silver feathers which surrounded them

from all directions while evading, Hajime spoke to Aiko who had shut her eyes tightly and was clinging tightly onto him.

[Sensei, hold on for just a bit longer. Right now my companion is heading here. When that fellow gets here, you'll be able to get to the ground]

[Al, alright! But, what about you!?]

[Of course, I'm gonna kill that arrogant person]

[U~u, I'm sorry for holding you back....]

While grinding her teeth, she was aware that she was literally extra baggage. Hajime embraced Aiko closely and performed a somersault.

In the inverted world, the silver bombardment passed over Hajime's head. The flash of light erased the upper part of the isolation tower which Aiko had previously been held captive.

Again, a shriek was let out, however it was drowned out by the shockwaves, while pressed onto Hajime's chest, his heartbeat could be heard and wasn't erratic at all, Aiko understood and obtained a strange sense of security from hearing it. Really, what am I thinking about in this situation, she rebutted herself however she gave in and clung onto Hajime with even more strength.

[Don't worry about it. I've expected an unreasonable situation since the

beginning]

[! Wa, you'd go that far……just for me…..]

Of course, Hajime meant that in the sense of colliding against the church for the Age of God's magic, not in the sense of helping Aiko…..Just that, Aiko who was drunk from the situation splendidly misunderstood its meaning. And, in a situation where she was being embraced and protected further increased her misunderstanding. It's necessary that she wake up quickly.

[…….So you still have room to talk, irregular]

[Nuguo~o!?]

Immediately after the exchange of silver bombardments and barrage of silver feathers, a mechanically cold voice sounded out within striking distance of Hajime's side. At once, he used his artificial arm to shoot out behind himself from the elbow, he also used the recoil to turn himself around. What jumped into his eyes was, one large sword used to defend the attack, and the other large sword was swung sideways. The large sword was 2 meters in length, 30 centimeters in width, and cladded in silver light, just being there was enough to make you feel a sense of overwhelming intimidation being released from it. And, its ability that it bears is also quite merciless. After all, it was clad in the silver inherent magic "Decomposition" that Nointo

used. It would be against the rules to even touch it.

However, even if he knew that, he couldn't perform any unreasonable movements because Aiko was still there, Hajime immediately used Schlag to hit the center of the large sword to divert its trajectory and allowed himself to fall back backwards, with that he just barely managed to dodge it. The large sword passed by and grazed his bangs which caused him to break out in cold sweat.

He instantaneously used his artificial arm, Schlag, and "Vajra", the azanthium managed to hold off against the "Decomposition" but, it's inevitable that it would take damage every time they came into

contact. This time around, Schalg's surface was scraped down slightly. If the same thing is done over and over again, it'll probably be destroyed quite fast.

Nointo didn't stop the centrifugal force caused by the large sword, while rotating the moonlight was reflected and caused her silver hair to glitter beautifully, she then turned to Hajime and brought down her sword that she used to block the bullets. With immense power the speed of the sword already far exceeded the commonsense of its large frame.

Once again, Hajime shot out a shell from his artificial arm to fend off the large sword and used it's recoil to rotate, he then pointed Schlag's

muzzle at Nointo and pulled the trigger 3 times. Three flashes of light roared out as they headed towards Nointo's heart, he accurately shot them towards her abdomen.

However, Nointo's reaction speed wasn't normal either. She had already held up her large sword to protect her stomach the moment Hajime aimed his gun.

Hajime then used the cross bitt's to pursue Nointo who was distanced due to the power of the railguns. The loaded exploding slug bullets gave out a wave of bright red ripples in the night sky and a created a terrifying shockwave. Although Nointo managed to easily negate it with her silver wings, just

as Hajime planned it out, they were distanced from one another.

[Hawa, hawawa.....what, how did....]

[.....Sensei. I'm begging you, while we're still trying to kill each other please don't release such cute sounds. It's like it'll ruin the mood?]

[C, cute....Nagumo-kun! Wh, what are you saying to your sensei.....]

They were in a super high grade battle where victory or defeat could be settled in the matter of seconds, however Aiko's cute screams would be heard in intervals, Hajime's vigor was being cut down each time.
[You're surprisingly comfortable while being protected?*I think? この人案外余裕なんじゃなかろうな?

*] was said while looking at them suspiciously, actually half of that was correct, Aiko had never thought in her wildest dreams that she would feel so secure while being embraced by Hajime.

[.....Even while holding extra baggage, in order to overpower you.....as expected, you are too strong. You're not a suitable piece for my masters]

[Well, im glad. Finally aggravating the Neets, being called an unneeded nuisance and unqualified piece is of the highest evaluation. Thanks a lot]

[.....It's useless if you're trying to make me angry. I have no emotions]

[Ha? What are you saying? Those were obviously my real feelings]

[.....]

Nointo expanded her wings and steeled her eyes then posed her twin swords in a cross. As she said, there really were no feelings, was it just a useless conversation then.....in Hajime's eyes, some anger began to swell up, his useless thoughts were then omitted immediately. Anyhow, he'll still kill her. No matter what he thinks of Nointo, in the end it's a trivial thing.

Nointo's silver wings began to flutter again, the silver feathers were released and scattered in the sky. However, this time it wasn't

shot at Hajime. Instead, they gathered around Nointo in an instant, several silver feathers were piled up on top and overlapping each other. Right, it was a magic formation. The magic formation glowed out silver lights and Nointo glared at Hajime.

And.....

[“Disastrous Flame Wave”*I think? 劫火浪*]

The magic that was used created a huge tsunami of fire that scorched up the sky.

It appears that she was able to not only use magic bullets, but also attribute magic. Though she’s never used it up till now, it was because

she judged that silver magic bullets would be enough. In other words, she's become serious.

The huge wave of flames raised up and down and completely towered over their heads, towards the extraordinary waves of flames, Aiko momentarily sees an illusion that the world was engulfed in great flames. She glanced up at Hajime from his chest, he was searching desperately for something and sweat could be seen on his cheeks.

What Hajime was looking for was the core of the magic. If he can find it with his Magic Eye, he can make the whole thing disappear as long as he shoots through it. Of course, it would take god-like pin-point accuracy to shoot through a needle-

like hole, but for Hajime it was already a normal skill.

However, the magic that Nointo used was a super-wide-ranged magic, it was large enough to completely illuminate [Kamiyama] which could be comparable to daytime. It was like searching for a needle in an ocean, the position of the core was unknown.

And, the time limit ended without mercy.

The tsunami of flames that reached several hundred meters completely swallowed Hajime and Aiko without letting them escape. It was checkmate no matter how anyone looks at it. It would be normal to

assume that the 2 people were completely burnt down and left no traces at all.

However, Nointo didn't look away from the center of the great flames that burned brightly.

[.....Will you also surpass this]

Immediately after Nointo muttered that, the attacks effects ended, at the center of the great flames, Hajime and Aiko were flawlessly enclosed by 4 cross bitts.

With Hajime and Aiko at the center, the 4 cross bitts created a triangular pyramid and connected with one another through wires. A film of bright red light stretched in between the field where the wires

connected.

[It's still only in its experimental stage but.....it seems to have worked quite well]

[Th, this is.....]

Hajime's slightly relieved expression could be seen. This was possible because the wire and ore's which carried space magic through generation magic were built into the cross bitts, when four points were united a boxed-type barrier would be formed. It's not just a simple barrier though, it's the type that shuts out space itself, theoretically, its defensive powers were guaranteed. However, it was still in the experimental stages, because there was no solid proof on

how much it could actually endure, Hajime was slightly uneasy for a moment.

Nointo looked at the barrier in amazement and saw Aiko who was still embraced being restless, once again she formed another magic formation.

But, there were more than 20 magic formations this time, their forms unfolded as silver feathers were shot towards Hajime simultaneously.

It was exactly like an attack of angry waves. Most likely, although the four point barrier might demonstrate considerable strength, it would be a problem for those inside of it to be caged in. moreover,

it's uncertain if it could endure Nointo's waves of all out attacks.

The bad side of this barrier was that Hajime could not attack while enclosed because space itself is cut off. Therefore, Hajime quickly released the barrier and distanced himself greatly away from Nointo, he tried to devote himself to evading until Teio arrived.

Then suddenly at that time, a song began to resound throughout [Kamiyama].

Hajime looked at where the singing was coming from as he dodged the silver feathers, there, he saw a gathering of church priests, their hands were crossed in a prayer pose and they continued singing. The

chorus consisted of 100 priests gave out a solemnity feel to it, just like those that you'd be able to see at Earth.

Just what, immediately after Hajime questioned himself,

[....~!? What's this? My body is.....]

[Nagumo-kun!? Au~, wh, what is this.....]

Hajime and Aiko's bodies felt weird.

Strength couldn't be found in their bodies and their magic powers were quickly diminishing. It was as if all their energy were being sapped out of their bodies. Moreover, particles of light began to cling on them and their movements became more obstructed.

[Ku, a magic that causes an abnormal state.....as expected of the head temple. Their measures against enemies are perfect]

Hajime's guess was right on target.

Ishtar and them noticed that Nointo, "God's True Apostle", was fighting and supported her with the "Hymn of Supreme Degeneration*I think? 覇堕の聖歌*" magic. This was a brutal magic which weakened the enemies and restrains them as well, it was an irregular magic which could only be sustained if continuously sanged by multiple priests at once.

[Ishtar huh. .....He seems to understand his duties well. Quite a good piece]

Ishtar was looking at Nointo with an ecstatic expression from the ground and Nointo looked back at him with eyes that showed no feelings. If you looked at Ishtar's expression, you'd know right away that he wished to cooperate with Nointo and it seemed to also be the height of his lifetime. Certainly, it was a convenient existence that moved along with God's will.

Ishtar and the other priests aside, currently, the magic invoked was definitely a troublesome one.

Hajime gradually lost his powers, while supplementing it with his huge magical powers, he managed to dodge Nointo's attack. However, it was obvious that his reaction time was cut down drastically. And

while continuing on with that body state, Nointo's attacks weren't letting up at all.

Several magic formations formed around Nointo and lightning bolts came dashing out, it rushed towards Hajime while drawing irregular movements in the sky. Hajime shot through the lightning bolts core with Schlag and they dispersed, however he couldn't get rid of the electrified air caused by the lightning bolts and they got shocked a little.

Momentary stiffness. However, that was a fatal chance against Nointo.

[~!?]

Nointo moved in at super-speeds

and crossed her twin swords together. Due to the momentary stiffness from the electric shock, Hajime's reaction was slightly delayed, he somehow managed to divert a blow away using Schlag but the second blade couldn't be avoided and it sanked into his shoulder.

[Guu~u!]

While raising a painful voice, he flipped his body by using the outburst from his artificial arm, while using "Aerodynamic" he desperately attempted to get outside of Nointo's sword range. Naturally, her severe sword attacks didn't allow him to have that much free time, he made the cross bitts self-destruct and managed to

distance himself away from her.

[Nagumo-kun~!?]

[I'm alright so be quiet!]

Blood dripped down from Hajime's shoulder and onto Aiko's cheeks. From the shockwave that the cross bitts created, "Vajra" was used to defend themselves, although Aiko didn't get hit much by the impact, she desperately tried to keep her consciousness and raised a worried scream towards Hajime.

But, Hajime no longer had time to worry about Aiko. While replying coldly, Nointo began to shoot out silver feathers. Hajime used "Vajra", "Air Claw", and Schlag to bring them down. Because of the particles

of light, his body felt sluggish, it wasn't possible to evade everything after all.

Towards that kind of Hajime, Nointo charged forwards from the front.....was a feint and spread her silver wings! a light was emitted. The bright lights blinded Hajime's sights.

However, Hajime's perception ability was first class. Immediately, he felt Nointo's presence behind him and turned Schlag around and rapidly fired. Consecutive explosions were heard, turning around.....he saw a bundle of silver feathers scattering around. Right, it was a decoy that Nointo made with a bundle of her silver feathers.

[~!?]

Hajime's spine stood up straight. His instincts were ringing out loudly, warning him. Hajime regretted that he had turned around, he could only pull the trigger without properly aiming with his arm backwards.

Bullets were shot, and luckily enough it flew towards Nointo's head, but she easily evaded by ducking her head. And, one of the large swords cut down onto Hajime's back. Hajime used the derivation of "Vajra" which was "Intensive Strengthening*I think? 集中強化*" to the best of his abilities, he steeled himself in preparation.

Although Nointo's large sword was equal to Hajime's "Vajra" for an instant, the wall was immediately torn apart, the swords tip swung down onto Hajime's body.

[Gaa~a!!]

[Nagumo-kun!]

He felt pain burning on his back, Towards Hajime who instinctively leaked out his voice, Aiko's expression and voice were impatient. However, Hajime countered Nointo by somersaulting forwards from using the impact of the cut.

Nointo immediately pursues them with her sword held high.

Hajime whose body was sluggish

placed “Vajra” onto a cross bitt to make it into a shield, other cross bitts were sent to the left and right of Nointo and released their built-in exploding bullets.

As Nointo rushes in she used her silver wings to brush off the bullets from the cross bitts, and used her large sword to cut down the cross bitt acting as Hajime’s shield, furthermore, she flung her second sword onto the first one in order to devour the cross bitt, it easily cut through.

Hajime’s eyes were opened wide, Nointo’s eyes were literally right in front of his. Her eyes showed clearly that this was their difference. In other words, “This is the end”.

Hajime's eyes showed no sign of giving up. However, in order to not let Aiko die in this situation, he needed to consider things. If it comes to it, Hajime decided that he would get hurt instead. In such cases, if he became too weakened, he'd have to regrettably use "Limit Breakthrough" without waiting for Teio to arrive, he prepared himself to sacrifice his left arm first.

And, against Nointo's large sword, Hajime's held up artificial left arm was torn into, the moment when it was about to break through and deal a fatal injury,

Guugaa~aaaaaaa!!!

Along with a dragons roar a black flash approached from beneath

them with terrific power. It was a scorching breath which eliminates everything. The violent black storm was accurately aimed at Nointo.

Immediately, Nointo's silver wings wrapped around her body in a defensive stance.

Just after that, the black breath directly hit Nointo's wings, although it was being decomposed the force of the blow pushed her away. The black and silver magics collide with one another and caused black-silver magical powers to scatter in the air, Nointo was flung backwards into one of the churches towers. With the sound of the impact, the tower began rattling and crumbled down.

The screams of the priests led by Ishtar could be heard from underneath. They seemed to be upset because an apostle of God was blown off.

Hajime took out Orkan*his rocket launcher* from the “Treasure Warehouse” and without looking he shot all 12 rockets towards Ishtar’s group. This time around he ignored the different kind of screams being heard. Because another voice echoed and drowned out theirs.

“Master. Are you alright?”

Towards the voice, Hajime’s cheeks loosen up although he’s still on the lookout for Nointo. The arrival of the dragon that he was waiting for came.

[You saved me, Teio. It was a bit dangerous just then]

While happy because of Hajime's words, the black dragon which was Teio was seen regaining steepness after bringing down the powerful enemy and came besides Hajime while fluttering her wings.

"I'm glad above all else that I made it on time, later chastise.....I want a reward"

[.....I'll think about it if you manage to protect sensei]

"Really! Don't go forgetting those words now! Sa~a, sensei-dono, you should get on mistress's back"

Hajime, in such a situation Teio is still faithful to her own desires (In

retrospect, Yue, Shia, and Kaori are too but,) with an amazed expression, Aiko who was embraced closely was put on her back.

Aiko somehow felt an odd sensation from the two's conversation, she clung obediently on Teio's back because now she won't be weighing him down any longer.

[Ehtto, Teio-san. My best regards]

"Umu. Leave it to me. After all sensei is an important person to master (in the sense of a teacher), I won't let you fall into enemy hands"

Aiko further increased her misunderstanding from the words "important person" that Teio said,

and anxiously looked at Hajime. However you looked at it, it wasn't the expression of anxiety that a teacher has towards a student, it was the air of a lady in love, however there wasn't anyone there to tsukkomi.

And at that time, the tower which Nointo plunged into blew off from the ground with a roaring sound. A thick cloud of dust danced around and from the wind pressure of Nointo's silver wings, it was all blown away and showed her unhurt form. Teio's breath didn't seem to be able to pierce through the silver wings defences.

[.....Teio, go]

"Aye. However, I'll come back to

help after sensei-dono's safety is secured? At the very least, mistress will do something about the people of the church"

Towards Hajime who was already staring at Nointo with intense blood thirst, Teio managed to guess awhile ago the cause of the magic which was weakening Hajime, she reliably declared while staring at Ishtar's group. Hajime continued to focus on Nointo.

When those words were heard, Hajime simply nodded once and then charged fiercely towards Nointo through the air.

[Nagumo-kun! Be careful! Please.....]

".....Fumu? Ho~o...well well....."

Towards Aiko who was posed with both hands united in front of her chest praying, Teio seemed to have guessed what was going on and became interested, in other words she let out a, this is going to be interesting, voice.

“Sensei-dono. Though I understand you’re worried about master, I’m in a bit of a rush. I’ll send you onto the ground, then mistress will beat around the old damaged group over there. It wouldn’t do for master to be obstructed after all”

Aiko said, wait, as Teio began to turn around. For what though, Teio glanced at Aiko who was on her back by bending her neck, Aiko returned the glance with a determined look.

[Teio-san. If you put me down on the ground now, wouldn't having to come back after dropping me off take up quite a bit of time? This is 8,000 meters in the sky. Going back and forth should be quite harsh.....]

"Mu? Certainly, that's absolutely right, but.....sensei-dono, you can't be thinking to"

[Yes. If Teio-san intends to fight for Nagumo-kun's sake then, please allow me to help. If you don't immediately do something about Ishtar-san's group, Nagumo-kun would quickly weaken. It would be a waste of time to send me back down onto the ground]

What Aiko says is possible however

honestly Teio is reluctant.

Although a lot of people seemed to have been injured by the Orkan's attack, if you looked Ishtar is preparing to sing the hymn again while also constructing a barrier, Teio wanted to blow them all away as well. But, if by chance Aiko gets hurt, the promise with Hajime would disappear.

"But, it may be bad of me to say this to sensei-dono, but what can you do? Without magic formations nor battle experience? Can you fight against the priests and their knights?"

Teio's opinion was severe which caused Aiko to strongly grit her teeth and then she slowly moved

her finger towards her mouth. And with her eyes closed, she bit and made a cut on her finger, the blood that dripped from her finger tip was used to draw magic formations by smearing it onto the back of her opposite hand.

[I, may not look like it but in terms of magical powers I'm equal to Amanogawa-kun who is the hero. Though I don't have any battle experience……I'll show you that I can properly assist you! Fighting against another person….honestly I'm scared, but I have no other choice but to do it. From now on, in order for everyone to survive and return to Japan, more than anyone else, I must not run away!]

The kingdom that was sceptical to

invasion, even the king had become a fanatic like the priests. Relying on God who planned out everything in the first place is no longer an option. In order to survive in this world now, Aiko and them must continue advancing ahead.

If that's so, as the teacher, even if she was avoided for it, what must be done, must be done. Teio understood from the determination in Aiko's eyes, though she still hesitated, she decided to permit Aiko tagging along because there was no other way.

"Its inevitable if you've already made your final decision. If it's Sensei-dono's will, then Master wouldn't have any complaints. As you wish. Shall we blow up those

fools together!”

[Yes!]

Aiko’s tension and fear, and the answer which made up the decision that signaled their movements appeared, Teio flew towards the great church which symbolized the priests in a quick dash. Their enemies were the priests and temple knights which were made up of hundreds of people.

Now, a different tag team named Teio and Aiko challenged this worlds largest religious head temple.

Chapter 103 : The Angel That Fell

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

The first blow was with Schlagen.

A bright red spark gushed out, the bullet was shot out at super speeds

that contained ferocious destructive power from the monsters weapon and straight towards it's target. The bombardment of bullets specialized in penetration which even pierced through Teio's breath from up front, as expected Nointo decided to evade rather than using decomposition from her silver wings to stop it.

She twisted her body as she fell and while she avoided the bright red flash which went over right above her head, she rushed at Hajime at a dreadful speed.

However, he read through her attack and had already placed cross bitts in the way, they fired exploding slug bullets and in the direct hit they released a roaring

sound.

[~!?]

Nointo noticed the bright red ripples coming from the exploding slug bullets, did she consider that her silver wings wouldn't be in time, she used her large sword which she held in her hand to intercept them.

The large sword was swung at godlike speeds, it abruptly cut through the bullets into 2 as if they were butter. What was decomposed was the magic power that was inside of the exploding slug bullets though, however it wasn't possible for just a swing from a large sword to cut through everything, bullets were shot from both the left and

right sides and shock waves were released.

Although it's power has decreased, Nointo was exposed to a direct shockwave and momentarily her movements stopped.

In front of her bosom was Hajime who closed the distance within that instant. By using quake legs in the air through use of "Aerodynamic", he began compressing power into his left arm, "Oscillation Pulverizer" and the mechanic "Bursting Shotgun", and with the full extent of his power "Impact Conversion" was poured into "Grand Arm" and the huge magic was released.

Nointo immediately used her 2 large swords as a shield. One of the

large swords*At one point they started naming the swords but it was too much of a pain lol* was used to block the fist before the impact was fully released. She barely made it at the last second, she managed to stop Hajime's steel fist.

However, she wasn't able to suppress it's power, Gaa~aan! The colliding of metal resounded out with a terrible roar, Nointo was blown away by the intense force.

Dopaaaan~! Dopaaaan~!

Hajime didn't slack and continued his pursuit. Donner and Schlag was immediately pulled out and fired at maximum power. 2 roaring explosions were heard. 2 bright red

flashes tore through the dark night. However, Nointo crossed both her swords as she blew off to take on a defensive stance as there was going to be 12 impacts incoming.

[Kuuuu~!!]

For each attack that Donner and Schlag shot, the fast attacks were only heard as one attack, with super pin-point precision, every bullet landed in the same place. Simultaneously, Nointo groaned with every one of them, her large swords trembled from the impacts and ~Piki~ an unpleasant sound was slightly heard.

Hajime wondered to himself if he should feel amazed that the durability of the 2 large swords was

able to withstand 12 railguns and his fist attack with his whole body put into it and still didn't break.

She was blown away even further, once again, Nointo was buried after destroying some facilities that were solemnly decorated by the church. Hajime took Orkan out of his "Treasure Warehouse" and launched all his rockets just in case.

Bashuuuuu~!!

The group of rockets lit off sparks and dealt fatal wounds onto the building which was on the verge of collapsing. The building collapsed completely along with a great explosion, it was wrapped up in great flames reaching 3,000 degrees celsius from the large

amount of tar being stored inside the rockets.

While looking at the great flames which dyed the night sky in red, Hajime still didn't loosen his guard yet. He reloaded rockets into Orkan from the "Treasure Warehouse", and once again, he took aim at the mountain of rubble that was burning brightly.

Then, at that moment,

[~, from below]

Right as Hajime jumped and looked down underneath him, the ground where he once stood at exploded before his eyes, Nointo flapped her silver wings and flew out of the hole. It appears that she managed

to save herself from the rest of the assault by using magic to go underneath the ground.

A large amount of silver feathers were shot out like a machinegun and she also released her silver bombardment. They exchanged blows while swaying around like a blown leaf in the wind, She crossed her twin swords together and from the small gap, a sword attack came through from the side and was warded off by the rail gun*I think this sentence goes like this*. Then Hajime launched missiles at Nointo.

Nointo who understood Orkan's power by experiencing it with her body, flew away quickly while releasing silver lights to get away

from the pursuing missiles. While she released silver feathers to intercept the missile, she also created magic formations to launch magic attacks in fierce waves towards Hajime.

countless missiles were shot out and explosive flames in full bloom rained down from the night sky, Hajime put Orkan away and immediately pulled out Donner and Schlag again. He quickly shot through the core of the magic attacks that were heading at him and Nointo similarly brought down all the missiles.

A small silence came from the intervals of the fierce aerial battle. Nointo and Hajime were facing eachother in the air.

[Na~a, I've got something I want to ask, will you hear me out for a bit?]

[.....What is it?]

The Ninozku invading the Kingdom's capital shouldn't be unknown to the church. He was one-sidedly attacked without being able to ask his questions, so a temporary truce was given because Nointo decided to listen, It was the perfect time for Hajime to continue talking.

[The things that are happening on the ground. At this rate wouldn't the Kingdom fall into ruins? Next is obviously, this [Kamiyama]. Rather than waste your time fighting me, shouldn't you be fighting the Majinzoku?]

Hajime stated a reasonable question, however, Nointo snorted through her nose conveying that it was a foolish question.

[If it comes to that then that'll probably be the conclusion for this era]

[The end. .....As I thought, "Ehito" only sees "humans" as another "person", we're only pieces for them to waste time on. .....By chance, the human beings were chosen for this era this time around? At the rate this is going, is Ehito on the Majinzoku God's side, or has he become their subordinate]

[.....If so what are you going to do about it?]

[No, I just thought I'd check up on the amount of credibility "The Liberator's" stories had? After all, to me, both sides are still just suspicious people]

Nointo's eyebrow twitches when she heard that her master was called a suspicious person. However, Hajime didn't worry about it and continued talking with a smile.

[Na~a, if I'm in the way why don't they just send me back to my former world? Also, the heroes as well, if the Kingdom is to be wiped out already wouldn't that mean that they didn't have much of a role at all?]

[Your request is rejected, Irregular]

[Can I hear the reason?]

[It's because the master wishes for it. The master desires your death, Irregular. Eliminating all difficulties, obtaining immense power and strong comrades.....and then, completely ruining the balance. My master absolutely wishes for your death. That's why, in a way that you'll suffer the most, lamenting your choices, then finally ending you while tasting regret and despair. To the maximum amount in order to give my master the highest delight possible. Ahh, about the heroes....there was quite an elaborate and interesting idea, rather the master's become very interested. Therefore, while you're still here as a piece, continue dancing around to please my

master.]

Hajime wasn't worried at all and agreed within his mind, he shrugged his shoulders as the answer was roughly what he expected it to be after hearing what Miredei Raisen had told them before. In other words, [Those fellows were certainly trash].

However, rather than himself, those last words made him anxious.

[.....An interesting idea?]

[It's not necessary for you to know as you'll be dying very soon]

The talk had ended, Nointo immediately shot out countless magics and silver feathers to resume the battle.

More over, it's power was on a whole different dimension from a while ago. The power that a single feather had was roughly comparable to the railguns and every magic attack was near infinite levels of power. If you looked closely, every part of Nointo's body was clad in silver magic and it came with an overwhelming intimidation. It looked just like the "Limit Breakthrough" that Hajime and Kouki used.

[~!]

While holding his breath against the extreme waves of attacks that consisted of overwhelming power, Hajime held Metsurai in his right hand and Schlagen in his left and continued to fight back. Metsurai

roared and shot out 12,000 bullets per minute which completely negated the silver feathers and magic attacks, meanwhile Schlagen's bullets pierced through in a single-file line towards Nointo.

However, Nointo's movements while clad in the silver light was incomparable to what it was before. The moment Schlagen's bright red bombardment pierced through Nointo, her body vanished like haze and appeared several meters away.

Nointo had caused a mirage of afterimages due to her shear speed of dodging the bullet and her body continued to slightly blur as is.

Hajime "Read Ahead*I dono if this is supposed to actually be a skill or

not however it was in quotes, if it is then I probably could have named it Foresight, 先読*" and used cross bitts to shoot exploding slug bullets, however once again they only shot through her afterimage. Nointo who completely disappeared ~Zazazazazaza~ created afterimages in the next instant and appeared behind Hajime. And like a spinning top, she swung her twin large swords and spun along with its centrifugal force that contained immense power.

[~!?]

Nointo's last movements far exceeded Hajime's perception with "Light Speed" active, it was a complete surprise attack. Though he just barely managed to lean his

body back to avoid a direct hit, Schlagen which was used as a shield was cut into two. It's built-in energy discharged by accident and a huge explosion erupted in between Hajime and Nointo.

That momentarily caused Nointo to delay her pursuit. however it allowed Hajime enough time to counterattack. Hajime's body became clad in bright red magic. He had used "Limit Breakthrough".

Towards Nointo who was advancing, Hajime also advanced a step. Metsurai was no longer in his hands, instead he held onto Donner and Schlag. From that point on it was going to be super close combat.

[Tsuaaa~!!]

[Haaaaa~!!]

Immediately after Hajime dodged the half-swung large sword, both large swords were swung at his body with exquisite timing. Using Schlag he repelled one sword by shooting a railgun at its center and the other was deflected with the upperside of its barrel, Donner in his right hand was aimed directly at Nointo's heart. A bright red flash shot out but Nointo dodge while rotating and left an afterimage, with its momentum she swung her large swords with increased power.

In order to oppose the decomposition, Hajime applied a heavy concentration of "Intensive Strengthening" from "Vajra" onto Schlag which was several times it's

normal density, rather than going against the full brunt of the attack he used Schlag to deflect the first sword upwards.

And towards the 2nd large sword that was swung horizontally, he received it's blade with the muzzle while still clad in "Intensive Strengthening" from "Vajra" and fired as is. With a flash of light, an explosion sounded out and the 2nd large sword flew away.

They were both within point-blank distance and while dodging and diverting their opponents weapons, they forgot to breath as their fierce attacks continued without being able to deal a fatal blow.

[Ooooooooo~!!!]

[Haaaaaaaaa~!!!]

Unaware, Hajime and Nointo began to shout out.

One tendon or a nerve line, with just one misstep, death would settle in at the next moment. There was no time to pay attention to each others attacks, they only relied on their experiences and instincts while swinging their sword and firing their guns which shaved off their lives a little bit at a time.

The silver sword left a trail of light through the dark night and the bright red flash flew in all directions like blood spraying. If both attacks were being compared to the sun, their storm of attacks would be considered a flare. In one

second, in order to continue surviving they dodge each others attacks and their speeds rose without bounds.

In proportion, if they were slightly grazed blood would be stain everywhere. Hajime had shallow cuts everywhere on his body, Nointo was dripping blood from where she was gouged.

Hajime and Nointo's abilities were equal. The way things were going, the battle of offense and defense was thought to continue on for eternity, however Hajime was being cornered. No, to be accurate, he was going to be corned.

Hajime had already understood. Because none of Nointo's magical

power has been consumed since the start of the battle.

Needless to say, Hajime had a time limit on using “Limit Breakthrough”. It’ll forcefully cancel itself and leave him in a weakened state for a while. Although Hajime’s magical power was huge, it wouldn’t be able to keep up indefinitely.

On the other hand, Nointo was apparently gaining a supply of magical power from somewhere else which allowed her to continue her strengthening and was virtually unrestricted. Hajime’s Magic Eye was shining brightly, he was able to see that something similar to a magic stone was lodged into nointo’s heart.

Hajime decided that if things stayed the way they were, he'd gradually be beaten.

[Be blown away~!]

Dododododo!!!!

Simultaneously with the shout, Hajime had the cross bitts fire exploding slug bullets while he was still within the blasts vicinity.

[Have you gone mad]

Nointo's inorganic eyes slightly opened widely. Her eyes carried a color of doubt which questioned Hajime's sanity.

Dozens of exploding slug bullets were shot out by the 6 cross bitts immediately and made countless

ripples centering around Hajime and Nointo. Nointo wrapped her silver wings around her body at once and Hajime also used “Vajra” to its maximum output.

Zudooooooooooooon~!!!!!!

Immediately following that, a bright red flower of light bloomed above in the night sky. Needless to say, the immense shockwave blew away Hajime and Nointo.

It was a terrifying shockwave, it pierced through “Vajra” and caused quite a bit of damage to Hajime’s body. As evidence, Hajime was grandly spraying blood everywhere. He was covered in wounds.

Nointo didn’t get away free of harm

either, because she couldn't wrap herself on time, she was also gushing with wounds and she coughed out blood as well. It seems that the impact reached her internal organs.

[.....Were you going for a double suicide?]

[Ha~a, Ha~a.....suiciding with you? Ha, that's a harsh joke. Only say those lines if you're a good woman and my lover]

Nointo unintentionally had eyes of doubt from the rash attack, Hajime replied jokingly while breathing roughly. It had a hint of ridicule for wanting to be together with her as a friend for their last moments*Improvised don't actually

get this sentence, お前ごときが誰かと最後を共に出来ると思うなという嘲笑混じりで*.

Hajime then took out a new weapon from the “Treasure Warehouse”. And then he threw out cards which flew at high speeds.

Soundlessly, you would likely lose sight of it if you weren’t paying attention even though it should be there, However, Nointo hit them away as if they were nothing with her large sword.

Kakin~! Kakin~! a rough sound resounded, while spinning around in the air, a Engetsu ring--- doughnut shaped disk about 15 centimeters in diameter, or, a throwing weapon called a

Chakram.

[Now this. Have you run out of-!?]

Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan! Dopan!

Towards the primitive weapons, Nointo had slightly relaxed her guard towards Hajime, railguns shot out from(. . .)Hajime's right and left hands.

Immediately afterwards, bright red flashes of light appeared on Nointo's left and right side(. . .)who was facing Hajime, her head would be crushed by the assault.

Nointo couldn't release her words due to the impossible situation, she immediately positioned her twin large swords by her side as shields.

All 12 bullets that were discharged by Donner and Schlag were exploding bullets. And just like before, they were pin-point accuracy attacks.

Why did the bullets shoot out from completely different directions and had Nointo pincered.

That was because of the Engetsu rings that Hajime threw out earlier. The Engetsu rings had “Sign Interception” and “Air Claws” built into them through generation magic, although they’re a stealthy and assassination typed throwing weapon, more than that, it was an artifact with a special effect.

It’s gate function was what made it possible to kill the Clione*the

Immortal monster* at [Merujine Undersea Ruins]. In other words, the vacant hole in the Engetsu ring is directly connected to the same space with the other Engetsu rings, if you shot a bullet through it, it'll jump through space and appear out from the hole of another Engetsu ring. Of course he's also able to remotely control them just like the cross bitts.

Protecting her head were her twin large swords, the exploding bullets that calculated Nointo's every move jumped through space, every bullet left no gaps and reached their intended targets, a terrific shock wave surged out.

In the next instant,

Bakin~!

Bakin~!

Along with the sounds, Nointo's large swords broke down from the middle.

[Na-! Why, from just this much……]

Though she said that, there was no feelings in her voice, however Nointo was openly surprised.

However, she herself probably didn't notice. After Hajime released the first pin-point shots, ever since the they were in the middle of their extreme close combat battle, he had continued to aim all impacts towards the crack that had appeared on Nointo's large sword rather than at her actual body.

Simply because they were equal in ability, he was waiting for the chance that would come along with breaking her weapon.

Hajime certainly didn't miss the chance that Nointo gave him, he took out a new artifact from his "Treasure Warehouse" and threw it continuously. Nointo had no time to dodge the 10 artifacts that were thrown out at high speeds, at once, she tried to fend them off with her broken large swords.

However, that was a bad move against this artifact. What was thrown out were round ore's with wires attached to them.

It was a capturing tool called a bola which was commonly known as a

throwing weapon. Usually, after hitting its target, with enough centrifugal force it'll start rotating, because it had built-in induction stones it could easily achieve enough speed when thrown immediately. And naturally, the thing that Hajime created was not just a simple bola.

[~! This is, I can't move!]

The handles of Nointo's large swords, both her arms, waist, and feet were entangled by the bola, meanwhile the spherical ores produced a ripple as they floated in the air. That was due to the effect of space magic which was created through generation magic. The weights are fixed into space itself, thus the captured object is also

fixed in place.

In the first place, Nointo had the decomposition ability, so he had less than 10 seconds before she manages to actually break free. Moreover it wasn't possible to restrain her wings because they were composed of her magic, so she would probably just reuse her magic to create new ones. As things stand, the silver wings will likely remove the constraints fairly easily.

But, Hajime's aim is only several few seconds. A one hit kill------the strongest possible blow that he could dish out in these few seconds!

Hajime pulled out a large cylinder weapon which measured up to 2 meters in length from his "Treasure

Warehouse". It was the pile bunker. Kiiiiiiii~!! letting out a particular sound and charged with bright red thunder sparking out. Then, he charged straight towards Nointo.

[Ku]

Nointo leaked out a bitter voice and wrapped herself with her silver wings like a cocoon. Silver magic containing decomposition shone out brightly, it looked exactly like a moon.

Hajime slammed pile bunker directly into that beauty and created a terrific shockwave. Immediately after that, it's newly added space fixation function activated and 4 arms appeared, pile bunker was fixed in place while going against

the decomposition. The bright red sparks were already at critical stages and rampaged intensely.

[Endure it if you can]

Hajime's lips were smiling fearlessly and his eyes were glaring with murderous intent. The bright red magical power of "Limit Breakthrough" shined more and more, soon the silver moon was completely dyed into a bright red moon.

Afterwards, an invisible impact surged out from the pile bunkers exit hole. It was the function which caused space vibrations built into the exit hole. It was a simplified version of the space magic "Tremble Heaven", it shot a fierce

vibration towards the target, the combination-----caused the targets durability to decrease drastically.

And along with gravity magic at the moment of the impact, the jet black stake increased it's weight up to 20 tons and was released with a roaring sound like a thunder.

Dogooooooooooooooo~!!!!

At zero distance with Explosive charge that was compressed and shock wave conversion magic, the stake made of Azanthium drilled down in godlike speeds of acceleration due to the electromagnetic induction and it completely destroyed its prey.

The jet black stake released bright

red sparks and easily pierced through the 2 silver wings, it penetrated through Nointo's heart and still continued further, it went straight through her body and tore off a wing from its root. Then just like a meteor, it flew away into the distance while emitting a red trail.

[-------]

[.....]

What remained was Nointo's figure with a hole literally opened at the place where her magical power supply source was. Blood probably didn't spill out because the wound was completely charred by "Thunder Clad", it was just a body with a hole punctured in its chest which makes it not feel human at

all. The eyes that peeped out were cold and mechanical as ever and the silver wings dispersed into the air.

It was simply still, Hajime seemed to have some mixed feelings about the reproachful atmosphere……

While looking at Nointo's eyes, it quickly lost its light and became hollow, while tilting a little, her body fell down onto a remote hillside nearby the churches building. On the surface of the dark mountain, Nointo's silver glow shined brightly.

When Hajime got down by her side, he pulled out Donner and aimed it at her head. Although his Magic Eye and his perception system

ability showed that Nointo was definitely dead, he felt uneasy unless he shot a bullet into her head. It was a nasty habit of his.

At the moment when Hajime was about to pull the trigger on Donner,

Zudooooooooooooooooooo~!!!!!

A huge explosion roared out and caused [Kamiyama] to shake severely. The spectacle that greeted Hajime's eyes when he looked back was.....the church and its cathedral collapsing while a huge mushroom cloud formed from it with a roaring sound.

[.....No way]

Hajime's unintentional mutter echoed out rather clearly.

Chapter 104 : God's Mountain

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

[.....No way]

Unintentionally, Hajime voiced out as he watched the huge mushroom

cloud that scorched the night sky. A long time ago, while stunned he remembered a scene from a war documentary that he saw on TV, then suddenly a telepathy came.

“Ma, master.....how are things on your side?”

“O? O~o, Teio huh. No, things on this side just ended....”

“Fumu, that’s great then. As expected of master. We’ve just finished up on this side as well but, can you join up with us?”

“No, something amazing just.....”

“.....We already know of the cause. Or rather, it’s mistress and co.’s fault.....”

“.....What was that?”

“For the time being, can you join up with us?”

“Ha~a, I got it”

It seems the cause of how the church’s head temple completely collapsed is known, just what, Hajime quickly moved to meet up with Teio while his cheeks cramped up. While going up into the sky, Teio’s black dragon form was quickly discovered in the air at a distance away from the mushroom cloud.

And, in Hajime’s eyes, Aiko who was riding on Teio’s back had an, [Awawawa], kind of feeling with panicking emotions reflected. The

question, Why is Aiko here? appeared within his head, judging by Aiko's personality, she most likely begged Teio to stay and cooperated instead of running away in order to help Hajime. Rather than that, its obvious that Aiko was in a worried state of [I've went and done it now] kind of feeling.

[.....Sensei, Teio. You both seem to be fine]

[Na, Nagumo-kun! Thank goodness you were safe. ……Really, thank goodness]

"Master. Umu, for a moment there we thought that you were dead, but you're still alive. Jeez, as expected of master's sensei-dono. I didn't expect mistresses dragon breath to

completely eradicate the entire church itself. It was heavenly brilliant”

Towards Teio’s words, Hajime could only blink. And with a “It can’t be” expression, he turned towards Aiko.

[.....Sensei, just what exactly did you do]

[Awawawawawa, th, thas*not a typo, she's flustered* wrong! I didn’t mean for this to. The church’s barrier was a pretty strong.....if Teio-san’s breaths power was increased then.....we only intended to break the barrier but.....]

Although Aiko leaked out a sigh of relief when she saw Hajime’s appearance, she began to panic

again when Hajime asked her questions. It appears that this is what you get when you ask a panicked Aiko questions.

Aiko while riding on Teio, was determined to fight so that Ishtar's magic which caused an abnormal state wouldn't be used on Hajime. However, even with a high aptitude for magic, Aiko who didn't have a satisfactory magic formation wasn't able to release strong magic attacks. And again, the cathedral itself seemed to be an artifact which created a powerful barrier, If Ishtar was being protected within the barrier, then even Teio's breath wouldn't be able to reach him.

If this continues, Ishtar will be able to calmly use magic from a safe

zone. She thought about whether or not there was a way to obtain more power to exceed the barrier as they dodge the temple knights attacks, what Aiko came up with was.....to take advantage of her own special skills. By the way, Aiko's abilities are as followed,

Name:	Aiko
Age:	18
Class:	Farmer
Strength:	190
Vitality:	380
Resistance:	190
Agility:	310
Magic:	820
Magic Resistance:	280

Skills

- Soil Management
- Soil Recovery [+Automatic Recovery]
- Range Cultivation [+Range Expansion] [+Foreign Substance Conversion]
- Growth Stimulation
- Selective Breeding
- Plant Judgement System

- Fertilizer Generation
- Mixture Training
- Automated Harvesting
- Fermentation Operation [+Rapid Fermentation] [+Range Fermentation] [+Remote Fermentation]
- Range Temperature Adjustment [+Optimization] [+Barrier Bestow]
- Farm Barrier
- Abundant Rain
- Language Comprehension

Among these skills, it seems that she used Fermentation Operation. About [Kamiyama], since there are lots of people living here, there was a large amount of things that could be fermented. With that in mind, she seemed to have tried to performed methane fermentation like on earth. To be exact it was a replica with different world substances, however there was no change in it being flammable gas.

While single-mindedly spreading it around the church. It wasn't a magic attack so the church's barrier didn't react as it was merely fermentation and it actively collected within and outside of the barrier just like air. In order to keep it within a certain range, Teio used manipulated the wind to blow them into a fixed location.

And, with so much flammable gas gathered like this, combined with Teio's breath it would be possible to destroy the church's barrier, with that, when she released her breath……

[…..It became like this]

"Umu. Mistress and co. blew them away on a grand scale, it's been a

long time since I've last felt death. Far from destroying the barrier, the church itself erupted.....such a method, throughout mistresses life she's never thought of anything like this. As expected of master's sensei-dono. I'm impressed"

[Thas wrong! It wasn't like that! I didn't think it'll explode so much like this! Just that, I thought I shouldn't half-ass it! That's the truth! Ha~!? Everyone of the church!? What's become of them!?]

Aiko made excuses while flustering and teary eyed, her eyes began to wander towards the church ruins. Hajime and Teio also looked towards the mountain of ruins.

[.....Ma~a, they were likely blown

away with it]

“The church just put too much faith in their barrier. It was also a surprise attack, completely defenseless against that blast, it’s likely none are alive”

[A, ah.....it can’t.....saying that, although I prepared myself for this.....]

Having been an accomplice, Aiko’s face turned pale as she was the cause that led to the explosion killing everyone of the church. Although she steeled herself for the battle, she can’t regain her composure when the results were being pointed out.

Unintentionally she vomited on the

spot. To Aiko who was crying and vomiting, Hajime scratched his head ~Kari Kari~, and quietly snuggled up with Aiko. And he held Aiko's hands without minding that it was dirty with vomit. The current Aiko required warmth.

Aiko felt warmth being transmitted through her numb hands and her frozen heart melted. And, just for now, she forgot everything related to a teacher and student relationship, she leaped onto Hajime's chest and clung on tightly while sobbing.

"……Mistress's back……"

Teio voiced her sad opinion while looking at the terrible sight of her back, she immediately used

Reproduction Magic to restore her scales. Teio also desired to allow Aiko some time to recover, she was the one who shot the breath to begin with so Aiko didn't have to feel more responsibility than necessary, however right now wasn't the right time to explain that. So, with Reproduction Magic, she slightly healed her worn-out soul.

Aiko whose energy returns, looks up from Hajime's chest. Although it's become a terrible scene because she has so much snot, tears, and vomit, Hajime didn't particularly mind and simply took out some water and towel from the "Treasure Warehouse" and cleaned up the dirty Aiko. Although Aiko was upset to have shown such disgraceful

behavior, she remained as is.

[Have you calmed down? Sensei]

[Y, yes. I, I'm fine now. Nagumo-kun.....]

Aiko who pulled herself back together after Hajime's question, her face was dyed in red with shame and what not. Somehow, Hajime's voice causes her fever up. The eyes glancing upwards and staring were feverish and moist. No matter how you looked at it, that wasn't caused by only a sense of shame, rather it was the expression which held special feelings.

Hajime only saw Aiko as a teacher and not a "woman" however, as expected, when such an expression

is being shown, [Are~? Isn't something about this different? Is it possibly, that kind?], he managed to understand Aiko's feelings and his cheek cramped up.

This was dangerous in various ways, Hajime immediately adverted his eyes and Teio voiced out a word of caution.

"Master. There's a person. He clearly doesn't seem to be ordinary....."

[What was that?]

It couldn't be, its surprising that anyone could have survived that kind of explosion, Hajime looked in the direction that Teio was looking, there was definitely a man with a

bald head and wearing white vestments descending, Hajime and them stared directly at him. However, as Teio said, he definitely wasn't an ordinary person. That was because his body was transparent and he was swinging waveringly.

Did the man with the bald head guess that Hajime and them had recognized him, he turned around and started heading back, he was moving as if gravity didn't exist and slipped and slid to the other side of the mountain rubble. And he turned around just before he disappeared to glance over at Hajime and them.

[……Is he trying to tell us to follow?]

“Probably. What should we do, master”

[……That’s right, although I want to quickly meet up with Yue and them……to begin with, we came here to look for the Age of Gods magic. It’s possible that this is somehow related to that. We can’t afford to miss clues]

“Fumu, That’s right. Well then, lets chase after him”

With Hajime’s words, Teio nods once and flaps her wings to land on the ruins, after unloading Hajime and Aiko, she reverted back to human form. And she noticed the dirt on her back, with lowered eyebrows, she took out new clothes from the “Treasure Warehouse”.

Hajime also noticed his state and pulled out some extra clothes from the “Treasure Warehouse” and finished changing quickly.

[A~u, s, sorry.....I’ve made you dirty]

The cause was Aiko, she apologized and her small frame became even smaller with shame. As a woman, it’s unbearably shameful to have vomited on another person’s clothes.

Hajime and Teio also understood that there was no helping it, they wanted to tell her not to mind it, but it wasn’t such a simple thing to do. Anyways, with the little exchange from a while ago, Aiko had accepted her feelings, therefore, she’s begun to think about various

things about Hajime in particular.

However, it would be a problem if she stayed curled up forever, Hajime quickly changed the topic.

[Sensei, sorry for making you tag along. Though I don't know what will happen.....we need to make sure of that bald guy's identity]

[Y, yes, I understand. .....I'll follow along with Nagumo-kun.....]

Hajime thought that there was a strange power and heat from those last words she spoke, but he daringly pretended not to notice and stepped into the place where the bald man had disappeared.

The bald man's figure is shown once in a while as they advanced

through the ruins. And after 5 minutes of walking they finally reached their destination, the bald man stood quietly while looking straight at Hajime's group.

[Who are you? What do you want with us?]

[.....]

The bald man did not answer Hajime's question, however he did point silently with his finger. Although the place was just a heap of rubble, the old man's glance seems to be telling them to advance. Hajime who judged that even if he questioned him he wouldn't be getting any answers, he nodded at Teio and them and went towards the location. Then, at that

moment, the rubble began to levitate and the ground underneath it began to shine faintly. If you looked, one of the crests of the great labyrinth was carved there.

[.....You're one of the.....Liberators?]

As Hajime voiced his question, simultaneously the light that the ground emitted wrapped Hajime and them. And in the next instant, Hajime's group were standing in a completely unknown strange space. It wasn't that big. The room was painted lustrously black, a magic formation was drawn in the center, and there was an antique book on the pedestal by its side. It appears that they've suddenly reached the final room of the labyrinth.

Hajime and them walked towards the magic formation. Hajime grabbed Aiko's hand who had a "?" floating over her head and led her, while nodding to Teio for a moment they stepped into the magic formation.

Then, it wasn't the usual feeling, their memories were being examined, there was a sense of something going deeper inside, and the 3 people instinctively let out a groan. It was a very uncomfortable sensation, for a moment, they thought it was a trap, but in the next moment it completely cleared up. And, were they recognized as people who's completed other labyrinths, the knowledge of magic was implanted directly into their heads.

[.....Spirit Magic?]

[U~mu. It appears to be magic that can directly interfere with souls]

[I see. The reason how Miredi's soul survived and was directly implemented into a golm was this....]

To the experience of knowledge being carved directly into the head suddenly, Aiko was crouched down holding her head, After Hajime noded with a consent face, they approached the pedestal by the side and picked up the book.

It appears that the contents were notes written by Rouse Byrne*pronounced Ban* who was the founder of the

[Kamiyama] great labyrinth. It explained practically the same thing that Oscar Orcus had, the liberators exchanges up until he died at [Kamiyama].

However, because Hajime wasn't interested in it, he quickly skipped through it. He didn't care about Rouse Byrne's life. Why did he only leave himself with an image body, he probably could have lived like Miredei by using Spirit Magic, although the reason was explained during the confession, he was through*as in done with the subject*.

And, the last section was describing the conditions to capturing the labyrinth, according to it, when the image body of Rouse Byrne appears

as the guide, it would mean that you've pretty much been accepted.

Because the image body required at least 2 or more proofs of capturing great labyrinths, also having no faith in god, or overcoming some kind of influence that god's power acted on in order to appear. In other words, it appears that [Kamiyama's] concept, was to possess a firm will that wouldn't bow down to god.

That was probably it but, originally, if you challenged the proper route, it may have been possible to be accepted by the will. Aiko had been accepted, Although she received quite a lot of teachings from the church for a long time, because her feelings for her students were much

higher than faith, or maybe it was enough that she had the judgement to go against the church.

For the people of this world, it was a rather harsh condition but, it was an easy condition for Hajime and them.

At last, Aiko who recovered from the shock of obtaining Age of Gods magic is encouraged, and they took the ring from the pedestal along with the book, they then quickly left the place. Once again, Rouse Byrne's crest shined and they returned back to their original place.

[Sensei, are you alright?]

[U~u, yes. somehow.....even so, such

amazing magic.....certainly, if theres such incredible magic then, there might also be magic that sends us back to Japan]

Aiko nodded as she consented and was massaging her temple. Her expression was of someone who was tired from the rough events that developed within several days and had finally ended, she loosened up when the possibility of returning was truely felt.

[Well then, we know the place where the magic formation is now, lets quickly join up with Yue and them]

[A~, that's right! The Kingdom is being attacked right? I hope everyone's safe.....]

With a worried expression Aiko clenched her chest as she prayed, then they began to descend from the mountain. Though I say that, the only way down from [Kamiyama] to the Kingdom was to jump through the lift.

Aiko's Scream was echoing as she experienced free-falling, Hajime and Teio are through though. With Aiko on his shoulder Hajime and them landed on the ground and, disregarding the flames and screams of the Kingdom which Aiko had a skeptical expression towards and they decided to first go to where Kaori and them were.

And, what they saw when they joined up……

With a sword thrust through the chest, Kaori's figure had already ceased breathing.

Chapter 105 : Betrayal

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

Going back in time a little. Precisely when Ririana and them arrived in the Royal Palace.

Pakyaa~aaaaan!

[Tsu!? Just what is-!?]

Towards the unpleasant sound of glass being broken, Shizuku Yaegashi who was sleeping in her room quickly jumped into alert mode and got out of her bed sheets while grabbing onto her black katana which was beside her pillow. It was clearly the movements of a person who continues being cautious of their surroundings even while resting.

[.....]

For a while, Shizuku hid her breathing with a stern expression and was ready to draw her katana at any moment, however there were

no abnormalities within her room so she leaked out a sigh of relief.

The reason why Shizuku was releasing this kind of alertness was because over the past several days, there were absolutely no signs or sightings of Ririana or Aiko.

Even for some time before that, she noticed a sense of incongruity within the Royal Palace. On that day, the day when Aiko returned, she disappeared after announcing that she had something important to tell them at dinner time, due to this shizuku suspected that something bad had happened to Aiko in order to silence her.

Naturally, she searched for the two missing peoples whereabouts,

though they were told that Aiko and them were just being questioned by the head of the church, Ishtar, at the main temple, she wasn't allowed to meet them directly. In addition they even forcefully avoided her by declaring to Shizuku that they would be released in a few days, moreover, Ririana's father, King Erihido also said to not worry about them, she could do nothing but withdraw reluctantly for the time being.

However, even then her vague anxiety didn't disappear, just like now, when going to bed she was vigilant and cautious like a spy.

When Shizuku soundlessly got off her bed, she quickly straightened up her equipment in a few seconds and

carefully left the room. Since Kaori decided to travel with Hajime, Shizuku was the only person in the room now. When she confirmed that there were no abnormalities within the corridor, she immediately knocked on Kouki and Ryutaro's door which was opposite to hers.

The door opened immediately and Kouki's appearance was seen. Ryutaro was in the back of the room and seemed to be fully awake. It appears that they've also woken up like Shizuku due to the loud sound a while ago.

[Kouki, please have more caution. To suddenly open the door.....wouldn't it be troublesome if it was an assailant? *unsure of

this line, 誰何するくらい手間じゃないでしょ*]

Shizuku's eyebrows drop a little when Kouki opened the door without any caution and warned him. On the other hand, Kouki had an astonished expression. Even though he heard the breaking sound, he didn't think that there would be any immediate dangers in the corridors of the Royal Palace. It appears that he wasn't fully awake yet.

These past several days, Shizuku had a sense of incongruity within the Royal Palace and about Aiko and them, [Something is wrong, keep your guard up], is what she continually said but, Kouki and Ryutaro thought she was thinking

too much about it and didn't take it seriously.

[More importantly, Shizuku. What was that a while ago? It sounded like something was breaking……]

[……I don't know. Anyways, lets wake everyone up and gather information. Whatever it is, I've got a bad feeling from it….]

Shizuku only said that and turned around to knock on her classmates doors one after another. Most of the students were gathered for an immediate meeting due to the sudden crashing sound from a while ago. Uneasily, Kouki began to raise his voice as the students began to gather in the corridor looking annoyed that their slumber

was disturbed.

Then, at that time, one of the maids that was friends with Shizuku rushed in. She comes from a house which enjoys fencing and had the linage of knights, due to this connection she became intimate with Shizuku.

[Shizuku-sama.....]

[Nia!]

The maid called Nia ran up besides Shizuku while looking like she was in low spirits. It was a shadow of her usual dignified atmosphere, Shizuku remembered the sense of incongruity and raised her eyebrows, but it was overtaken by surprise at the information that Nia

brought, her sense of incongruity was completely blown away.

[The first large barrier was broken]

[……What was that?]

Nia plainly tells the truth as Shizuku instinctively asked back.

[The Majinzoku*fixing Ninzoku errors lol* are invading. A huge army was developed on the outskirts of the Kingdom's capital and their attack broke the large barrier]

[….it can't be, just how did they…..]

The information was far too unbelieveable, even Shizuku lost her calm and became stunned.

The other classmates were also the same, they began to mutter noisily. The Majinzoku's army, it was impossible for them to be able to invade the King's capital without arousing anyones attention, with the large barrier broken it became even harder to take in. It's unavoidable that they wouldn't be able to keep calm.

[.....Is only the first barrier of the large barrier broken?]

Within that, with a stern expression Kouki asked Nia. The large barrier that protects the Kingdom was composed of 3 pieces, The first on the outside, second, then third barrier, the third barrier was the strongest as it covered the smallest scale of land out of the others.

[Yes. For now.....however, the first barrier was broken in a single blow. It's only a matter of time before they topple though everything.....]

Towards Nia's answer, Kouki suggested to everyone that they should help out in repulsing the army.

[Even if just a little we should help buy time. In the meantime the Kingdom's residents should take shelter, if the army corps and knights are prepared....]

There were few that showed a resolute expression towards Kouki's words. Shizuku and Ryutaro, Suzu, it was only the front groups such as Nagayama's party.

The other classmates only had a gloomy look while turning their eyes away. They are the people who have lost their will to stand on the front lines. To suddenly challenge a huge army was only further increasing their hesitation.

Then even if by ourselves, Kouki began to resolute his heart, surprisingly, Eri Nakamura answered.

[Wait, Kouki-kun. Rather than fighting on your own, I think we should quickly join with Meld and them]

[Eri....but]

[Nia-san, the army.....how much do we know about them?]

[……they're roughly 100,000 in strength]

The students all held their breaths when they heard the number.

[Kouki-kun. We can't suppress them if it's only us. …..We have to oppose numbers with numbers. Even if we're stronger than an ordinary person, I think that you should go to the place where you're most needed. That is, shouldn't we cooperate side by side with Meld's group…..]

Although it was from the modest and docile glasses girl Eri, the strength in her eyes wasn't below that of Kouki and the others. And her opinion was justifiable.

[Un, Suzu is also in favor with Eririn. As expected of Suzu's Eririn! Those glasses aren't just for show!]

[Suzu~u……The glasses are unrelated~]

[Fufu, I also agree with Eri. I lost my calm a little there. What about you Kouki?]

Towards the 3 girls opinions, Kouki was hesitating. However, after carefully thinking over Eri's judgement, Kouki also trusted her quite a bit, in the end, he decided to join up with Meld's knights and army corps just as Eri said.

Kouki and them began to run towards where the knights and soldiers were mobilizing. No one

noticed the smile in the shape of a crescent by their side.....

~~~
~~~

stopped talking and beckons Kouki.

[……Good job coming here. Do you understand the situation?]

[Yes, We've heard from Nia already. Ehtto, where's Meld-san?]

Kouki nodded towards the welcoming words and question of José, and he didn't see Meld's appearance as he looked around so he asked about his whereabouts.

[The head is dealing with a few things. More importantly, sa~a, come into the center. The Hero is our leader after all….]

As José said, Kouki and them were guided into the center where the soldiers were lined up. The classmates who stayed behind, [Eh?

Us as well?], showed a puzzled expression, while being crowded by silent soldiers they could do nothing but follow Kouki and them.

Passing through the silence, the surrounding soldier's expressions hardly changed at all too, along with the knights appearances, the feeling of incongruity began to swell up within Shizuku. It was the bad feelings that she felt ever since the beginning when she woke up, Shizuku's heart was conflicted. Unconsciously, she put power into her hand that was gripping her black kanata.

And when Kouki and them were completely surrounded by the soldiers and knights, José restarted his speech.

[Everyone, the situation draws near. However, there's nothing to fear. There is no enemies who can stand against us. We do not know defeat. Death shall not strike us. Sa~a, everyone, welcome our Hero. Right now, we exist specifically for this day. Sa~a, take up your swords]

The soldiers and the knights draw out their swords altogether.

[It's the beginning of the slaughter. Watch closely]

José took something out of his bosom and held it over his head. As instructed, not only the soldiers but also kouki and them payed attention.

And....

Ka!!

Light bursted out.

The thing José was holding shot out bright light which was comparable to Hajime's flashbang. Kouki and them who were paying attention to it were completely defenseless, they immediately avert their eyes and cover them while releasing a short scream, their sights have been temporarily blocked out by looking straight at the light.

And, in the next instant……

Zuburi~

countless vivid sounds ring out.

[Agu~?]

[Ga~a!]

[Gufu~!?]

Following that, muffled screams were heard from many places.

The screams were different from the ones caused by the light a while ago. It was the voice that leaked out when in agony and pain. Then immediately afterwards, there was the sound of countless people falling onto the ground ~Dosa Dosa~.

Inside that, only Shizuku understood the cause. After entering the open space, her caution was raised to the maximum. She felt a sense of incongruity within José's speech.

Thats why, immediately when the flash of light exploded, she took up a defensive stance without being shaken and immediately after that she was able to block the assassin's blade with her black kanata. It was likely the gift of training that allowed her to only rely on the presence she felt while her eyes were blinded.

And, after the light settled down, Shizuku began to look around her surroundings as her sight began to recover, every single one of her classmates were pierced in the back by the knights and soldiers swords and being held down onto the ground.

[Wha, this.....]

They raised their groaning voices as they were knocked down and suppressed from above, furthermore, looking at her classmates appearances that had swords in their backs, Shizuku's voice was stuck in her throat. It can't be, she began to imagine the worst outcome that they were all dead but, it appears that everyone was just barely alive as they all raised out voices in agony.

Although she was slightly relieved when knowing that, Shizuku turned a stern glance towards the surrounding soldiers in the unpredictable situation, a strange scene was reflected within the mesh of the crowd and she unintentionally stiffened up.

[Ara-ra, should I say that it was as expected? .....Ne~e, Shizuku?]

[Eh? Eh.....what are you-!?]

Right, while all other classmates were in critical condition on the ground, there was only 1 other student that was calmly standing. That student was completely different from their usual self, with a glutinous voice they talked to Shizuku. Since their atmosphere changed too much, Shizuku's questions and doubts were stuck in her throat.

In that moment, once again, a knight thrusted out their sword towards Shizuku's back.

[Ku!?]

While being shaken up by the other persons sudden change, Shizuku was barely able to dodge and turned towards the student with an amazed glance.

[You also dodged this huh.....really, Shizuku is troublesome huh?]

[What are you sa-!?]

Further increasing in intensity, the soldiers and knights join in and thrust their swords out. Shizuku surpassed them all then suddenly turned her gaze as her name was called out.

[Shizuku-sama! Help.....]

[Nia!]

There the appearance of Nia was

thrown on the ground with a knight on top of her and a sword about to stab into her. Shizuku immediately arrived nearby Nia's location in an instant with her high-speed movement skill "No Rhythm", she swung her sheath at the knight who was on top of Nia and blew him away.

[Nia, are you alright?]

[Shizuku-sama……]

While supporting up Nia who was on the ground, Shizuku looked around her surroundings in caution.

Towards that Shizuku, Nia murmurs and clings both hands around her.

And,

……A dagger was stabbed into Shizuku's back.

[Agu~!? Ni, Nia? Wh, why……]

[……]

With an expression like she couldn't believe what happened and grimacing over the acute pain running through her back, Shizuku looked down at Nia who was clinging to her.

Her expression no longer had the cheerful look nor the familiarity it once held, she only returned Shizuku's glance expressionlessly back at her.

Shizuku finally noticed it at last. At

first, she thought Nia's state was due to the Kingdom being invaded, however that wasn't it, her atmosphere was almost identical to the expressionless knights and soldiers which surrounded her, there was definitely a different reason for this.

Nia held onto Shizuku's arm and twisted it as she pinned her down onto the ground, she then attached shackles which sealed her magic just like all the other students had.

[Ahahaha, as expected even for Shizuku, surely you didn't think that that child would turn against you? Un un, that's probably right? That's why I purposely took time to prepare it?]

With scorching pain running through her back and gritting her teeth on the cold ground, Shizuku realized that something was done to the soldiers and Nia. And although she didn't want to admit it, the disastrous scene that unfolded before her, right now, she called out to her close friend who had an unusually unpleasant smirk on her face.

[What does this...mean.....Eri]

Right, that person who was modest and quiet, attentive and kind-hearted, Shizuku and their trusted companion which they shared their joys and sorrow with, it was that person, Eri Nakamura.

Even while sustaining severe

injuries, the students who were targeted and still alive could do nothing but have an expression filled with agony, they watched Eri's expression as she walked calmly and steadily through the soldiers in a grand manner.

Rather than answering Shizuku's question, Eri began to laugh oddly in amusement as she moves towards Kouki. And after taking off her glasses, she pulls on the magic sealing collar which was placed on Kouki's neck with an attractive smile.

[E,
Eri....Just....what...gu....happened.....]

Although not to the extent of Shizuku and them who were his

childhood friends, Eri who was one of his companions and close friend had a far too different atmosphere around her, Kouki desperately questions her while enduring the pain of the sword which ran through his body. However, Eri had a delirious expression which contained heat within it and disregarded Kouki's question.

Then,

[Aha, Kouki-kun, I~caught~you~]

while saying so, she placed her lips on top of Kouki's. Within the strange silence which surrounded the area, a vivid sound of water lapping could be heard. Eri was crazily releasing her emotions as if she had been saving it up for years

towards Kouki.

Although Kouki couldn't understand what was going on, he was desperately trying to shake free but, he was suppressed by several people, along with the magic sealing collar, like all the other students he also had his hands and feet bound as well, moreover his power was sapped from him as there was a sword thrust through his body.

Was she finally satisfied, Eri separated her lips while creating a silver thread. Then, with and ecstatic expression in her eyes she licked her lips and started to stand up slowly, she then glared at the students who were being held down and bleeding. Absentminded

expressions as well as agonized expressions were lined up. When she saw such a spectacle she nodded in satisfaction, her eyes stopped towards Shizuku and she smiled.

[Ma~a, these kinds of things. Shizuku]

[~.....What do you mean....Kofu~....]

With an expression which showed she didn't understand, Shizuku vomited blood as she glared at Eri, Eri shook her head with an expression that said, my bad, and began to talk about the reason as if she was talking to a baby.

[U~n, you don't know huh? You see, I've always wanted Kouki-kun.

That's why, I did what was necessary to obtain him. It's as simple as that]

[……If you liked Kouki then…if you'd confessed then…this kind of thing…]

Towards Shizuku's rebuttal, for a moment Eri's becomes expressionless. However, she began to talk and returned a smirk immediately again.

[It's useless, useless, use~less. Confessing is useless. Kouki-kun's kind-hearted so there's no way he'd see someone else as special. Even if there's only garbage with no value around his surroundings, he wouldn't leave them alone because he's too kind-hearted. That's why,

in order to make Kouki-kun mine only, I have to work hard and get rid of all the garbage in the surroundings]

You can't even understand that? as Eri shrugs her shoulders like it was a foolish thing. Although they were Being called garbage, they didn't have much anger as they were too surprised at the sudden change. For the person in front of her to have changed this much, honestly, Shizuku looked at the girl as if this was the first time they've met.

[Fufu, it was good that we were sent to a different world. In Japan, it would have been truly difficult to clean up the garbage, it was harsh living there. Of course, I won't allow us to be sent back after this

war is over. Along with Kouki-kun, the both of us will continue living here for ever~and~ever~]

While looking at the laughing and giggling Eri, a sudden impossible guess came into Shizuku's mind and she unintentionally voiced it out.

[...It can't be...the reason the large barrier...broke so easily was because.....]

[Ahaha, so you've noticed? Right, It was me. I told them to break the artifact maintaining the large barrier]

It appears that Shizuku's worst case scenario was spot on. The reason why the Majinzoku was able to

arrive at the outskirts of the Kingdom without being spotted and easily breaking through the large barrier, everything was due to Eri. Eri's line of sight was interestly looking at the soulless soldiers and knights that were standing by her side, she would probably let them do it.

[If I killed you guys, I wouldn't be able to stay in the Kingdom any longer.....That's why you see, I contacted the Majinzoku, guiding the Kingdom to destruction through the people from another world*This line's iffy, 王都への手引きと異世界人の殺害*, I'll send the knights which I turned into puppets to the devil's lands as tributes, then it'll only be me and Kouki-kun left around]

[Impossible...to contact the Majinzoku...]

Kouki somehow recovered from the shock of the kiss, he muttered with an expression which that showed he couldn't believe it. Eri had been training together with them at the Kingdom for a long time. Inside of the large barrier the Majinzoku wouldn't be able to get in, it shouldn't be possible to contact them, he began rebutting out poor arguments while trying to believe in Eri.

However, Eri easily shatters his hopes.

[The Majinzoku woman who attacked us at [Orcus Great Labyrinth]. While leaving I quickly

did it, Necromancy that is? As I expected, the Majinzoku came to recover her body, so I used it. From that situation, I definitely got cold feet. If what I proposed was rejected and I was murdered instead.....unintentionally, I had used Necromancy.....I didn't want to be doubted so I showed my necromancy to increase their impressions.....ma~a, in the end everything was alright....]

According to Eri's words, she performed Necromancy on the Majinzoku woman, and left a message for the Majinzoku who would come and look for her since she didn't return. Due to this, Mikhail had known how Cattleya had died. In addition, she communicated with the Majinzoku

through a suitable “human’s” dead body.

When Eri’s story was heard, Shizuku remembered about Eri’s Necromancy and her face which was already pale from blood loss became even paler.

Necromancy was magic which acts on residual thoughts(. . . .)of the corpse. She concealed the fact that she could actually use it perfectly. If that’s so, all the knights and soldiers who looked soulless that were surrounding Shizuku and them, the worst possible situation came to her mind when she thought about Nia who was holding her down.

[The reason...for these

guys...appearances is.....]

[Of course it's because of Necromancy~. Everyone is already dead~. Ahahahahahaha!]

Shizuku grit her teeth as she was told the cruel answer and a desperate rebuttal was voiced.

[...That's a lie...the undead...cannot talk back.....They shouldn't...be able to!]

[Look, that's because of my ability? Through some memory and thought patterns during their lifetime being added in they became able to talk. It was my original through Necromancy "Bind Soul" I guess? Ah, even then the sense of incongruity remains huh. I wasn't

able to carry through with everything within a day, there I began to worry about what to do.....one day, a person offered their cooperation. A beautifully silver haired person. I was surprised that my plan was found out, in that instant, I prepared my resolution for various things.....It wasn't certain that I was being accused at the time, although I couldn't trust them I could at least take advantage of them instead~]

Really, in such a hurry~, Eri pretended to be wiping away her sweat. Most likely, there might have been various processes which had to take place, but she didn't show any signs of explaining them out.

[Actually, I accidentally got my

hands on the King's close aid so I'm great right? In return he became like a dangerous drugged person though. Ma~a, thanks to that I was able to quickly push forward my plans. Kufufu, it's alright! I won't waste everyone's deaths. I'll properly~, recycle them and allow the Majinzoku to use them!]

Originally, they only act on residual thoughts through necromancy, but if you take in the consideration of the dead person's intent while still alive, the residual thought's would be coated in magic as they're brought back to life, they'll move exactly as the magician wants, alternatively in a way where techniques are used to possess a corpse and make it do the magicians bidding.

Their performance is normal, it's uncompared to while they're alive, they won't move unless directed since they have no thinking ability of their own. Of course, if you give an order like "Keep attacking" they'll continue, they're able to keep moving even without detailed instructions.

In other words, when Nia and José talked with Shizuku and them, they had no ability to think, it should be impossible through necromancy. That's why there was a sense of incongruity, the technique which Eri called "Bind Soul", it's a technique which adds memory and thought patterns of thinking into the corpse through extracting the remains of the spirit.

This was basically an ability to interfere with the soul. That is, Eri managed to work hard and step into the realm of the Age of God's magic on her own. Definitely a cheat, she often said that she was unsuited for Necromancy, that amount of studying and genius-class talent is definitely something that deserves astonishment. Alternatively, it may be due to her immense drive towards her obsession.

By the way, the reason why Eri didn't immediately kill her classmates was because "Bind Soul" could only be used once at a time immediately after death.

[Gu~u...stop it...Eri! If you do those things.....I.....]

[Won't forgive me? Ahaha, I thought you'd say so. Kouki-kun is kind-hearted right. Besides, no matter how much garbage I clean up....that's why, I'll also properly use "Bind Soul" on Kouki-kun, I'll be able to turn you into mine? No one elses, only looking at me, carrying out my every wish! Only my Kouki-kun! A~a, a~a! Just imagining it makes me feel like cuming!]

Eri began to embrace herself and writhe her body with a nympholeptic expression. There was no longer the appearance of the calm girl who was in the book committee. All the classmate's thought. She's gone insane. "Bind Soul" was a skill specifically made to ease and further increase the

Necromancer's convenience in giving out instructions, however there is no change that a puppet is only a puppet. Once you understood that, still, she didn't seem to mind that kind of Kouki.

[Lies....that's a lie! Uu, Eririn is, th....there's no way Eri would do this! ...surely....something... right....she's only being manipulated! Come to your senses Eri!]

Suzu who was Eri's best friend shouted out with a distorted expression while panting in pain. She was scratching at the grounds with her hands as if she was trying to crawl towards Eri. Eri turned towards Suzu and looked her straight in the eye with a smile. And

she slowly walked towards the closest person who was laying on the ground, Kondo Reiichi.

Kondo possibly felt a bad premonition, [Hi~], he let out a scream while trying to get even a little bit further away from Eri who was approaching. Naturally, he was perfectly held down, the only thing he could do was scream as his magic was sealed as well.

Eri who came besides Kondo which caused him to once again tremble with fear, and gave him a smile. Kouki and them were raising their voices, [Stop!] [Stop it!].

[St, stop!? Ga~a, ah, agua...]

Kondo's muffled screams began to

break out. The sword was once again stabbed into Kondo's back but this time, where his heart was. For a little while, though Kondo struggled and showed tenacity because of his strong status, his movements quickly became feeble, and.....he stopped moving altogether.

Eri placed her hands on Kondo and began to mutter a chant. After she completed the chant and muttered the magic name "Bind Soul", a semitransparent Kondo overlapped with his own corpse.

Just after that, the knight who was holding down Kondo got up and moved back one step. Kouki and them were waiting anxiously, Kondo whose heart should have

been destroyed, slowly lifted his body up, he stood up with a soulless expression just like the surrounding soldiers and knights.

[Yes~. One puppet's been completed~]

Eri's bright voice resounded as the other students looked at Kondo with surprise as he stood still silently and expressionlessly. Just now, one person was finally killed, towards the scene of death they couldn't even voice out their thoughts.

[E, Eri....why.....]

Towards Suzu who voiced out a question with a shocked expression, Eri voiced out the worst possible

conclusion.

[Ne~e, Suzu? Thank you? Japan and even here, you were very convenient to use to stay nearby Kouki-kun?]

[……Eh?]

[I give up? The atmosphere between Kouki-kun as he was around Shizuku and Kaori was too much. If you approached carelessly, other women would drill holes into you…..because we had no powers on that side, it was a matter of time before you'd self-destruct for getting close. In that respect, I was thankful for Suzu's existence. You seemed to be bright no matter how foolishly used and exposed you were? Even if I approached Kouki and them no one would complain

about it. Thats why, the position of “Suzu Tanimura’s best friend” was truly convenient. Thanks to you, I was able to stay close to Kouki-kun over on the other side and even when in a different world we got to be in the same party..... un, Suzu was really~ convenient! That’s why, thank you!]

[.....Ah, uu, ah.....]

From the shock of Eri’s confession, the sounds of something breaking within Suzu ranged out. Suzu learned that her best friend which she had been together with and believed in all the time, was nothing more than a fantasy. Even the light of the escapism within her eye disappeared.

[Eri~! You're-!]

Towards the overboarding words, Shizuku yelled out in anger. Nia who was turned into a puppet pulled up Shizuku's head by her hair and pounded it onto the ground. However, as if she was stating, what about it, Shizuku's eyes flared up in anger.

[Fufu, you're angry huh? That expression that you've got is very good. I extremely hated you. Your face fit in so naturally besides Kouki-kun and even your eyes carried a sense of condescending attitude, I hated everything about you. That's why, for you in particular, I'll be giving you a special role]

[....a role....you say?]

[Kufu, ne~e? What kind of feelings would you have for killing your best friend after finally meeting together after a long time?]

From those words, Shizuku's eyes opened widely as she guessed what Eri was planning to do.

[...It can't be, Kaori!?]

As if saying, You did well!, Eri began clapping her hands together with a smirk on her lips. While using Shizuku as a puppet, Eri was going to try and murder Kaori.

[It was alright to just leave her with Nagumo but.....there's a person who said, I would love to have that person as a puppet! I had been

helped in various ways, so I decided to give them their reward. I'm someone who goes through with their promises after all! I'm such a good woman right?]

[Quit joking around!
Gofu~...aguu~a!?]

While enraged, Shizuku who tried to move only managed to voluntarily enlarge the wound which was inflicted on her, Nia's blade sunk further in.

[Aha, is it painful? hurts? I'm kind-hearted so. Right now, I'll relieve you of your pain.....]

This time it appears to be Shizuku's turn, with a smirking smile she compromised. Kouki and them

desperately tried to resist as an illusion of Shizuku becoming a puppet like Kondo came into their minds.

Kouki's resistance in particular was much more intense, while desperately raising his voice, cracks began to appear on the 5 magic sealing shackles which were on him. Did he use "Limit Breakthrough" and "Supremacy Dispersal*Probably wrong but I'm keeping it lol, 覇潰*", terrifying pressure began to overflow from his body.

However, the knights whose brain limiters were removed showed extreme strength uncomparable towards their lifetime and perfectly held down his joints, it wasn't

possible to immediately shake them off. Kouki's expression became crossed with despair.

Shizuku was desperately focused her conscious which was fainting because of the amount of blood she was losing, she decided that until the final moment, she would continue staring directly into Eri's eyes with fierce anger until she averted her eyes.

At that, Eri looked down on her with a smirk on her lips, did she want to perform the last rites herself in the end, she received a sword from a nearby knight.

[See you later then? Shizuku. Pretending to be your friend seemed to make me want to puke?]

Though Shizuku was staring at Eri, inside of her heart she was looking towards her best friend. Although she knows it'll likely not reach her, still, thinking about the tragedy that was to come in the future, she gave her prayers to her best friend who was on a trip somewhere in the world.

(I'm sorry, Kaori. The next time we meet, please do not trust me.....stay alive.....obtain happiness.....)

The knights sword which was invertedly held in her hand reflected the moonlight and shined. And, as if driving a wooden stake into a vampire, the sharp tip of the sword was brought down quickly towards Shizuku's heart.

While watching the approaching danger, Shizuku prayed. Please allow my best friend to survive, please allow her to obtain happiness. Although I'll be going on ahead, the dead me would end up hurting you, but because he is near you I'm sure you'll be alright. Live strongly, gain happiness with your beloved person....please.....

Fadingly, the world began to pass by slowly within Shizuku's mind within that moment. Ah, this is my life flashing before my eyes....finally, Shizuku began to think that the sword would now pierce through, her life

.....was not taken.

[Eh?]

[Eh?]

Eri's voice sounded out along with Shizuku's.

The knights sword which Eri brought down was stopped by a barrier which was the size of a palm. The two who were completely stunned at what had happen, heard the voice of someone which should not have been there. Being driven into a corner, the voice was full of impatience. It was the person who Shizuku was wishing happiness for, her best friend's voice.

[Shizuku-chan!]

Chapter 106 : Light of Condemnation

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

[Shizuku-chan!]

Along with the voice, before she noticed 10 shining barriers were

created and protected her. And within those, there were also lights which cut in between Nia and Eri that bursted out! Should it have been called, barrier burst or something, it was a technique which makes the magical power contained within the barriers go out of control and bursts out light as well as letting loose the remains of the barrier.

[~!?]

Eri immediately covered her face with both of her arms but, she was blown back after flinching due to the bright light which caused her to lose her balance as the remains of the barrier rammed into her.

Nia who was holding down Shizuku

was also similarly blown back. Although she immediately got back up to try and restrain Shizuku, before that, a rope of light grew out from the ground and bounded her.

Shizuku was completely dumbfounded at the current situation and turned towards the voice which called out her name.

And from within the gaps of the knights who were surrounding them, she caught the appearance of her best friend which shouldn't have been here. It was not an illusion. Kaori was definitely looking at Shizuku with a grief expression. Surely with the sight of Shizuku and everyone elses tragic state, being able to just barely make it in time has allowed her eyes to

loosen up in relief.

[Ka, Kaori……]

[Shizuku-chan! Wait for a bit! I'll help you right away!]

Kaori's voice sounded out desperately towards Shizuku and them who were surrounded by soldiers as she appeared from the entrance of the plaza. Then, she quickly started chanting full-heal recovery magic. It was the first-class recovery magic of the light system, "Sacred Text". From her classmate's current state and the situation, she judged that she should quickly heal all members.

[~!? Why are you here! You guys sure are set on getting in my way!]

Eri gave out orders to the knights as her face distorted in anger. The knights all attacked Kaori together in order to stop her chant.

However, Kaori was not hurt, the swords that the knights were wielding were stopped by a barrier of light.

[Everyone! What exactly happened! Return to your senses! Eri! What exactly does this mean!?]

Having protected Kaori who was chanting the first-class recovery magic, Ririana soon appeared right behind Kaori. A sphere-like barrier wrapped around Kaori and herself in order to defend themselves.

Ririana was extremely confused as

the situation was that the knights and soldiers were trying to kill Kouki and them and they were also following Eri's commands. While placing up the barrier she called out to question Eri. However Eri wasn't listening at all.

Ririana's techniques were definitely of the higher class. Being able to cover an entire caravan in a barrier and holding out against the attacks of over 40 bandits. That's why, even if the knights delivered severe attacks with their limiters removed, it was definitely capable of holding out until Kaori's chant was finished.

And, because Eri understood that, her expression showed impatience.

[Chi, it can't be helped I guess?]

Was it because of impatience? Eri gave up on turning her classmates into puppets and decided to kill them all off before they were healed.

Then, at that time, suddenly before Ririana's eyes, one of the knights who brandished his sword against the barrier was beheaded and collapsed onto the ground.

The one who appeared behind the fallen knight was……Daisuke Hiyama.

[Shirasaki! Princess Ririana! Are you alright!]

[Hiyama-san? With such an awful wound, you-!?]

Ririana's face turned pale as she

saw Hiyama's state. Although her chant wasn't interrupted, Kaori's eyes also opened up widely. That was to be expected as Hiyama's chest was drenched in blood. No matter how you looked at it, he had desperately and recklessly tried to escape from his restraints.

He shook violently and staggered, Ririana quickly removed part of the barrier and allowed Hiyama who had his hand placed on the barrier, inside. With a thump, Hiyama fell down. However in that moment, Shizuku's impatient shout resounded out.

[Don't! Get away from him!]

She warned them desperately while vomiting out blood. Shizuku had

noticed. Why was only Hiyama able to break out of the restraints when even Kouki couldn't and who was the person that Eri talked about who wanted Kaori.....It was clear that Ririana's barrier would stay in place until Kaori's chant was finished. Despite all that, the only person who would pretend to help out.....

[Kya~aa!?]

[Agu~u!?]

Shizuku's warning was not on time.

Ririana's barrier disappeared, what was seen there was the appearance of Ririana who was embracing Kaori's back closely had been knocked down onto the ground and

a sword ran through Kaori's chest.

[Kaoriiii--!]

Shizuku's scream echoed out.

With an crazed look in his eyes, Hiyama had embraced Kaori's back closely with his face buried onto her neck. What was in his hands behind Kaori was obviously a sword which pierced through her heart.

Hiyama was never injured in the first place. He had been pretending while preparing in the case that Kouki's explosive powers as the hero allows him to break free. And though he was surprised at Kaori's and Ririana's appearance, he judged that at the rate things were going, Kouki and them would get healed

and decided to act.

[Hihi~, finally, I've finally obtained it. .....As expected, I'm better than Nagumo? Yeah, that's right? Na~a, Shirasa....no, Kaori? Na~a? Gihi~, oi, Nakamura, hurry up already. The contract]

Eri shrugged her shoulders towards Hiyama's words. And in order to place "Bind Soul" onto Kaori she approached.

Right afterwards, a scream resounded out.

[Gaa~aaaa! You guys--!!]

Kouki was. Desperately trying to break out of the restraints even as his body creaked as his anger was at his boiling point. He had thought

that Kaori had been killed and seems to have lost himself. The cracks on the 5 magic sealing shackles began to gradually grow larger. It was extraordinary strength. However, it was still not enough to be released from the knight's restraints.

Then, as Hiyama relaxed as he saw that, a low muttered voice could be heard in his ear. If you looked, it was Kaori who was muttering even after receiving a fatal wound. Hiyama became anxious and brought his ear closer to her mouth. And what he heard was……

[----------at…the…end of….the…year, I…smile…"Sacred…Text"]

Even with a mortal wound, she

completed the first-class magic. Kaori's magic was casted through will power. Hiyama's eyes were opened wide in astonishment.

Kaori herself should have realized that a fatal wound was inflicted onto her. Despite it all, till the last breath what she muttered were not cries of lament, nor calling out the name of a precious person.....she decided to fight.

Kaori had thought about it. He, the person who she fell for, no matter the situation and no matter the opponent, he fought without giving up. If so then, she who wished to stand next to him could not expose such ungracefulness. And with barely any consciousness left, with just her strong desires to finish

chanting the magic, it has definitely been completed in exchange for her life.

Ripples of light began to spread out from Kaori. In the blink of an eye it ran throughout the plaza and resulted as a powerful heal for those that were injured. The swords were being pushed out by the healing light. For some reason the puppet's movements also became more dull.

Naturally, the light of healing also affected Kaori, though the wound was being healed, the injury that Kaori received was through a vital place unlike the others. Moreover, as the wound was closing up Hiyama frantically gouged into her wound and she wasn't healed at all.

With that, Kaori was certain to die.

[Ahhhhhhh!!]

Kouki's scream gushed out.

With his body healed he could perform at his best, with that the shackles that were already cracked were all destroyed as if they were fragile things. At the same time, pure-white light radiated intensely from his body, expressing his anger. With the intense torrent of light, Kouki had raised his stats by a magnitude of 5. It was the final derivation of "Limit Breakthrough", "Supremacy Dispersal".

[I'll never.....forgive you guys!]

Although the knights were trying to restrain Kouki, Kouki easily

snatches the sword of the knight which stabbed him and easily cut the puppet into two. Then, held out his hand to retrieve his sacred sword which was taken from him, the sacred sword rotated throughout the air and flew into Kouki's hand.

Eri was expressionless, puppet soldiers were rushing at him but Kouki easily cut them into two. He shouldn't be able to overcome the feelings of murder. However, right now with the intense fury of losing a comrade, he recognized that his opponents were already dead so there was no hesitation in his sword.

On the other hand, the front-lines group gathered around the other

classmates and the fight to protect the stay-behind group began. No matter how many they took down they were still surrounded once again by puppet soldiers, there was also no time to remove the magic sealing shackles so their fight was based purely on physical strength. Ryutaro and Nagayama literally became a meat wall, they desperately tried to protect the stay-behind group which were trembling.

Shizuku desperately attempted to get to Kaori's place with a tearful expression. However, just like Ryutaro and them she was still in shackles, waves of puppet soldiers attacked and she wasn't able to easily advance ahead.

At that time, Kouki had finally beaten the puppet soldiers which surrounded him. With an angered look, Kouki glared angrily at Hiyama and Eri and quickly advanced.

But, there, Eri's trump card which took advantage of Kouki's weak point appeared. As a result, just as Eri predicted, Kouki's sword stopped.

Kouki called out towards that trump card in a shaking voice.

[It, it can't be.....even...Meld-san.....]

Right, the reason why Kouki's sword stopped in its place was because it was Meld Roginsu, leader of the knights.

[.....Kouki...why, are you pointing your sword at me...I didn't teach you such things...]

[Na~...Meld-san.....I]

[Kouki! Don't listen! Meld-san has already-!]

Shizuku's voice scolded at Kouki who was shaken. When he regained his senses, Meld's sword was already approaching. Immediately he used his sacred sword to receive the blow. Along with the terrific shockwave, Kouki legs shook*probably wrong but I think it's somewhat close? 光輝の足元に亀裂が走った*. It appears that the kingdom's strongest knight has had his limiter removed.

[……Meld-san……I'm sorry!]

Although Kouki's expression twisted in sorrow, he swung his sacred sword in intense waves towards Meld. Even while dead, Meld's swordsmanship was still great, he barely managed to get by Kouki's attacks while he used "Supremacy Dispersal". Because of Meld's appearance, Kouki's boiling head had cooled down a little, his sword attacks which ignored feelings of murder began to dull. However, even still Meld shouldn't be able to beat the current Kouki, finally Meld's sword was flung away.

Kouki instantly closed in and side swept at Meld's neck with his sacred sword.

But, before the sacred sword dug into Meld's neck,

[.....Help me.....Kouki]

[~!?]

Kouki's sword stopped unintentionally after hearing Meld's words. Even though it might be impossible, maybe, Meld might not have actually been killed and is only being manipulated? Isn't it still possible to help him? He was unable to throw away such thoughts.

This was Kouki's weak point. In short, it was half-heartedness. If you're going to help, then help. If you're going to kill, then kill. You can choose either one but

resolution and determination are needed. Kouki had none of that. Based on the information presented to him, a convenient interpretation of the situation occured. That's why, though he usually doesn't doubt his righteousness, he loses himself at the most crucial times.

Meld used his foot to bounce up the knights sword which was on the ground. In an instant with the hand which gripped the sword, he once again crossed swords with Kouki. However, Kouki didn't have the overwhelming drive from awhile ago, rather Meld was the one who was pushing.

[~!? Gaha~!]

After somehow managing through

Meld's attacks, Kouki's body lost its strength and his knees gave out. It was not due to the time limit of "Supremacy Dispersal". That much time hasn't passed by yet. The incident didn't stop with just that, finally he even began to vomit out loads of blood. The blood soaked into the ground and Kouki's confusion increased greatly.

[Fuu~, it's finally kicking in. It was quite the strong poison....as expected of Kouki-san. If I didn't prepare Meld-san I would have lost]

Towards Eri's relaxed voice, Kouki desperately tried to support up his body with a questionable expression.

[Kufufu, with the cause of the

prince kissing the princess, if the princess kisses the prince he'll fall into a slumber (Killed) and become hers.....there's that kind of development as well right? Ma~a, even I have some preparations in case of emergencies~]

With those words Kouki had realised. The kiss that Eri gave him in the beginning. In that moment, she likely made both of them take in poison. Eri herself may have taken the antidote earlier. He never would have thought that he'd be fed poison through mouth-to-mouth. Let alone being able to imagine what someone in love would do. Kouki once again was reminded of the fact that the Eri that everyone had known was nowhere to be seen.

With the poisons effects, Kouki was completely unable to move, Eri laughed out satisfyingly and then turned around to walk towards Kaori once again. Because soon the time limit for “Bind Soul” will be over. Hiyama demanded Eri with an ogre-like form.

Kaori was dead and about to be defiled. With that Kouki and Shizuku were both furious with anger, and with a regretting expression Shizuku was about to charge straight in.

However, Eri had already placed her hand over Kaori. Eri began chanting the spell. After several tens of seconds, the Kaori puppet which will obey all of Hiyama’s words will be completed. Shizuku and their

expressions flared up in anger, Hiyama was laughing loudly, and Eri was smiling with a smirk.

Then……a voice which betrayed the battlefield that was filled with despair and betrayal sounded out.

[…….What the heck is going on?]

It was the boy with white hair and an eyepatch, Hajime Nagumo's voice.

Towards Hajime's appearance, as if time stopped, everyone's movements ceased. This was because Hajime's ferocious pressure was being emitted.

Normally the puppet soldiers which had no emotions shouldn't have stopped due to Hajime's pressure

being released but, Eri who was their spiritualist was overwhelmed by the natural feeling of the weak instinctively concealing themselves as the strong came around which in turn caused the puppet soldiers to also do the same.

Hajime was completely unphased at the hundreds of eyes gazing at him and he began to check out the surrounding circumstances. A large amount of soldiers and knights were attacking his classmates, his classmates were grouped up and formed a circle, Meld was in front of Kouki who was on the ground and vomiting out blood, pounding her knee with a black katana in one hand was Shizuku, Eri and Hiyama who became stiff, and.....Hiyama while embracing onto Kaori was

holding onto the sword which secured that Kaori's life had ceased.....

The moment he saw her appearance, an out-of-this-world terrifying presence instantly appeared at the plaza. As if insects were crawling throughout their entire body, inside it felt like their hearts were being clenched directly and left them uncomfortable, they trembled frightenly against the presence. The presence of overwhelming death. It was exactly like their blood had frozen. For an instant their bodies lost its temperature and the heavy murderous intent made them envision their deaths.

In an instant, Hajime's appearance

disappeared.

And Hajime who was moving at a pace which no one could comprehend had appeared besides Kaori with a roaring sound. The roaring sound was caused by Hiyama being flung back and ramming straight into the back wall of the plaza and destroying it. In an instant Hajime had kicked Hiyama in the chest and sent him flying without influencing Kaori at all.

Normally, one blow would be enough to cause Hiyama's entire body to burst apart, however because he held back a bit it only caused numerous bones to break and damage to the internal organs. By now he should have fainted in the wall, once he wakes up again

from the pain, the hell would likely once again begin.

Hajime held up Kaori with one arm and cleared her face of her hair. Then, with a loud voice he called out to his comrade.

[Teio! I'm counting on you!]

[~.....Umu, leave it to me!]

[Shi, Shirasaki-san~!]

In response towards Hajime's request, Teio quickly rushed over towards them. Aiko's complexion changes as she also came towards Kaori's side. Once Teio was handed Kaori by Hajime she quickly began chanting.

[Ahaha, it's useless. She's already

dead. I would have never expected that you guys would be coming here.....no, the moment Kaori appeared I should have noticed. .....Un, it seems like it's already over for Hiyama, I'll give it to you? As long as you're not hostile against me, I'll bring Kaori back to life with magic for you. It wouldn't be genuine but, she'll stay pretty like now? It's better than rotting right? Ne?]

Radiantly, Eri proposed her suggestion while sweating from her forehead. Disregarding Aiko whose eyes were opened up widely in astonishment by his side, Hajime abruptly got up. Eri who knew of Hajime's strength, held out her hands as she clicked her tongue secretly while emphasizing that

Kaori would just be rotting if left alone.

But, Hajime's overflowing murderous intent wasn't shaken one bit, expressionlessly like wearing a Noh mask he slowly walked towards Eri.

[Wait, wait a bit, Nagumo. Come on, look at the surrounding people? There's not much difference between them and the living? Although it can't be helped that she's dead, at the very least I could make her like them? Furthermore, I can create a Kaori that you like? For that you'll absolutely need me.....]

Eri was rapidly speaking as she backed away.

Then, at that time, a shadow was running up behind Hajime. A blow from a sharp spear which was uncomparable to the other puppet soldiers shot at him. The shadow's identity was Kondo Reiichi. It was the spear user that was pitifully killed by Eri earlier and turned into a puppet.

To begin with, although I say puppet, it still exhibited the strength of a cheat which came from a different world. The powerful thrust incorporated with Kondo's class "Spear Master*I think, it might just be spear user? 槍術師*" was spiraling with wind straight towards Hajime's heart.

[Ahaha, Carelessness is our greatest enemy~. As well as rage o-.....]

Eri's expression of impatience was quickly changed into one of a smirk but, as if Hajime didn't feel a thing he continued walking which caused her expression to cramp up. Hajime had probably already knew what was coming up from behind. A mass of red magical power was compressed to the size of a 10 yen coin and completely held off the spear which was thrusted out. It was the derivation of "Vajra", "Intensive Strengthening".

Hajime silently turned his left elbow towards his back and without any hesitation, he shot with his shotgun. A roaring sound resounded and at the same time, Kondo who received the attack of great power from super point-blank range in the face, had his head

turned into small chunks and blown away. The sound of blood splattering and splashing around was heard clearly.

[~.....Kill him]

With a steep expression, Eri ordered the next puppet soldiers and Meld. Although not as much as Kouki, Hajime had held some intimacy with Meld, at the [Orcus Great Labyrinth] it was to the point of using a potion to heal him who was near death. Therefore, she intended to use the chance which exposes itself through hesitation just like it did with Kouki. The puppet soldiers were waiting eagerly for that opening to be exposed.

However, that kind of common-

sense judgement won't work on Hajime.

While disregarding Meld who was coming at him, Hajime took out Metsurai from his "Treasure Warehouse". All of the sudden from out of no where, the form of brutal weapons appeared and caused everyone present to hold their breaths.

Immediately, Shizuku shouted out.

[Everyone! Lie down!]

Ryutaro and Nagayama while crouched down, dragged down students that were still standing onto the ground.

Immediately after that, with the unique rotation sound and shooting

sound resounding out, the incarnation of destruction roared out. It was once used to completely crush all golems that the liberator manipulated, turned huge crowds of demons into a sea of blood, the fangs of the monster which offsetted even the silver feathers of death which “God’s Apostle” shot out. That kind of thing was released, there was no way the puppet soldiers would be able to withstand it.

The electrically charged bullets weren’t lukewarm enough to just be said to have shot just one person, it went and broke through all obstacles, while blowing away the plaza wall as if it were just paper trash, with Hajime as the center, everything was being cut down. The

puppet soldiers bodies were crushed, reduced into lumps of flesh which scattered around and could not be distinguished at all.

Before long, Metsurai's roaring stopped and once again foot steps echoed in the silent plaza. Everyone who was laying down on the ground were motionless, naturally the one who was walking after the attack which mowed down everything in its path was Hajime.

Everyone else was similarly desperately lowering their heads until the storm passed by, the tip of shoes appeared in front of Eri's eyes. Eri slowly raised her face. She glanced up at the owner of the shoes, what she saw there was a pair of eyes which looked at her as

if she was just a pebble on the roadside without value. Hajime no longer carried Metsurai in his hands. He was simply standing above Eri and looking down on her.

Eri couldn't say anything and only returned the gaze with an aghast expression, then Hajime slowly began to open his mouth.

[And?]

[~.....]

Hajime had no further information on what Eri had done. He just simply understood that she was an enemy. If it was simply an enemy then all he had to do was mercilessly murder it and everything would end. However, Eri

had touched something which she should have never touched. It was already at the point where just killing her wasn't enough anymore. Before she died, she needs to feel "despair".....

That's why Hajime asked her a question. What else can you do? You can't do anything huh?

Eri accurately understood what he meant and began to tightly grit her teeth. The edge of her lip had a cut and blood was dripping down. Up until now she was the owner of this place, she should have been in the position with an overwhelming advantage, however, in an instant Hajime had unreasonably overturned that which caused her to hold hatred and awe.

The moment that Eri was about to unintentionally curse out passionately at him, the muzzle of a gun was suddenly pushed against her forehead.

Eri swallowed up her curses as the quick draw was so quick, she wasn't even able to comprehend when it was pulled out.

[.....Whatever your motive was, I have no intentions of hearing any of those worthless things. If you've got nothing left to show then.....die]

Hajime's finger began to pull on the trigger. The Hajime in Eri's eyes right now was someone who would murder his own classmates himself and realised that even if she had turned Kaori into a puppet he

wouldn't have even hesitated.

------I'm dead.

Eri's head was completely filled up with those words. However, Eri's devilish luck seems to have not run out yet.

The moment when Eri's head was about to splatter, a flame bullet came flying towards Hajime. It's flames had a considerable amount of power in them. However, it obviously didn't work against Hajime. He turned Donner's muzzle towards the flame bullet and with pinpoint accuracy, he shot through it's core and it easily dispersed.

[Naaguumooo-!!]

From the interior of the dispersing

flame bullet was Hiyama who was covered in wounds, and it was doubtful if he was capable of human speech anymore as he was calling out Hajime's name in an odd tone. With a sword in his hand, a large amount of blood being vomited out of his mouth, and his right shoulder broken and badly damaged which hung down as he aimlessly flung himself at Hajime. He no longer looked like an impudent ogre, now he only looked like some kind of ugly variant of a creature.

[.....Shut up]

Hajime braced himself like it was a hassle as Hiyama ran up and performed a worthless kick. Dogon~! an explosion sounding like

a sonic boom resounded and Hiyama's body was floating in the air. He wasn't blown away because the shockwave wasn't allowed to leave his body.

Then as Hiyama was just floating in the air, Hajime lifted his leg up towards the sky, and swung it down with intense force. It was exactly like his heel drop was an axe swung down to chop firewood, it mercilessly struck Hiyama's head and threw him onto the ground. The ground cracked because of the impact and Hiyama's fresh blood from his head was splattering into those cracks. Hiyama who bounced up like a brick was already white eyed and lost his consciousness.

Anyone who saw him could see that

he was already barely alive. However, Hajime had a quality which wouldn't let up. His bouncing head was once again kicked upwards to float in the air. Was something secretly carried out? With that impact, Hiyama regained his consciousness.

Hajime gripped Hiyama's neck and raised him up into the air. Hiyama who was hanging in midair was violently thrashing around without any power, Hajime who had inhumane strength was unphased.

[Yo"u! Iz not fo yo"u, Gaori wud, be mine!]

He was overflowing with grudge and murderous intent. It was shivering to think that a human

could fall this low with ugliness. Would an ordinary man divert his eyes away? They would likely be overcome by feelings of sickness and run away.

However, Hajime didn't show that kind of reaction towards Hiyama's. Rather on the contrary, Hajime's eyes held pitty.

[No matter if I existed or not, the results would have been the same. At the very least, with your nature nothing would have happened even if the world was overturned]*I think, お前が何かを手に入れられる事なん天地がひっくり返ってもねぇよ*

[Iz's yor fault]

[Don't place the blames on others. The reason you fell so low was your own fault. Even in Japan and over here, you were always the loser. not "someone else". it was "yourself". All you did was criticise everyone else in dissatisfaction while not shouldering anything for yourself. .....you're a genuine underdog]

[I'lr kill ju! Desinitely, jus you!]

Hiyama became further enraged and insane from Hajime's words. After Hajime looked at the underdog who continued to lose himself, he noticed something in the distance and looked towards it. What was over in that direction was the vanguard of demons who invaded the Kingdom.

Hajime returned his cold gaze onto Hiyama, then once again threw him up into the air, and with a blow from his artificial arm he hit where Hiyama was falling down according to gravity. Rotational force was applied in with the impact and Hiyama began rotating like a top.

[Let's test if you can survive or not. Ma~a, it's probably impossible for you]

Hajime also hammered him with a spinning kick which caused the air to be blown away. Hiyama let out an unpleasant sound and was blown outside of the plaza by the shockwave.

Rather than quickly shooting Hiyama to death, Hajime was

unconsciously avoiding his vitals and pummeled him. It wasn't revenge for dropping him into the abyss, it was revenge for injuring Kaori.

Although he doesn't know the amount of awareness the actual person in question has, Hajime began to think that just killing him off comfortably wasn't enough. That was how he thought of the idea of kicking Hiyama into the crowd of demons after just barely keeping him alive.

However, due to dealing with Hiyama, the time he had to kill Eri was shortened. Although Eri didn't run away, an aurora was shot at Hajime.

[Chi....]

Hajime jumped back while clicking his tongue and used Donner to shoot where the aurora had come from. Three explosions roared out simultaneously, like a dragon climbing up the waterfall of aurora, 3 flashes tore through the sky.

Immediately afterwards, the aurora's trajectory bent, it nearly baked Kouki but, thanks to Eri they managed to evade somehow. Even for Eri, it would be a bad joke that she didn't want any part in if kouki was completely wiped out due to friendly fire.

Soon, the aurora calmed down and Freed descended down on his white dragon.

[……That's enough. Boy with white hair. If you don't want to lose anymore of your precious compatriots and Kingdom citizens, then settle down]

It appears that Freed was under the misconception that Hajime was fighting for Kouki and them and the Kingdom. If you looked around the surrounding area, you'd notice that demons had already surrounded Ryutaro and them, Shizuku, and aiming at Teio and Aiko.

If Hajime and them seriously fought back, there would be a great deal of collateral damage so they decided to take on hostages instead. Although Hajime doesn't know that Freed was already severely injured by Yue, Freed realized that and used

this as a last resort. It should be noted that the wounds caused by Yue, although far from being completely healed, was healed by the white crow's inherent magic.

Then, at that time, as if something happened to Kaori, Teio called out loudly to Hajime.

[Master! I've somehow fixed it for now! However, any more than this.....will take time....If possible, I'd like to have Yue's cooperation as well. We can't leave it as a temporary fix forever!]

Hajime nodded powerfully as he looked behind his shoulder at Teio. The classmates who didn't understand the circumstances had dubious expressions. However,

Freed who also had Age of God's magic had somehow managed to guess, he looked at Teio's magic with wide eyes.

[Ho~o, new Age of God's magic.....by chance is it [Kamiyama's]? Then it would do you well to tell me of it's location. If you defy me then y-!?]

The moment that Freed tried to threaten Hajime and them for the location of [Kamiyama] great labyrinth, flames erupted from Donner. Immediately, the turtle-type demon set up a barrier and somehow managed to endure it from being fully destroyed. Freed narrowed his eyes and the surrounding demons closed in more.

[What's the meaning of this? Are your compatriots lives not important? The more you guys resist, the more the Kingdom's citizens will suffer as well? Or are you such a fool that you can't comprehend that? There are 100,000 monsters at the outer wall and on the other side of the gate is 1 million demons. No matter how strong you guys are, continuing to fight while protecting everything is.....]

Hajime who received those words, turned his cold eyes away from freed and towards the outside of the Kingdom---an army of 100,000 was trying to invade into the Kingdom. Then, he silently took out an induction stone which was the size of a fist out of his "Treasure

Warehouse". He activated the induction stone while disregarding Freed's dubious look and emitted a light which was uncomparable to the ring which manipulated the crossbitts.

Freed who started feeling an intense bad premonition, immediately shot an aurora at Hajime. However, Hajime's Donner kept them in check, as a result, he was able to activate the device.

----Light of condemnation poured down from the sky.

The pillar of light was the representative which connected the sky and the ground. Whatever it touched, no matter the race, sex, nor social class, everything was

mercilessly destroyed and erased. Burning up the atmosphere and tearing through the darkness, as if it was the daylight, the sun's rays, the targets were mowed down.

Kyuwaa~aaaaaaa!!

The pillar of light as if investigating, let out a roar as it struck down onto the earth, the diameter was around 50 meters. Demons, Majinzokus, and living organisms alike were all evaporated under the light without exception, the shockwave and heatwaves were intensely scattering destruction on it's surroundings.

When Hajime poured magical power into the induction stone in his hand, the pillar of light moved through and mowed down all the

demons and Majinzoku that were fleeing away on foot. Defending was useless. Evading was useless. That is unless you could travel through space like Freed, it would be impossible for organisms which ran on foot to get away. The demons and Majinzoku who were trying to invade at the outer wall saw the pillar of light approaching and they all began to panic, they desperately tried to advance onwards into the Kingdom madly.

The pillar of light zigzagged along and trampled the huge army, everything up until the outer walls were eradicated and disappeared into the void.

All that was left was the smoke which rose from where the Earth

was scorched and an enormous crater. As well as deep scars which were carved into the Earth. The Majinzoku who managed to just barely make it on time into the Kingdom(. . . .) weren't relieved, just, sitting down with their comrades in surprise that their army had completely vanished in an instant.

With that, Freed and Eri who were in front of him, Shizuku and everyone else as well, their thinking stopped and were just spacing out in utter amazement.

[The foolish one is you, you big fool. When exactly did I say that I was allied with the Kingdom and these guys here? Don't just selfishly categorize me with them. If you

want a war, then go right ahead. However, if you get in my way just like now, I'll erase everything. Ma~a, I'm not free enough to waste my time on 1 million opponents though, this time around I'll let you off so hurry up with the remaining people and get lost. You're the commander of the army right?]

It was hard to object after his comrades were obliterated in an instant, Freed's eyes were dyed in rage and hatred. However, even if he created a gate and allowed his huge army to come through, he had no information on the pillar of light which Hajime shot, it would only cause to making the same mistakes once again. That alone must be avoided at all costs.

Although it was vexing for Hajime as well to let them get away, right now it was necessary to treat Kaori as soon as possible. If time goes on, they'll lose the upper hand. Much like, doing something for the first time, he was completely winging it. Furthermore, the blow from the previous light was actually a weapon in its prototype stage, after that one shot it had already broken. Without the annihilation weapon, he'd have no time to deal with a million demons. It would be a bad idea to kill Freed who was the commander of the army.

Freed who doesn't know of that, bit down onto his lips and clenched his fists so hard with rage that it started bleeding, he was thinking that he could no longer continue

sacrificing his people, and while opening up a gate, he replied back full of grudge.

[……I'll definitely repay this debt…..only you, in my God's name, I will definitely destroy you!]

As Freed was turning back, he glanced at Eri to urge her to get onto the white dragon. Eri looked at Kouki who was surviving due to his strong status and smiled at him with a smile filled with obsessiveness and insanity. Even without words you'd know, it was the look that was filled with will of obtaining Kouki no matter what.

At the same time that Freed and Eri who were on the white dragon passed through the gate, 3 bursts of

magic bullets lit up and roared through the sky. It was probably a retreat signal. At the same time, Yue and Shia came down from the sky with great force.

[……N, Hajime. Where's that ugly man?]

[Hajime-san. Where's that scoundrel?]

It appears that both of them came chasing after Freed to beat him. They probably already knew that the pillar of light was due to Hajime so they didn't ask.

However, right now they don't have the time to deal with those simple matters. Hajime told Yue and Shia about Kaori's death. Both of them

opened their eyes up in surprise. However, after looking at Hajime's eyes which contained spirit, they immediately recovered.

And then Hajime asked for Yue's help with his eyes. Yue accurately understood what she needed to do and with few powerful words, [.....N, leave it to me], she nodded.

They turned around and rushed towards Teio. Then Hajime held onto Kaori in a princess carry position and intended to leave the plaza straight away. However just then, Shizuku called out to Hajime while staggering with a desperate expression.

[Nagumo-kun! Kaori is, about Kaori.....what should.....I.....]

Shizuku seemed to have been exhausted to a state which was never seen before, with such a grievous expression, if left alone she may suffer from mental illnesses. During battle her tensed heart was able to support her, however now that that's gone, she's probably being tormented by the pain of her best friends death.

Hajime entrusted Kaori to Shia and told her to go ahead with Teio. Yue and them who sympathized with Shizuku's expression left the plaza while being guided by Teio.

His classmates were still in a state of being unable to move, Hajime went and dropped to a knee before Shizuku who was sitting like a girl with her head dropped. And with

both hands sandwiching Shizuku's cheeks, he forced her to look up until their sights aligned.

[Yaegashi, don't break. Believe in us and wait. I'll let you two meet again without fail]

[Nagumo-kun.....]

Shizuku's eyes which had lost it's light, only a bit but, power had returned. Then and there Hajime laughed while saying things which sounded like a joke.

[If Yaegashi becomes like this, who'll take care of all the troublesome things in the future? What'll happen if Kaori saw a broken Yaegashi.....please give me a break? I'm not a problem loving

human like Yaegashi]

[.....Who's the problem loving human, baka. .....Believing that.....is fine right?]

Hajime smiled with an earnest expression and nodded firmly.

Up close, Shizuku was staring into Hajime's shining eyes and she understood that he was serious. He was seriously trying to do something about Kaori who should already be dead. Within those strong willed eyes, Shizuku felt that her frozen heart melted a bit.

The light within Shizuku's eyes further increased. And just like Hajime did, she nodded powerfully. Then the will to believe in Hajime

and them appeared from within.

After confirming that Shizuku's risk of breaking down mentally has lowered drastically, Hajime removed a test tube container out of the "Treasure Warehouse" and placed it in Shizuku's hands.

[This is....]

[Let the other childhood friend drink it. He's in quite the bad shape]

After Hajime's words, Shizuku glanced towards Kouki who was laying on the ground. Kouki had already lost consciousness, he was visibly weakened. She recalled that the holy water which Hajime handed her was once used to

immediately heal meld who was about to die, and presumed that it was the most effective medicine out of all other medicine. As for Hajime, he'd be troubled if Shizuku broke down if Kouki dies even after he said all that he did to her....after looking at Shizuku's expression it appears that she was more thankful than expected.

When Shizuku tightly grasped the container of holy water, she looked at Hajime with moistened eyes and said words of thanks, [.....Thank you, Nagumo-kun]. As soon as Hajime received those words of thanks he immediately turned around. Then he started chasing after Yue and them like the wind.

Chapter 107 : Later in the Kingdom

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

After Hajime left the plaza, Shizuku made Kouki drink the holy water and he recovered in no time.

The puppet soldiers that Eri had, numbered up to 500 people and out of that It seems that 300 were turned into minced meat at the plaza by Hajime. Most likely the missing soldiers went with Freed through the gate into Majinzoku territory.

Although it was later found out in investigations that magic formations were created from huge magic stones which were buried in the earth on the outskirts of the Kingdom, that appears to have been the secret to Freed being able to transfer his military.

Also, it appears that the King and other influential leaders were all killed by Eri's puppet soldiers, currently, the seat of King within

the Hairihi Kingdom was open. Until the confusion subsides, Ririana and the safe queen, Ruruaria, will be taking the lead in the Kingdom's reconstruction. Most likely, once they've settled down, prince Randell who was also safe, will be ascending to the throne.

The number one cause of confusion was that there was no communication with the church.

Even though the Kingdom has turned into such an amazing state, widespread uneasiness and distrust was spreading throughout the followers as the church didn't appear during or after the war at all. The truth was, everyone related to the church were already blown to smithereens by the explosion at the

head temple! If the citizens heard about that, what would they think? A boy with white hair somewhere held slight interest in that question.

Also, the pillar of light which annihilated the Majinzoku's large army was, "Ehitto-sama's" light of condemnation which was released in order to save the Kingdom! is what the rumors that have been circulating says, it was an incredibly painful story that their faith was further strengthened. Hajime was wondering if he should spread rumors that it was due to the "Goddess of Fertility" once again, however, if Aiko heard of that she'd likely suffer to no end in her mind.

People began to wonder of the reason why the church wasn't

coming down from [Kamiyama], and naturally, they wanted to climb up to find out. However, there was far too much to be done for the reconstruction of the Kingdom, so there wasn't anyone to go up 8,000 meters above ground. By the way, because Hajime and them stopped the lift, the only way to reach the head temple was by scaling up the mountain.

Also, Hiyama's remains were found a little distance away from the plaza. His body was consumed and messed up here and there, after being completely beaten up by Hajime and blown out of the plaza, sure enough, he was attacked by demons.

It was thought that he was still alive

when he got consumed because it appears that there were traces of intense resistance. In particular, his left arm was completely missing, judging from the traces of blood, with his left arm consumed first, he ran desperately for his life and then the side of his body was then eaten which caused him to die. If you tried to imagine it, it was likely one of the worst ways to die.

With that, a variety of things turned up and 5 days have passed since the betrayal and death of their friends from the Majinzoku's invasion.

Its needless to say anything about Suzu who was on good terms with Eri, but the classmates who were caught up in her obsession and insanity suffered deep mental

wounds. After Hiyama and Kondo's deaths, Nakano and Saito who was always together with them became hikikomori's.*Google if you don't know the term*

Along with those who sustained deep mental wounds, Kouki and them were asked by Ririana and them to lend their powers in reconstructing the Kingdom in order to recuperate and recover, since that day Hajime and them had not shown up so they were frequently looking back at that.

All members of the front lines and Ai-chan bodyguards should have known of Hajime's powers but they still didn't know of the overwhelming power of the pillar of light which annihilated the large

army, once again, they were forced to feel their difference in power.

Because Kouki and them knew of that, they took on less shock than the stay-behind group. Although they heard of Hajime's power from the returning members, they now knew that they had only understood 1/10,000 of Hajime's true terrifyingness. Anyone and everyone could do nothing but be concerned about Hajime, his comrades, and Kaori who he took with him.

And the remarkable one was Shizuku. Although she's doing exactly what needs to be done, once in a while she'll stare off into the distance with eyes that seem to be looking for something in her heart.

It was clear to everyone that she was thinking of Kaori, the classmates who witnessed Kaori's death were unsure of what to say about it

From the talk that Hajime had with Shizuku, it seemed to have been something about Kaori coming back but, they were skeptical as the task of reviving a dead person was likely impossible and because of that they weren't able to comfort themselves.

They suspected that it was probably something just like how Eri did, she'll be brought back as a doll, in that case, it was easy to imagine that Shizuku would become further damaged because of that, especially Kouki who had always cautioned

himself as he watched Hajime and them.

Kouki himself was extremely down that he was unable to do anything once again and saved twice by Hajime, the fact that Kaori left him for Hajime (Kouki recognized it within himself) was also added in, he wasn't able to hold any good feelings for Hajime.

It was, the so-called "Jealousy", however Kouki himself was not aware of it. It wouldn't be easy for him to admit it even if he had noticed it. If he recognised it, whether he moves forwards or looks away out of convenience.....depends all on himself.

Both Kouki and Shizuku couldn't be said to have been in bright states, because Ryutaro is a muscle-for-brains he's not reliable, and all classmates were depressed in general.

At times like these, it would usually be Suzu's time to show her abilities as a mood-maker and brighten things up but, without a question the actual person is in low tensions, the smiles that shes shown occasionally were painful. It seems to be majorly due to what Eri had said to her. It's understandable. Throughout many years, the person who was thought to have been her best friend had only thought of her on the level of being a convenient tool.

Even still, the entire class hasn't completely fallen, the only person moving in order to reconstruct the Kingdom single-mindedly was probably only Aiko.

Aiko was also worried about Kaori, if she could, she'd do anything but, when weighed against what Hajime and them were trying to do, with Yue and Teio there she understood that she had no turn. That's why she couldn't neglect the students who remained damaged on the ground and decided to stay.

Because Aiko firmly had 1 on 1 communications with her students and encourage all of her students to work to their potentials, they were able to move on now.

By the way, Aiko had obviously known what had happened to the Church, although she knows more about it than anyone else, she stubbornly sealed her lips.

That was in order to not obstruct Hajime and them, and at the same time, every time she remembers what she had done, her mouth becomes heavier. Even if it was an unexpected result, her resolution to go through with it was true. That's why, when Hajime and them came back, she planned on telling Ririana and them the truth……police officer, it's me.

Although Aiko seemed to be behaving brightly, on the inside, she was trembling in fear. She herself aided Teio in the obliteration of the

church, if the students had known that she was involved in the blast which killed Ishstar and them and the Knights then, what exactly would they think of her?

She fought because she was resolute to not allow her students to become toys of war any longer, although she doesn't regret about that matter, a murderer is a murderer. She was surely already prepared that her students would no longer call her sensei.

It should be noted that David and them, the Aiko bodyguard temple knights, were still alive and well. That was because after Aiko had disappeared, they protested to the upper brass, "Let us meet her!", many times, and after that was

confirmed to never be fulfilled they decided to search for themselves, the upper brass who were fed up decided to lowered them onto ground level and restricted them from going into the head temple. And that's how they managed to barely escape from death at the head temple at the time. Currently they're listening to Aiko's words and working hard to help out with this and that for the reconstruction.

With those kinds of feelings, Aiko and the students are respectively holding their own weight in their minds and helping out with Ririana today to reconstruct the Kingdom.

Today's agenda was to reform the Kingdom's knights and employ commanders to each squad at the

drilling ground. By the way, the new knight leader's name was Kuzeri Rail. It was a female knight and formerly Ririana's imperial guardsmen. The vice-commander's name was Neat Komorudo. He was the previous commander of the 3rd knight unit.

[Thanks for the hard work. Kouki-san]

During the mock battle screening test, Kouki had been working as a partner for the knights so he was wiping his sweat at the edge of the drilling grounds and those words of appreciation ranged out. When Kouki turned his line of sight towards it, Ririana was coming over with a smile.

[No, this isn't much of a big deal. .....As for yourself Riri, you've barely gotten any sleep recently huh? Really, thanks for the hard work]

When Kouki showed a wry smile in return, Ririana also showed a wry smile. Both of them hardly had any time to sleep over the past few days. To begin with, the reason why their sleeping time was cut down was due to completely different reasons.

[That's because right now is not the time to be sleeping. .....Casualties, dealing with the loss of beloved people, disposing buildings which collapsed, confirming missing people, repairing the great barrier and the outer wall, reports and communication with each district, deploying soldiers to investigate the

surroundings, reorganizing.....this is serious, they're all things that need to be done. Even if I whine about it, there's no other way. Mother has also shared the burden, so I can still go on. .....The people who are truly suffering are those who lost important people and their property.....]

[If you're saying that then, even you've.....]

From what Ririana had said, Kouki tried to point out that even she's lost the King which was her father but, even if he said it, nothing would change, so he shut his mouth. Riri sympathized with Kouki's feelings and said, [I'm fine], with a smile once again, then changed the topic.

[How's Shizuku holding out?]

[.....She hasn't changed. Usually its the same usual Shizuku but, without noticing it she looks up above for a long time]

As Kouki was saying so, he glanced towards Shizuku who was talking with Kuzeri at the center of the drilling grounds.

The two were probably friends through Ririana, they seemed to be discussing something rather intimately. However, the conversation was suddenly interrupted, and naturally her eyes glanced upwards, in other words, you could tell she was looking towards the top vicinity of [Kamiyama].

[She's.....waiting for them huh]

[That's right. .....Being honest, the thing that Nagumo said is too...untrustworthy...although I'd like for Shizuku and them to meet... *I think? this lines one of those lines where I get confused as to what they're really saying, 雫には会って欲しくないと思ってるんだけどね*]

Ririana had a slightly surprised expression as she turned her glance from Shizuku to Kouki. Kouki's expression had a complicated color, it was clear that what he said was not according to what he thought. Jealousy, suspicion, fear, pride, gratitude, antipathy, various feelings were mixed in impatiently, his expression was difficult to

express.

Ririana couldn't find the right words to say to Kouki, she looked up towards the top of [Kamiyama] where Hajime and them should be.

The sky was clear, it's as if the crisis of extinction from a few days ago never happened. That sky looked as if it was in a happy-go-lucky mood, Ririana held slightly bitter feelings towards it and continued looking up at the sky.

Then at that time, she began to see a few black dots in the sky. With a doubtful look Ririana narrowed her eyes and she noticed that those black dots were gradually growing bigger, she noticed that something

was falling down and panickingly she called out to Kouki by her side.

[Ko, Kouki-san! There! Isn't something falling down!]

[Eh? What are you suddenly....~, everyone! Watch out! Something's coming from above!]

Ririana's attitude surprised Kouki but, as he looked up in the sky, he confirmed that something was definitely falling down, [Get down, it's an enemy attack!], he warned out loudly with an impatient expression.

Shizuku and them were panicking and quickly evacuated the drilling grounds and went beside Kouki and them, simultaneously something

landed onto the drilling grounds.

Zudo~oon!!

The earth trembled when whatever was falling crashed, as the dust clouds danced about, what appeared from it was……Hajime, Yue, Shia, and with Teio it was 4 people.

[Nagumo-kun!]

The first one to take off was Shizuku. Exactly like Hajime said, she believed in them and waited. Having excess momentum was unavoidable. However, within Hajime and them, Kaori's appearance was no where to be seen, her expression gradually became uneasy and darkened.

[Yo~o, Yaegashi. Are you living properly]

[Nagumo-kun.....where's Kaori? Why is Kaori not here?]

Shizuku relaxed somewhat after Hajime's joke, however it was the truth that Kaori was not in front of her, as expected, it must have been too hard to overturn Kaori's death, she was already unable to hide her uneasiness and asked in a trembling voice.

On the other hand, Hajime had an indescribably vague expression.

[Ah~, she'll be here soon? It's just that.....her appearance may have changed a tiny~ bit.....because of that see, it'll be troubling if you

placed the blame on me, un, it's not my fault so don't get mad?]

[Eh? Wait a bit. What? What is? It makes me extremely uneasy though? What do you mean? What did you do to Kaori? Depending on the circumstance, with the black katana that you gave me.....]

Towards Hajime's words which only further fanned the flames of uneasiness, Shizuku's highlight in her eyes disappeared and she slowly began to extend her black katana on her waist. [Dudu], Hajime was suppressing Shizuku, suddenly, they began to hear a scream from the sky.

[Kyaaaa!! Hajime-k~un! Catch me~!!]

When Shizuku and them were wondering what it was and looked up, they saw something with a silver shadow falling down at blistering speeds.

With Shizuku's excellent kinetic vision, she saw a woman with silver hair and blue eyes who had the beauty that could compete with a beautiful work of art that a historically named artist produced, and against her cool appearance, she was falling down while awkwardly flinging her arms and legs with tears in her eyes and a miserable expression.

The silver haired, blue eyed woman came straight down plunging towards Hajime. From her eyes you could see that she trusted that she

would be caught.

But, betraying such things were Hajime's quality. In the place where he was supposed to catch her, the moment before they collided he suddenly jumped back, [Eh?], his glance averted from the womans eyes and she crashed into the ground as if she was being consumed by the earth while becoming dot eyed.

Everyone had trembling expressions as they looked towards Hajime who had no intentions of catching her, [She's dead right?]. However, after the sand of cloud cleared up again, the beautiful woman with silver hair and blue eyes appeared, Aiko and Ririana both raised out a warning-like scream.

[Wha, why, are you……]

[Everyone! Get back! She's a dangerous person who kidnaped Aiko and lent Eri a hand!]

Towards those words, Kouki and all the other classmates at the spot, Kuzeri and all of the other knights all simultaneously picked up their weapons. Especially Shizuku who was close to Hajime and them who immediately prepared to performed a quick draw on the spot, she had piercing eyes filled with murderous intent for the person who had lent a hand in Kaori's death. If an opening appeared, she would immediately cut her down.

Towards the other party which glared at her, Nointo who had a

pretty face like a work of art and silver hair with blue eyes, as if she didn't suffer any damage at all from the crash, moved agilly and easily stood up. Then for a moment she glanced at Hajime with reproachful eyes, and unbelievably she who had no emotions or expressions like a machine now carried them and panickingly she spoke towards Shizuku.

[Wa, wait! Shizuku-chan! It's me, me!]

[?]

Shizuku had a suspicious expression towards the woman who called her name on their first meeting appealing for themself.

Hajime who was by the side muttered out, [you look like shady scammer……], the woman Ki'ed! at him with a glare then looked away. It was impossible for Aiko and them to not think of her as an enemy. Although the appearance and voice was different, the strange woman's casual gestures and atmosphere when calling out for herself was like a shadow of her best friend.

While gently relaxing her quick draw position, she spaced out and suddenly muttered the name of her best friend.

[……Kao, ri? Are you….Kaori?]

Was she extremely glad that Shizuku had noticed that it was

her? The silver haired blue eyed woman had a bright face! and replied in a lively bright voice.

[Un! I'm Kaori! Shizuku-chan's best friend, Shirasaki Kaori. Although my appearance has changed.....I'm properly living!]

[.....Kaori.....Kaori~i!]

Shizuku was stunned for a bit. Although she has no idea how things turned out the way they did, even still, with the fact that her best friend was still alive and in front of her, finally soaking in, she embraced Kaori who had obtained a new body of a silver haired blue eyed woman with all her might as she cried out tears like rain.

Kaori was also sobbing like a baby and like Shizuku she embraced her back tightly and quietly whispered gently.

[I’m sorry to have worried you? I’m fine now, I’m fine]

[Hi~gu, gusu~, I’m glad, so glad~]

They both buried their faces in each others necks and Shizuku and Kaori firmly confirmed each other's existence.

Everyone who saw it was completely stunned, for a while, the cries of warmth and tenderness resounded throughout the drilling grounds.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

[So then, what exactly does this mean?]

With eyes dyed red and swollen from tears, Shizuku's cheeks also blushed with the same amount of shame, and determined to hide her shame she demanded an explanation of the circumstances.

The current location has switched from the drilling grounds to the large room where Kouki and them usually eat at. In regards to Shizuku, it was explained that at heart she was Kaori and the body belonged to someone named Nointo, for the time being Ririana urged that they move to a calmer place. However, it wasn't only Shizuku who came, all classmates as well as Aiko and Ririana are

attending.

[Well, lets see....cutting straight to the chase. Using magic, Kaori's soul was protected, Nointo's corpse? Remains? Ma~a, we restored it and took it over]

[I see.....I don't get it at all]

Shizuku just stared at hajime as he gave off his extremely simple explanation. From the stare, it was clearly saying, [Is that all there is to it? Ahh?], with an insecure look. In place of Hajime who had an expression that his motivation for explaining was 0, Kaori decided to explain with an amazed expression.

[Ehhto ne, Shizuku-chan. You know that the magic we're using now a

degraded version of the forgotten magic from the past called Age of Gods magic right?]

[……Yes. I've studied some of this world's history. Its the magic that appears in the myth about how this world was created? Rather than the current attribute magic, they were more fundamental in useage……wait. Do you mean to say that it's that kind of thing? The Age of Gods magic that Nagumo and you guys have is the spirit type…..a power that allows you to interfere with a person's soul? With that, the spirit of the dead Kaori was protected and settled in a different body right?]

[Right! As expected of Shizuku-chan]

For some reason, Kaori was sticking out her chest proudly. In fact, the rate of Shizuku's brain being able to process things was fast. Hajime had also known of this before but, inside of himself, he was once again impressed.

[But, why in that body? Was Kaori's body no longer alright? I thought that you guys could somehow manage to heal up the wound that was inflicted on her heart with recovery magic though……]

[Ahh, the truth is, Kaori's body is completely healed and it was possible to return her soul to it]

Spirit magic was mind-blowing Age of Gods magic where you can literally stay immortally young

through continuously fixating your own soul.

By “fixating” it was magic which preserved the dead spirit that was interfered with in order to not allow it to deteriorate nor disappear, at first, this was what Teio performed on Kaori. However, it was lucky that Teio made it on time because it’s ineffective if several minutes have passed since death.

By “establishing”, just as it says, regardless of the fixated spirit, they’ll be established whether its as organic or inorganic matter. Bodies which have started decaying would still cause them to die once again even if they establish themselves because it won’t be suitable for survival, however, it’ll be possible

with a healthy body, it's also possible to leave the wedge of time and become immortal like Miredei Raisen who established herself as a golem.

Obviously this magic isn't so simple that it can be done without proper testing and training. It was successful precisely because Yue and Teio were naturally talented at magic. Even still, it took 5 whole days to properly establish.

[Then, why.....what happened to Kaori's original body? There must have been some kind of problem then?]

[Shizuku-chan, calm down. I'll explain it properly]

While calming down Shizuku, Kaori continued to explain.

At first, Hajime had attempted to return Kaori's spirit back into her original body which they've healed with Reproduction magic.

However, the one who told him to wait was Kaori. Even while stuck in a spirit state, "Spirit Guidance" can be conducted to communicate with the soul. Kaori who was still in a spirit state, had heard of Meiredi Raisen and requested that she be placed into a golem like her. If it was Hajime, then he should be able to create a powerful golem.

At [Merujine Underwater Ruins], Kaori had realised her own powerlessness, she had no

intentions to stay the way that she was now. She also had no intentions to give up standing next to Hajime as well. At that point, she knew that she would easily be killed. Cowardly, miserably, and mortifyingly……if so then, she thought, “what if I tossed away my human body”.

Once Kaori was resolute on something, she became surprisingly stubborn. Although Hajime and them had tried to talk her out of it, she wouldn’t listen. That determination was so strong it made Hajime raise out both hands in surrender.

With no other choice, Hajime had decided to create the strongest golem he could, however, suddenly

the light bulb inside of Hajime's head lit up! [I can use that can't I?]. Right, it was Nointo who Hajime had pierced through the heart.

After Hajime recovered Nointo's remains, Yue used Reproduction magic to restore all the wounds. The strong body of "God's Apostle" had become Kaori's new vessel, it was a great success when "establishing" the soul to it.

Unfortunately, although the organ-like magic stone which supplied an infinite supply of magical power was reproduced, it was not functioning, however, Nointo's inherent magic "Decomposition", her dual wielding swords and skills, silver wings and feathers were useable.

It appears that Nointo's body remembers all previous combat experiences and knows how to use it, although she's unable to fly right now because the body is still new, once she gets accustomed to it, she'll likely be able to exert "God's Apostle's" true abilities. Now that she can directly manipulate magic, she's well qualified to be shoulder to shoulder with Hajime and them.

Kaori who was happy that her spirit was successfully established onto the body was an incredibly amazing sight. After all, she had the appearance of a cool beauty and she was making a fuss with "Kya, Kya" noises and a big smile. The opponent which Hajime was just fighting with not too long ago was making such a happy face and in

addition she was clinging onto him, as expected, even Hajime didn't know this would happen and his eyebrows turned into a /\.

By the way, Kaori's real body was being stored in the "Treasure Warehouse" while receiving Yue's freezing treatment. A beauty frozen in ice created a very mysterious feeling. Since cells that are ruined after being thawed out can be restored by Reproduction magic, if she wanted to go back to her body, the possibility of it is extremely high.

[.....I see. Ha~a, Kaori, you've always been a bit spontaneous since a long time ago but this time supases all of those]

After hearing Hajime's explanation, Shizuku placed a hand on her head to suppress her headache. Her headache was worse than the time when she was asked what Hajime's favorite game was so she visited the game store, only to have mistakenly charge into the X-rated game corner.

[Ehehe, sorry for worrying you Shizuku-chan]

[.....It's fine. As long as you're still alive then.....]

Shizuku said while smiling at Kaori who had an apologetic expression, then she suddenly straightened her posture and changed her expression to a serious one, then turned towards Hajime and them and

bowed her head.

[Nagumo-kun, Yue-san, Shia-san, Teio-san. Thank you very much for saving my best friend. Although my debts are continuously increasing and I have nothing I can return in exchange.....I'll never forget this favor throughout my life. If there's anything I can do, then feel free to ask. I'll do my best to respond to it]

[.....You're as honest as ever. Ma~a, don't mind it so much. We just helped out our own companion]

Shizuku showed a wry smile towards Hajime's light reply. It wasn't just Kaori, they were all saved as well. There lives were saved twice at that. Even after being saved from their predicaments,

most likely the results of the clash was convenient for Hajime's own circumstances as well, his state of mind was already something that you could only laugh at how different it was.

And, somehow the calm mood also had a hint of spitefulness in it as well, Shizuku sharply pointed out.

[.....Considering all that, although you were also worried about me, you gave me the medicine for Kouki's sake right?]

[If you had broken then Kaori would have been troublesome....]

[Trou, troublesome you say.....that's mean, Hajime-san]

Replying to Shizuku's sarcastic

remark, Kaori's tsukkomi also came through, [besides....], Hajime continued.

[Just like a certain Sensei has said, I should not walk down the "Lonely life". Though I can't afford to pay attention to everything, if it's just this much then.....]

[! Nagumo-kun.....]

Aiko who had kept silent while Shizuku and Hajime and them had their conversation, looked towards Hajime with moistened eyes that were overwhelmed by emotions due to Hajime's words.

The other students were strangely admiring that Ai-chan's teachings properly reached Hajime who had

become overly haughty, it seems that Aiko was more impressed than they were though, Shizuku and Yue and them sensitively felt that some other kind of heat was also included in Aiko's eyes.

Kaori appearance was like, "It can't be!", asking for confirmation, she lined her sight with Shizuku and Yue and them, Yue and them nodded with a sharp look while Shizuku averted her eyes and looked up towards the sky.

Shizuku sensed that a delicate atmosphere was beginning to build up and decided to continue talking in order to return the atmosphere back to normal. There were a mountain of things that she still wanted to ask.

[On that day, the day when Sensei was kidnaped, can we hear what you wanted to tell us that day? That talk surely had some kind of relation with Nagumo-kun and them who acquired Age of Gods magic right?]

Hajime heard Shizuku's words and turned his gaze over to Aiko. Silent pressure hung over Aiko to explain the situation. while clearing out her throat, ~Kohon~, Aiko began to explain Hajime's purpose for traveling, and, she began to explain about everything from the events when she was held at the head temple and when the Kingdom was invaded.

After she finished explaining everything, the first person to raise

their voice was Kouki.

[What's with that. Then, are you saying that we're just dancing on the palm of God's hand? Then why didn't you tell us about it sooner! You could have told us when we met up again at Orcus!]

With a criticising look and voice, however, Hajime only glanced at Kouki as if he was troublesome and didn't say anything. He was ignored. Towards that attitude, Kouki got up from his seat with a ~gata!~ noise and was filled with hostility towards Hajime.

[How about saying something! If you had told me about it sooner then!]

[Wait a bit, Kouki!]

Shizuku's urge wasn't heard, Hajime frowned annoyingly at Kouki who had lost his temper, after letting out a grand sigh, he looked towards Kouki as if he was bothersome.

[If I had said it, would you have believed me?]

[What was that?]

[At any rate, you're a person who loves to believe in your convenient interpretations. Would the large majority of people believe that God has "gone mad" when told so, I knew it would have been meaningless to tell you about it, far from believing in me, rather, you'd

criticize me instead? That kind of scene comes to mind]

[Bu, but, if you had explained it clearly repeatedly then....]

[Are you stupid. Why do I have to go through bone breaking stakes for your guys sakes? Surely you're not expecting that just because I'm your classmate, that I'll naturally lend my power right? .....Saying such foolishness is just like.....a second Hiyama?]

Towards Hajime's glare which was like permanently frozen ground, all of the classmates averted their eyes.

But, It seemed that Kouki wasn't convinced and continued to stare severely at Hajime. Kouki didn't

notice that Yue who was next to Hajime was looking at him with fed up eyes declaring, you've been saved twice so why are you still behaving like this.

[But, If we're to fight God together from now on.....]

[Wait, wait, Hero (Laughs). When did I say I was going to fight God? Don't just decide it on your own. Naturally I'll kill them if they come from the other side but, I have no intentions of going around to search for them? Because I just want to go through all great labyrinths and quickly return home to Japan]

Kouki's eyes opened up widely when those words were said.

[Na~, surely you don't mean to say that whatever happens to the people of this world is alright are you!? If we don't do something about God, people will continue being his plaything from now and onwards! Are you going to abandon them!]

[I'm not willing to use my powers for the sake of someone who's face I don't even know.....]

[Why.....just why! Aren't you stronger than us! If you have that much power then you should be able to do anything! If you have power then shouldn't you use it for the right things!]

Kouki was howling. As always, his words were overflowing with

justice. However, such “words” were against the person’s will to begin with, they didn’t reach Hajime. Hajime looked at Kouki as if he was a stone on the roadside.

[.....if “you have power” huh. That’s exactly why you’ll always be groveling on the ground. ....I believe that power should be used with clearly defined intentions. You don’t do something because you have power. Because you want something you use power. If you’re saying that just because “you have power” you have to do it regardless of your will then, that’s probably nothing more than a “curse”. that will is too feeble. .....Or rather, I have no intentions of arguing about which path you and I take. Anything more about this will be

annoying so I'll seriously send you flying]

After Hajime said that, his eyes returned to normal as if he had no interest in Kouki and them.

From his attitude, Hajime was serious about himself and the world, Kouki realised that it wasn't out of a grudge nor hatred, he simply had no interest. After the reason why he lost was said out, he kept quiet while shaking violently. I have a strong will!, he wanted to object, but, for some reason those words wouldn't come out.

The other classmates as well, somehow understood that Hajime coming back and teaming up with them again was nothing but a

dream, and, they trembled violently when they thought that they might seriously end up like Hiyama if they said things poorly.

After all, even though they were just puppets, their opponent was someone who held no hesitation and turned all the knights including Meld into chunks of meat. As for the stay-behind group, they couldn't even look Hajime in the eye after he fell into hell.

[……As expected, you won't be staying around? I wanted you to at least stay until the defense system for the Kingdom was repaired…..]

The person who requested it was Ririana.

As of now, confusion is still within the Kingdom, although the magic formation which allowed large-scale transfer was removed, they were still in a state where it was unknown when the Majinzoku would be attacking once again so Hajime and them were an existence which they didn't want to part with. Freed who seemed to be the other parties general only withdrew because Hajime was here. With just Hajime and them being here, they were already a kind of repellent.

[Since things were already established with God's Apostle, I want to hurry up ahead. Resurrecting Kaori took 5 days as well. I plan on leaving tomorrow]

Though Ririana's shoulders

dropped, after Hajime and them had left, there was no way of stopping Freed and them so as a princess she needed to hold onto them.

[Is there anything……at least, that pillar of light……that's also one of Nagumo-san's artifacts right? Can you allow us to use it for the Kingdom's protection? ……I'll do everything I can to reward you for it, so]

[……Ah, "Hyuberion" huh. It's impossible. That thing broke after the first blow….it was a prototype after all. If I don't improve it, then]

Hajime's annihilation weapon "Hyuberion" that erased the huge army of demons and Majinzoku

was in short, a sunlight convergence laser. Before going down [Kamiyama] he flew up to retrieve it.

“Hyuberion” was an enormous airframe lens which converged sunlight, it can also charge itself while inside of the “Treasure Warehouse” which had heat capacity installed in it. Enormous heat which critically overflowed from the “Treasure Warehouse” would be discharged through the launching entrance where gravity magic was added in to make it discharge towards the ground.

And “Hyuberion’s” biggest feature was the fact that it could still converge the sunlight even while it was night. It’s secret was due to

Oscar Orcus's false sun which lightened up his rooms. That thing's sunlight was created through Reproduction magic along with Space magic, it was through collaboration with the "liberators" who combined their Age of Gods magic as Hajime couldn't understand at first.

Even the Hajime as of now is still unable to create a fake sun. Plus "Hyuberion" was still in it's experimental stage as well, it wasn't able to withstand it's own heat and broke down, so it can no longer shoot anymore. To begin with, "Hyuberion" wasn't the only annihilation weapon that Hajime had created but.....

[Is that.....so.....]

After hearing Hajime's words, once again Ririana's shoulders drops down. There, Kaori, Shizuku, and Aiko pierced Hajime with glares. The 3 people already know of Hajime's stance. Although Hajime did say that he'll consider people in his surroundings to some extent, fundamentally, the fact that he's indifferent about this world doesn't change. Reaching out towards the surroundings was so that sadness wouldn't indirectly reach Yue and them. That's why the 3 people didn't actually say anything. They don't but their persuasiveness were shown in their eyes.

Although Hajime had been ignoring them while drinking his tea, he let out a murmur because they were so persistent.

[.....Before we leave, I'll at least fix the Great Barrier]

[Nagumo-san! Thank you very much!]

Hajime ignored Ririana's, *not sure how i'm supposed to use this expression, パァ*Pa~a!, expression which was shining, and with a, is this alright then? he glanced towards Kaori and them. The three people as well as Ririana returned a joyful smile at Hajime.

Somehow or another it's become really sweat now, he thought, even Yue and Shia besides him were smiling at him, [Ma~a, this isn't bad I guess], Hajime let out a bitter smile as he shrugged his shoulders.

[And where are you guys planning on heading Nagumo-kun? If you're aiming for Age of God's magic then you'll be going for the great labyrinths right? If you came from the West then……is it the Sea of Trees?]

[Ahh, that's our intent. I had plan to go via Fuyuren but, heading partly towards the south is bothersome so I think we'll just go as is towards the East]

After hearing what Hajime had planned, Ririana's expression was as if she had thought of something.

[Then, will you be passing through the Empire's territory?]

[It'll probably happen…..]

[If so then, would it be alright if I tagged along as well?]

[N? What for?]

[There are mountains of things to talk about with the Empire about the Kingdom being invaded. The messenger and ambassador have already left for the Empire but, it's best to talk about it at the earliest possible. With Nagumo-san's transportation artifact, getting to the Empire would be quick right? That's why, I was wondering if I could board as well and have a direct talk over there]

Hajime was amazed at Ririana's bold plan and how she worked her way up towards it, if he thought about it, she was the princess who

in order to get help, ran away from the Kingdom and traveled through a caravan. Thinking of it he was strangely convinced that it was natural that she would naturally think up of such an idea.

And, since it wasn't much trouble to just lower her down as they went along their path, his mind consented that it was alright. However, he didn't forget to give a warning.

[Dropping you off is fine but, we won't be entering the Empire? We'll never accompany you to a meeting with the Emperor?]

[Fufu, don't say such impudent things. Just dropping me off is more than enough]

Ririana unintentionally let out a wry smile after Hajime's cautious remark, then Kouki who was silenced by Hajime began to talk again.

[If that's so then, We'll also tag along. Riri can't be left alone with someone who thinks nothing of this world. We'll be the guards along the way. Besides, if Nagumo doesn't plan on doing anything then, I'll save this world! For that purpose, power is needed! The power of Age of God's magic! If we tag along with you guys, we'll be able to obtain Age of God's magic right!]

[No, I'll tell you their locations so don't come without permission. If you tag along it'll always be troublesome all the time]

What are you suddenly getting so fired up about, Hajime had an amazed expression. I guess the criticism about not relying on others wasn't understood. There, Aiko timidly points out Hajime's words from before.

[But, Nagumo-kun, you said that even if we challenged a great labyrinth now, we'd be killed]

[……No, that was, that other thing. Look, even I who was "incapable" managed to do something about it, so you guys should be fine. You can do it, you can do it. In short you need fighting spirit]

[Isn't that impossible?]

Hajime irresponsibly turned his

eyes away from Aiko who completely remembered his remark.

As for Hajime, the dawn when they surpassed the limits of the world was something that he didn't mind allow his classmates to get a free pass into. But, helping them obtain Age of God's magic from the first step was something he wanted absolutely nothing to do with. There was no other reason but the loss of time.

[Nagumo-kun, could I ask you a favor. Just once is fine. Even with just 1 Age of Gods magic, it'll make a decisive difference in completing the other great labyrinths. Won't you let us follow along this once?]

[If you plan on leaching then the magic won't be obtainable? Its required through actions to be accepted by the labyrinth]

[Of course. Putting aside God's case for now, we're also the same in wanting to return home. We'll desperately challenge it with determined will. That's why, I ask of you. Being saved several times and only being able to say our thanks of repaying your kindness to you, but right now, we can't do anything but rely on you. Please lend us your power once more]

[Suzu's also asking, Nagumo-kun. I want to become stronger and have a talk with Eri once again. So I ask of you! This favor will definitely be repaid if you take along suzu and

us]

Up until now Aiko had listen to their unreasonable words, only Shizuku earnestly wanted help to obtain the Age of Gods magic. Her expression was stiff and uneasy as she felt sorry that they had to rely on them while not being able to repay their kindness.

Suzu who had kept silent for a long time was also influenced by Shizuku and lowered her head. It appears that she had thought of various things about Eri. Her voice and expression carried desperation. Kouki's eyebrow jumped up a little in reaction to the spectacle he saw but, in the end he didn't say anything.

Hajime was hesitating. Normally, taking along Kouki and them to finish [Harutsuina Sea of Trees] was troublesome and unthinkable. He wanted to quickly refuse them and tell them to go to whichever they wanted out of [Orcus Great Labyrinth] or [Raisen Great Labyrinth].

However, this time, after his battle with Nointo his judgement was hesitating.

That was because, he thought of how to eliminate Nointo as well as the influential men who were seen manipulated back in the past at the [Merujine Underwater Ruins] who will likely be a nuisance, she was a doll who was the embodiment of God's will and literally the hands

and feet of God that moved around secretly behind the scenes.

Then, if “God’s Apostle(Nointo)” was clearly created, sure enough, can we be certain that there’s not more than one. It may be overly optimistic in thinking so.

Nointo had said. Hajime was an Irregular and God’s wish was to have him die while suffering. If so then, sure enough it’s logical to believe that they’ll send in more existences like Nointo. Assuming so, for the sake of that time, it may be a good idea to give Kouki and them some power? Hajime thought.

Although it was quite evil to throw others at the enemies which were after him, [Ma~a, the Hero has his

mind set on fighting God so there shouldn't be any problems right?], he thought lightly, in the end, he finally decided to accept their company and moved towards [Harutsuina Sea of Trees]. For the time being, he glanced at Yue and them for confirmation and it didn't appear that they had any particular objections.

Shizuku and them had a smile of relief which leaked out, Hajime was thinking about the 2 remaining great labyrinths that would come in the future.

Regardless of what's there, the ending of these travels were coming into view. No matter the existence which blocked their path, no matter the situation that they fall in, he'll

beat them by all means and return home. Along with the “Importance” that he obtained in this world.

That oath renewed his desire and included his new bonds which piled up and became even stronger. While feeling the flame of determination growing bigger within his heart, Hajime quietly smiled.

Chapter 108 : Chatting Events of a Single Day -First-

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

The Kingdom was unusually noisy as crowds of people were talking

and chattering.

Usually you'd express it as "everyone is lively" but, if you looked at the facial expressions of the people in the Kingdom, you'd notice that the majority of those people had sorrowful and dark expressions. The invasion of the Kingdom was truly an unexpected event.

It's been 5 days since that day, the sense of loss and sorrow still lingering in the people's chests were bringing pain to their hearts. However, that still doesn't stop them from working on the reconstruction, that was surely "The strength of people".

On the main street of the Kingdom

which was filled with sorrow and strength, a man with white hair and an eyepatch was buying something hotdog-like (because something that wasn't a sausage was inserted instead) and chewing on it as he walked towards the guild headquarters, it was Hajime. Only Yue and Shizuku was by his side. After going to the guild headquarters they were going to repair the great barriers, Shizuku volunteered to guide them to the artifact's location.

Shia and them were house sitting at the Royal Palace. It was judged that it would be better to not needlessly stimulate the people with the appearances of another race walking through the Kingdom, so they volunteered to stay behind.

Even if the Kingdom citizens know that the ones that attacked them were Majinzoku's, right now they'll likely indiscriminately target them because they "aren't humans".

The Kingdom were high believers of the church, to begin with, besides the Demi-human slaves, there were hardly any other race but humans. That's the judgement was proper. Right now if you're just judging by appearances then Kaori counted as human so she was currently helping Aiko and them who were busy helping Ririana, and Teio was sleeping in order to refill the magical power she's used up continuously for the past several days.

[The guild headquarters is……in the

end, what do you plan on doing there?]

Shizuku asked Hajime as she was also similarly chewing on a cheese flavored hotdog.

[N? Ahh, I thought I'd just send a message reporting that the request was completed. Although it's something that should be done directly with words, it'll be far too troublesome to travel from Fuyuren towards the Sea of Trees. If I send a report through headquarters they'll properly deal with it]

[……By report…..are you talking about that child called Myu? Come to think of it, I don't see her appearance……]

After Shizuku was slightly disappointed and lowered her eyebrows, they explained that Myu was safely reunited with her mother. Was she done in by Myu's cuteness after only meeting momentarily? [I wanted to hug her.....] Shizuku muttered. However, after hearing Yue's words, her eyes opened up widely.

[.....It's fine. You'll meet again. Since Hajime will be taking her with us to Japan]

[.....Hai? What does this mean Nagumo-kun?]

[What do you mean what does this mean, it's exactly as said. I've made a promise with Myu. I said I'd take her with me to my hometown]

[Eh...no...but.....Myu-chan is a Umininzoku*Sea person* right?]

Hajime shrugged his shoulders like there was nothing wrong while Shizuku was baffled.

[I understand what you're saying, but its not that much of a problem? There are lots of ways around it, and if there's none then just make one. Isn't it often said? something like, Whether or not it's possible, or whether you can do it or not]

[That's, ma~a, that's certainly true but....]

[To begin with, isn't it too late now? Shia's got usamimi's.....and Yue's not even albino but she has sharp canines and bright red eyes. If you

look in the long-term, her appearance won't change either.....You probably didn't even think about it when I said that I was going to bring both of them back to Japan]

As Hajime made his points, Shizuku certainly had a wry smile now. Yue who was besides him had a faint smile on her face. She was quietly holding onto the hem of Hajime's clothes with her hand. Faintly, a sweet atmosphere began to drift. When Shizuku was hit by the atmosphere, her temperature went up a bit, [Thanks for the meal], she said while fanning herself.

And while glancing over to the side at the two harmonious people, Shizuku was convinced that

whatever happens Hajime will somehow find a way through it all even though she had no evidence, when she thought about the steep path which her best friend was traveling on, Shizuku began to become troubled and her eyebrows became an /\.

[.....Are you properly looking after Kaori?]

[N~? That's something you should ask the actual person herself. No matter what I say, I don't actually know how she feels? Ma~a, for me, just as promised, I don't intend to be cruel]

Shizuku suddenly became more worried after hearing those words. If you looked at Kaori's appearance

then, somehow or another she understood what the answer was without hearing it, [You overprotective guy], she said as she looked towards Hajime.

Shizuku was feeling somewhat shameful and as Hajime showed signs of being amazed at the remarks, Yue suddenly dropped a bombshell.

[……Because he's like that he was assaulted. Hajime, hang in there]

[O, oh]

[Eh? Please wait a moment. Was assaulted? Who did to who?]

[…..Kaori did to Hajime. It seems that during the confusion she stole a kiss…..darn that Kaori]

[Ka, Kaori did.....no way....right, Kaori's already gone up the stairs towards adulthood....]

Before she knew it, her best friend had powered up in various meanings, Shizuku had distant eyes and her cheeks cramped up. As if she was left behind she began to feel lonely.

[.....Aiko is also dangerous. Be careful Hajime]

[.....There's no way that's true]

Hajime quickly averted his eyes away from Yue's sharp glance, he was one beat too slow in denying that possibility. Shizuku who regained herself as the 2 people talked, that's right! with a sharp

glance just like Yue, she thoroughly questioned Hajime.

[Somehow, you're talking as if you've realised it? And? Nagumo-kun, what have you done to Ai-chan?]

[Oi, kora. Why are you already assuming that I've done something]

[Ever since the day that Ai-chan came back to the Kingdom she's been acting funny. ……Whenever she spoke of you she blushed. …….I highly doubt that it was because you repelled that large army. Something definitely happened while still at the town of Ulu? Sa~a, truthfully spill it out! It's an important matter of whether or not Kaori's rivals will be increasing!]

[No, like I said, I.....]

Shizuku who had heated-up, [do~u, do~u], and trying to suppress it, she began to try and get idea's out of Hajime. Then there, Yue while expressionless, exposed it all.

[.....They kissed. Dense guy]

[! Nagumo-kun! People like you! The other party is a Sensei!]

[Wait, calm down. I'll explain it so, don't grab my neck, don't shake me!]

With a, This high-grade flag architect!, expression, Shizuku began to shake Hajime, and then Hajime's story of the lifesaving act that was performed at Ulu was told. Due to the poison, Aiko couldn't

drink the medicine on her own, because the situation called for urgency, he forcefully made her drink it.

Since then it further increased when Shimizu was shot and she was rescued from the isolation tower at the head temple, with Yue adding onto it, Shizuku became convinced. Ahh, don't....fall Ai-chan.

[Ma~a, I understand that it wasn't completely intended to happen but.....Nagumo-kun, you look as if you've somehow figured out Ai-chan's feelings. Since when have you found out?]

[.....Since the time when I was taking care of Sensei after she blew

up the head temple and killed Ishtar and his group. .....Because she was looking at me with strangely feverish eyes, It couldn't be though~ is what I had thought but.....As expected, it was like that?]

[.....It's like that]

[It's like that right]

Towards Shizuku and Yue's confirmation without hesitation, the emergency which was pushed into the corner of his mind came up again as Hajime looked up towards the sky. What are you going to do? is what the glances from both sides said to him, Hajime started thinking of ideas as he groaned out,
[U~n].....

[Un, let's neglect it]

is what he concluded with.

[.....Ma~a, I don't think Aiko-chan will be taking on the offensive. Rather than dealing with it poorly, just leaving it as is might be better.....]

[Ah? .....Ahh, it's just like you said. That person's a teacher so she has her commitments to keep. Since I'm a student, pretending that I haven't noticed it is the best course of action]

Actually, it was simply too troublesome to deal with, so as Hajime said out the plausible reasons he was averting his eyes somewhat and that fact was seen

through by Shizuku who was staring at Hajime.

Shizuku's glance showed that she was through with the topic and ate all that was left of the hotdog, then Hajime and them finally reached the adventurers guild headquarters in the Kingdom. The building had a feeling like it wasn't inferior in history or scale when compared with Fuyuren's branch. When the entrance opened up, there were a lot of adventurers going in and out busily. The amount of requests in the Kingdom likely shot up after the invasion after all.

Hajime and them entered the guild and walked towards the ten rows of large counters. Though it was jammed packed with adventurers,

as expected, the receptionists of the headquarters showed splendid skills in their procedures and the lines continued progressing at a fierce rate. In addition, the receptionists were all beautiful women. Right, they were incredible beauties. There was also a cute child as well. An incredibly cute child. *I assume by child they're talking about a woman and not a kid, however in text it was child so i'll leave it as such*

However, Hajime was not one to fall for such honeytraps. After all, Hajime's lover was someone who wouldn't lose out in cuteness nor beauty, she was the perfect beautiful woman. Even now, she was the happy and cute woman holding onto Hajime's hand. There was no chance that he'd ever be

fascinated by other women.

That's why, Hajime was thinking that he'd want to be given a break from the traps while breaking through happily and gayly. Because he really won't be fascinated by any other woman other than Yue after all.

After having enough of Shizuku's amazed expression while beside them, Hajime finally reached the receptionist. As he took out his status plate he also took out to submit the documents proving that Myu was safely returned to Erisen.

[Though I've come to report a completed request, is it possible for the head the Iruwa branch to report it to the Fuyuren branch from

headquarters?]

[Hai? ....A nominated quest.....right? I'm sorry, please wait for a moment.....]

The receptionist tilted her neck a little in puzzlement from Hajime's words. It was a proper reaction because a nominated quest from a head of a branch would never be given out to just any adventurer. Currently, the adventurers who were doing their procedures next to Hajime were looking at him in surprise.

When the receptionist received Hajime's status plate and looked at the contents, her clarified expression was destroyed and became just like the adventurers

who were surprised. And after comparing the status plate and Hajime's face numerous times, she stood up in a panic.

[Are you without a doubt, Na, Nagumo Hajime-sama?]

[? Ahh, it's exactly as written on the status plate]

[I'm deeply sorry but, would you please come into the reception room? On the occasion that Nagumo-sama visited the guild, we've been informed to bring him inside……I'll immediately call the guild master]

[Ha? No, I just want to request that the completed report gets sent to the head of the Iruwa branch.

Besides, I've got plans to go and repair the great barrier after this. Please pardon me from the trouble]

[Eh, eh~, that'll put me in a troubling position.....I'll immediately, immediately, call the guild master to come so, please wait for a moment!]

With that the receptionist disappeared into the interior while leaving behind all of Hajime's paperwork and status plate with a speed which seemed that it could generate enough force to make a ~Pew~ sound. Hajime became disappointed. Yue and Shizuku patted Hajime's shoulder as if saying, ma~a, ma~a.

Although Hajime was told to wait

for a while, he wondered if this was more troublesome and if he should just report directly to the Iruwa branch? as he thought this, an old man with a beard appeared with the receptionist from a while ago. When Hajime saw the old man he was convinced. He was absolutely the kind of old man who while tossing away his clothes to show his muscles, turn into a macho-oldman while raising out a shout, [Fun'nu~ua!].

That old man with the weird atmosphere was definitely the guild master and from the moment he appeared the guild suddenly rapidly became noisier. When the guild master called out to Hajime, the commotion spread out to the entire guild.

It appears that the guild master's name was Barusu Raputa. It was a name which somehow sounded like it'll being a person into ruins. Somehow it wasn't as bothersome as Hajime had first expected, his glance seemed to indicate that he wanted to talk with Hajime about the report to Iruwa.

No matter which town he travels to and whatever incidents occurred, he had a feeling in his chest that everything would turn out alright but, that was expecting too much.

[Barusu-dono, won't you introduce them to me? If it's someone who's being eyed by the guild master then, by all means, I'd like to become an acquaintance? Especially because as a gentlemen, it would not do to not

greet those lovely women?]

The person who said such affectionate lines while coming closer besides Hajime and them was a bond pretty boy. 4 beautiful women were following behind him. When the surrounding adventurers saw him they began to whisper between themselves. The reason was because he was a “Gold” rank adventurer named Abel. It seems that his second name was “Flash Blade”.

With that, Barusu announced that Hajime and Abel were both “Gold” rankers. The surrounding noise became incredible in an instant which caused Hajime to have a purely troublesome expression. Hajime was about to take Yue and

Shizuku and immediately leave the guild but, Abel definitely had an interest in Shizuku and Yue so he had no intentions of allowing them to leave so easily.

Or rather, does no one notice that Shizuku was in the Hero's party? Hajime thought with a questionable face. While disregarding Hajime's current state, Able called out to Hajime with a refreshed face and laughingly.

[Fu~n, you're "Gold" huh~. You seem quite young though.....just what kind of hand did you play? There's no way it was a proper method right? Ahh, since it wasn't a proper method you can't say it out here huh.....sorry for not being considerate enough?]

*It's imagery, he's human lol*Abel was spitting out poison while smiling. At this point, Hajime had completely discarded the thought of fighting with Abel. It was because he judged that he wasn't worthy enough to be an opponent. Yue and Shizuku also realised what Hajime was thinking and also tried to quickly leave the guild.

[Ma~a, wait a bit. Just because I'm a real "Gold" doesn't mean you have to run away. It's not like I'll eat you? Ma~a, since you might not be able to stay around, leaving is fine but, how about I go out for a meal with those girls? I'll show them what a real "Gold" is?]

So Abel says as he blocks them off. His eyes were convinced that if he

invited the women they would absolutely not refuse. However, considering what Abels words sounded like in front of the 3 cheats……it sounded absolutely ludicrous. Since Barusu knew of Hajime and their true identities, his face was trembling and shaking.

[Oi, Yaegashi. Taking care of these unfortunate pretty boys is what you're in charge of right? I'll leave it to you, the specialist, this is just like a degraded version of Amanogawa]

[Who's the specialist of what. To begin with, what are you saying about another person's childhood friend. Kouki isn't …….this disappointing? …..Maybe, surely…..he's not that pitiful and regrettable]

[……Shizuku, you say some unexpected things sometimes. But I intensely agree]

The 3 people were having an extremely natural conversation while being through with Abel. He's probably never received bad treatment ever since he obtained "Gold". The other women were also glaring scowly at Yue and them.

As expected it was becoming a riot so Hajime was thinking about starting a countdown before blowing away all members that were laughing, including the guild master……while Hajime was having such dangerous thoughts, an unexpectedly deep voice spoke out like a young girl called out to Hajime and them.

[Ara~a~n, Isn't it Hajime-san and Yue-oneesama over there?]

Hajime felt chills from the mysterious voice and immediately took a defensive stance with Donner pulled out. And the one who appeared when Hajime and them turned around was……

[Wh, what is this monster!?]

[Who~is, who could ever confuse San-chi's face for a monster!?] *This line is definitely wrong it was a mess, SAN値直葬間違いなしの名状し難い直視するのも忌避すべき化け物ですってぇ*

Abel shouted out instinctively towards the mass of muscle with wide open eyes! It had thick muscle

armor throughout its entire body and face just like what you'd see in comics and was around 2 meters in height. Yet it had it's red hair tied up to make twintails with a cute ribbon and what they were wearing was a so-called Yukata dress. There were lots of frills attached onto it. They were fluttering around a lot. The thick legs were wonderfully exposed.

For a moment, Hajime had thought that it was the monster, Christabel, from Brook town but, it appears to have been a different person. Unless that guy had a shape shifting ability.....

[Hi~i, st, stay away! Who do you think I am! I'm the "Gold" ranked "Flash Blade" Abel! If you come any

closer than this, I'll cut you down here!]

[Ma~a, that's terrible! To be called a monster on our first meeting and killed....you're the same "Gold" as manager but you're treating me quite differently~*<- you'll understand later*. But.....you're face is to my preference♡]

Hajime and them stiffened up from being called out by the man-woman and reminded of Christabel, meanwhile Abel had somehow been cornered. No, he? She? was just there but, San-chi was seen as an enemy and about to be cut down by Abel.

The man looked towards Abel with an amazed expression as he

screamed out instinctively? She? If so then, she seems to prefer Abel's looks and impatiently approached. With her eyes shining like a beast and while licking her lips.

[I said don't come over here! You monster!]

Abel who was unable to withstand the fear finally pulled out his sword. It was a "Gold" ranked adventurer's attack. Everyone had thought that it would take the life of the man-woman but, the reality was well beyond their expectations.

The man-woman who cut the distance in an instant towards Abel while leaving an afterimage held onto Abel's sword with one hand and grabbed him as is. In other

words, it was a bearhug.

Abel's body could be heard creaking out and was desperately trying to escape. However, because the restraint was formed by muscles, he wasn't able to escape, while he was struggling desperately, Abel's tragic time had begun.

[Nufufu, I'll thoroughly punish the bad child♡]

[Stop it! Don--mmu~guu!?]

Abel began to break out into convulsions, after a while, the sound of a sword clanging onto the ground was heard. That sight was almost like a flower's bud being cut off.

The women who were serving Abel

all turned pale faced in an instant and ran out of the guild at full speed. Afterwards, the guild as wrapped in silence, Abel was finally released and fell to the ground as if broken. No matter how you looked at it, the victim was the ruffian.

However, what was there was definitely a “Gold” ranked adventurer. He still retained some consciousness as he glared at the man-woman. .....But, he immediately looked away from the man-woman and glanced over towards Hajime.

[O, oi, you! You’re the same “Gold” right! Then help me! Besides, although you may have obtained it through unjust means, I’ll put in a good word for you! You’re role is to

help me, the “Flash Blade”! It’ll be an Honor! Look, quickly do something about this monster! You slowpoke!]

Although Hajime didn’t understand why he was asking for help while verbally abusing him but, his glance was past amazement and turned into pity and regret for Abel. Incidentally, if this really is “Gold”, then this world’s adventurers are doomed? Barusu thought. Barusu shook his neck as if he was denying something. There may have been various problems with Abel being “Gold”.

And while Abel was unleashing out all kinds of unbearable insults, the one who came forwards was not the man-woman, but Yue. There, Abel

got the wrong idea.

[Ahh, you're willing to help me? Then, tonight I'll make time just for yo-.....]

[.....Don't open your mouth]

Hajime and Shizuku understood that Yue's voice carried anger in it. It seems she's a bit ticked off that he was verbally abusing Hajime. While interrupting Abel's words, a black swirling orb appeared in Yue's right palm.

[.....Be born once again then come back "Beep" rascal]

[Eh~? Wai-!? Stop, ah, ah, aaah---------!!!]

On this day, another person from

this world, a man has perished and the gave out their first cries as a man-woman.

With a satisfied expression, Yue who crushed the symbol of a man, returned to Hajime's side. If you looked at the surroundings, all male adventurers covered their crotches with both hands while slouching over and trembling. Someone within them had tears in their eyes as well. It appears that just seeing it was enough to damage them.

Then, at that time, whispers began to be heard in the guild that was wrapped in silence.

[O, oi, a blond girl with red eyes and a white haired boy with an eyepatch.....]

[Eh? It, it can't be, the "Crotch Smasher"!]

[Seriously.....then those two are "Sma-love".....]*<- original text, Or Smash Lovers, whichever floats ur boat*

[Eh? What's that, those two horrifying names]

[You don't know? They're the adventurers who appeared like a comet several months ago. "A blond girl with red eyes like a rose. Don't be misled by those good looks, if you get pulled in what awaits you is a new world. She has the appearance of a goddess but she's also the son killing demon king""By her side is the white haired boy with an eyepatch. The incarnation

of unreasonableness. Words never get through to him. Do not make eye contact. Do not speak out to him. Do not get into his sights. If you still want to live that is", that's what the minstrel who came from Brook said. In fact, even in Fuyuren and Hourado, theres been quite a lot of men's whose son were murdered to the state of being unable to recover by an unknown group?]*Son here meaning genitals*

[What's with that, how scary]

It appears that Hajime and Yue's name circulated even to the Kingdom due to minstrels. The surrounding adventurers looked at Hajime and them in terror while shivering, if we make eye contact, we'll get done in! they thought as

they gradually distanced themselves while covering their crotch.

[You guys.....what exactly were you guys doing]

Shizuku looked at Hajime and Yue with an amazed glance. Yue looked indifferent but, Hajime's cheeks were cramping up grandly as the rumors of the 2 names spread. Then, the man-woman from a while ago called out to them.

[It's been a while? I'm happy that you two haven't changed, wan] *<- a dog's barking noise*

[.....No, who are you. Are you Christabel's acquaintance?]

Hajime asked while being openly on guard towards the man-woman who

winked at them. He had a slight trauma of the time when he was attacked by Christabel while leaving Brook Town. Once again, Shizuku who also witnessed the strange scene, thought, where did the usual everyday social conversations go, her cheeks were unintentionally cramping up, as she casually withdrew behind Hajime to make him a shield.

[Ara, how thoughtless of me.....you wouldn't know from my appearance nen? I once confessed to Yue-oneesama and I literally suffered an honorable death as a man but.....have you remembered?]

[.....Ah. Really?]

It appears that Yue had an idea as

she looked up at the man-woman with a shocked expression. The man-woman laughed happily as Yue managed to remember.

According to his self introduction, he confessed to Yue at Brook Town but was immediately shot down, the people who she mainly performed a crotch smash on were mainly adventurers, and as a man-woman he/she studied under Christabel. By the way, it seems that his/her name was Mariabel (Named by Christabel).

[At that time, I was truly foolish, wan. I'm sorry ne? Yue-oneesama....]

[.....N, you've become splendid. A new life should be enjoyed]

[Ufufu, I thought that Oneesama would say that, wan. Speaking of which, recently, there have been more and more boys hoping to become Christabel's apprentices. If I remember right, it was a former "Black" rank adventurer and some former mercenaries based in the hidden organization in Horuado……with that, the manager has to expand her shop nen. Today is the preliminary inspection]

Hajime's spine began to tingle and his expression distorted and trembled in fear. It appears that because of Hajime and them, there were large quantities of man-woman in this world and they were multiplying.

However, Hajime hadn't noticed

that Mariabel was originally an average height and built man. The rapid growth within these few months was.....due to Christabel's training methods, by itself, it seems to be at a monstrous level.

Furthermore, from what Mariabel spilled out a while ago, Christabel was originally a "Gold" rank adventurer. Naturally her disciples would become extremely competent in combat. It was clear from the fight that Mariabel had with Abel a while ago.

A huge unparalleled army of man-woman.....it's a nightmare.

As Hajime watched Yue and Mariabel exchange conversations in a friendly manner, he renewed his

determination to escape from this world as soon as possible.

Shizuku said with an amazed voice, [You reap what you sow....], as she stood behind him. Somehow or another, Hajime who was angry, pushed Shizuku off onto Mariabel.

After this, the pleased Mariabel gave Shizuku a grand hug to the point of causing her face to turn pale, after she was separated from Mariabel, she went and quarreled grandly with Hajime, at that time, the rumor ridiculing Shizuku's relationship started spreading but.....it'll be omitted here.

Chapter 109 : Chating Events of a Single Day -Second-

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

At the adventurers guild Hajime had learned of a separate kind of

world threat, however, he tried to ignore it as much as possible as he went to repair the great barrier.

The place where Shizuku guided them to was being guarded by a considerable amount of soldiers, the guards turned a dangerous look towards Hajime as he approached. However, they're eyes softened up immediately when they noticed that Shizuku was by his side.

Thanks to Shizuku's face pass, they were easily allowed in and found a space which was made out of white marble-like stone, at the center was a magic formation with a cylindrical artifact enshrined on top of it. The artifact would normally be around 2 meters in length but, right now it was broken from the middle

and it's remains were scattered around.

Around it's surrounding was a few men worrying till wits end as they groaned, [un,un]. They were most likely the craftsmen who were trying to repair the great barrier.

[Oya? If it isn't Shizuku-dono. ……What brings you here?]

A man who was around his 60s with a fully grown mustache and carried an obvious craftsman aura called out to Shizuku as soon as he noticed. It appears to have been one of Shizuku's acquaintances.

[Hello, Worupen-san. I'm just a guide. I've brought along a Synergist who may be able to repair

the great barrier]

[What was that? Is it by chance that boy there?]

The man who Shizuku called Worupen turned his glance over to Hajime and was clearly suspicious but did not voice it to Shizuku.

Truthfully, Worupen was under the Hairhi Kingdom's direct control as the head synergist. The great barrier artifact was naturally an Age of Gods artifact, in the present age, attempting to repair it was extremely difficult even for the head synergist of the royal palace. So even if he was suddenly told that a boy who wasn't even 20 yet was able to fix it, it would be natural that he wouldn't be able to believe

it so easily.

However, Hajime wasn't concerned with those kinds of glances and passed between Worupen and the other craftsmen towards the artifact and place his hand onto the ruins. What he activated was "Mineral Appraisal".

[He~e, I see.....it should be strong if it's like this]

[Fu~n, you're just a kid so what could you possibly know about it]

As Hajime nodded as he understood how the great barrier was able to protect the Kingdom for hundreds of years from foreign enemies, Worupen grunted out from his nose in a bad mood.

However, Hajime was indifferent towards Worupen's attitude and proceeded to begin "Transmuting". Red sparks began to spread out around Hajime and one after another he began to fuse the wreckage with one hand back into their original places.

Towards that transmuting speed and accuracy, not only Worupen but also his subordinates weren't able to peel their eyes away. Shizuku who was also seeing Hajime's all-out "Transmuting" for the first time, seemed to also have been fascinated by the red sparks which was dancing around in the white space as she mutters, [How beautiful.....].

Hajime who finished repairing the

Age of Gods artifact in only a matter of several tens of seconds suddenly began pouring in magical power into it to activate the great barrier.

The cylindrical artifact shot out light from its top which climbed up towards the sky. Immediately afterwards, a soldier who was guarding outside rushed into the room and reported that the 3rd barrier had revived.

[.....How could this be.....an artifact from the Age of Gods was so easily.....]

Shizuku told the stunned Worupen with a wry smile that Hajime came from the same world as she did. [No wonder....] Worupen and them said

with a convinced face.

Incidentally, when she told them that the black katana which fired them all up before was made by Hajime, they're eyes suddenly sparkled and shined like beasts. Hajime disregarded them and continued to quickly walk towards the next artifacts location.

However, Worupen and them with their massive craftsmen spirits, knew that they couldn't just easily let go of a synergists who was above them.

[Please wait a moment-----!! An apprentice! By all means, please take us in as your apprentices----!!]

[Uo! Wha, what's with you guys

suddenly. Or rather, don't cling onto my feet! You're creeping me out!]

Worupen was appealing to become Hajime's apprentice as he clung onto his feet. In addition, Worupen's subordinates begin to one by one cling onto Hajime in order to not let him escape. While genuinely being disgusted from the bottom of his heart that he was in such close contact with such hairy men, Hajime tried to shake them off of his leg but they had firmly gripped on so it was hard to get them off.

Since there was no helping it, he activated "Thunder Clad" which caused everyone to go, [Abababababa], and he broke free.

Even still, the craftsmen crawled and reached out with their hands, as expected even Hajime couldn't ignore them and said out a clear reason to decline them.

[Look here, I'll be immediately leaving this place and I have no plans to return to the Kingdom either. Having apprentices is also very troublesome as well, first of all, even if you became my apprentices I wouldn't have anything to teach you guys]

[But, you easily repaired the artifact and even made Shizuku-dono's black katana as well. We have absolutely no idea how to create something like that at all. If you're willing to teach us then……]

[No, it wasn't just "Transmuting Magic" it was also "Creation Magic", a magic which you guys aren't capable of is required]

[That can't be.....]

Worupen and them exhaustively dropped their shoulders towards Hajime's words. Truthfully, the great barrier artifact was also created with Space magic through Creation magic, the barrier of the Kingdom was a special type which intercepted space.

A normal synergist wouldn't be able to repair it. Of course, since space magic was ingrained into the ores, if you steadily repaired it, it's likely that you'd be able to repair it to some degree but not until

perfection.

Disregarding Worupen and them who hung their heads, when Hajime tried to once again go towards the location of the other artifact, Worupen and their eyes sharpened up again.

[Still, it doesn't change the fact that you have excellent transmuting skills! By all means, take us in as apprentices~!!]

[How persistent!]

Such fearsome craftsmen spirit. It wouldn't be good if he didn't compromise. In the end, while Hajime was repairing all of the artifacts, Worupen and them who were supposed to be the Kingdom's

synergists were sticking onto him and crying like babies.

Furthermore was it because they heard of the rumors? Those who gathered weren't just the synergists at the scene, eventually Hajime was being crowded as they tried to learn his techniques. Hajime who was close to wits end was beginning to fling the craftsmen far away into the distance but, they got up like zombies as they tried to learn of the secrets to his "Transmuting" and crowded around him once again.

As expected of the craftsmen's and their desires to reconstruct the Kingdom, Hajime was planning to escape but.....it appears that they were communicating through the craftsmens network in the

Kingdom, wherever he went they appeared! and asked limitless questions. It appears that until they learn of everything, they have no plans to stop clinging or leaving, as expected even Hajime was shrinking back from it.

While being bombarded with questions, Hajime finally planned to seriously escape and created the game of tag that all craftsmen in the Kingdom participated in.

[Damn, what's happening here. Even though I'm using "Hide Presence"]

[Hahaha~, those kinds of things are useless against our "Craftsmen intuition"]

[We can clearly feel you! Nagumo-dono's passionate pathosssssss!!]*<- basically his feelings*

[Ha~a, Ha~a, the presence of techniques! We can hear the gasping voice of the amazing techniquesssssss!!]

The craftsmen? were equipped with a different kind of institution which surpassed Hajime's. While having a cramped cheek of not wanting to be touched, he seriously thought over if he should pull out Donner and schlag or not.

In the end, the escaping and pursuing drama caused great confusion because the craftsmen's had disappeared from their reconstruction sites, when it finally

reached Ririana's ears, the royal family intervened and restored control in the situation.

~~~
~~~

bloodshot eyes and panting out, [Ha~a, Ha~a], they returned back to the royal palace first while averting their eyes from Hajime's, she was a wonderful lover.

[Don't say such ridiculous things. .....The case with the black katana was already an uproar but, that's exactly why I knew that it was impossible to stop them who had flames within them.....]

[Hajime, thanks for the good work]

Shizuku made an excuse while looking away and Yue drank tea while patting Hajime on the head. When Hajime hugged Yue tightly, as is, he carried her like a princess and sat down on the opposite seat of Shizuku.

[.....What is it I wonder, these smoldering irritated feelings. Even though Yue took the same actions as me.....]

[Ha? There's no reason Yue and Yaegashi are on the same level is there? If you're the other party then I'll get angry, if it's Yue then its no problem]

[Un, Yue is your lover after all, I get what you're saying but.....right now I want to hit you so badly]

Towards the obvious difference in treatment, even though she understood that she'd naturally get done in, a blue vein appeared as she became angry. It was the same concept of becoming angry at lovers who were flirting in front of her

even if she knew they were lovers.

Yue who was on his knee, began to say, [A~n], to Hajime with the snacks that came along with the tea, [I'm in your way huh? I'm a bothersome insect huh?], with twitching cheeks Shizuku was thinking about escaping to where Kaori was but, suddenly, the door to their room was flung opened with a ~Ban!~ sound without being knocked on.

What is it? what was reflected in Hajime and their sights was a 10 year-old blond haired blue eyed pretty boy and he glared at Hajime while ~Ki'ing!~. Moreover, did he not like that Yue was sitting on Hajime's lap? After seeing Yue for a moment his eyes became further

enraged which seemed to contain 2 times the anger from before.

[Was it you! The scum who adjusted Kaori! M, moreover, even though there's Kaori, those, those kinds of things....I won't forgive it, I'll definitely never forgive you!]

The person appearing and saying such things was the prince of this country, Randell S.B. Hairhi. Randell clenched his fist and ran towards Hajime while letting out a courageous shout, [U~oooooo!]. His mind was filled with giving Hajime a beating.

Although Hajime didn't understand what was going on, for the time being he decided to pick up a sugar cube that was prepared for tea on

the table and flicked it in opposition. The sugar cube which flew out at impossible speeds, accurately hit Randell in the forehead, [Higu~u!], he let out a strange scream as his head was flung back onto the floor.

The pain of his forehead and the back of his head caused him to roll around with his hands covering his head. After writhing in pain for a while, he got back up and ~Ki!'ed~ at Hajime as he glared and rushed in again.

Therefore, Hajime let loose the second shot. ~Bachikon!~ sounded out as Randell's head was flung backwards. The sugar cube was crushed and scattered into the air as if dancing and Randell was

forcefully performing a backflip due to the sheer power and fell onto the ground once again.

[Your, your highness~! You~, how dare you do that to his highness~!]

[We'll beat and cut you!]

[Protect his highness!]

From the door that Randell flung open, some old men who were guard-like came running in and charged at Hajime.

Bachikon! Bachikon! Bachikon!

Of course in one rotation, the sugar cubes were accurately fired into all members foreheads, in another sense they were all artistically kneeling together.

However, Randell and the old men were quite tenacious, they glared at Hajime as they tried to stand back up. While thinking that they had some nice guts, Hajime grabbed the whole bottle filled with cubes and fired them all after taking them out.

Chuchuchuchuchuchuchuin!

An impossible sound ranged out and sugar cubes were flicked out like a machine gun from Hajime's hand, Randell and them were writhing on the ground like a bad marionette performance.

Although damage was kept to a minimum because they were just sugar cubes, it doesn't change the fact that it still hurt. Shizuku who became absentminded with her jaw

dropped down, finally regained her composure and restrained Hajime, the room had already been filled with sobs of sorrow.

After Hajime stopped firing sugar cubes because he ran out, he stared at Randell who had his legs arranged as if he was a woman who was assaulted by a thug and had his face buried into the floor while crying in sorrow. It appears that his heart broke after taking on Hajime's relentless attacks.

The surrounding old men rushed up towards him and were saying, [Your highness~! The wounds are shallow!], in order to comfort him.

Then, Ririana appeared at that timing.

Shizuku was scolding Hajime that he went overboard, Yue who was on top of Hajime's lap was calmly eating and chewing on the teacakes, Hajime who was receiving a warning from Shizuku was indifferently drinking his tea, and Randell who broke down into tears and the old men who were trying to cheer him up as he cried.

When Ririana saw them she understood the situation and covered her eyes with one hand as she looked up towards the sky.

[It appears that I was too late.....]

[*Princess*Hime-san huh? I don't know what it's about, but your blood brother seems to be emotionally unstable? Won't you

quickly reclaim him?]

Ririana's eyes seemed to want to say, [It's probably your fault right!], but, certainly it was also because Randell suddenly went out of control under false charges, she gave a deep sigh and helped Randell get up.

The cause why Randell charged at Hajime was obviously due to Kaori.

The completely changed Kaori (body) caused Randell to be surprised and he asked for the reason why she's become like that. From the results, it appears that he understood that it was because of "Hajime-kun", furthermore, due to Kaori's expression while talking about Hajime being exactly like a

maiden in love, he finally realised who his true enemy was.

And, a guy who tossed away Kaori's original body can't possibly be a good guy! once he convinced himself he began to rush in and witnessed Hajime embracing another woman while Kaori was yearning for him in her heart which caused him to hit his boiling point in anger.

Randell had intended to challenge and rescue the trapped princess from the demon lord Hajime but.....the results were as shown presently.

Far from giving a beating, he wasn't even able to get close and treated as a minor hindrance, it was pathetic

and mortifying so tears finally started flowing out.

While being picked up into Ririana's arms, Randell suddenly cried out, [Aneue~*Older sister*] and clung onto her. Looking at his state, as expected even for Hajime, did I overdo it? he thought as he scratched his cheek. Shizuku was piercing him with an amazed glance at his childishness.

But, Randells misfortunes have not yet ended. Immediately after he buried his face into Ririana's chest, Kaori entered the room.

[Ah, his highness Randell, and Riri as well……wait, what's wrong your highness!? Your crying so much!]

[Ka, Kaori!? No, this, this is, it's not like I wanted to be comforted by my sister.....]

Randell quickly separated from Ririana and desperately made excuses. In front of the woman who he liked, he couldn't bear to say that he was a boy who wanted to be comforted and held by his older sister.

However, Kaori understood the rough situation from Shizuku and Ririana's expression and from Randell's crying and Hajime's attitude, and she finally dropped a bomb after a long time.

[Geez....it's Hajime-kun right? Who made his highness cry. It's not good to bully a younger child]

[No, it's because he suddenly tried to beat me, I just patted him a little.....]

He was actually being serious, but not even being a threat to Hajime, Randell fell into shock. However, the most damaging part was that it was judged that he was naturally being bullied. Suppressing his chest he groaned out, [Gu].

[Patting him.....did you properly "hold back"? His highness is still a "child" after all?]

After having been treated like a child from the woman who he liked, Randell who was humiliated by the assumption, [Ha~u!], further suppressed his chest.

[Ahh, I only flicked some sugar cubes? There's probably hardly any damage. As expected even I wouldn't go around shooting a child]

[But he was "holding onto" Riri wasn't he.....moreover his forehead is reddening. Even though he had such a "cute" face....his highness is a bit "quick to assume" and "tends to run out of control" but, at the bottom of it all he's a "good child" so if possible I'd like it if you could "properly choose your opponents".....]

She was completely aware that he was comforting himself with Riri, while being evaluated as cute as a man, having his bad points pointed out that his older sister continually

noted, and furthermore being treated as a child. Randell's knees suddenly gave out and he fell onto the ground on all fours.

[Ara~ra], Riri had a troubled smile but, Shizuku and the old men, [Please stop already, his highnesses life points are already at 0~!], seemed to be raising out bitter voices within themselves.

However, Kaori didn't let up. She worried about Randell who suddenly fell and called out anxiously.

[Your highness, are you alright? As expected the spot where you were hit was too much....]

[.....No, I'm not injured. Rather

than that.....Kaori.....what does Kaori think about me?]

Randell who was covered in wounds, decisively heard Kaori's feelings

[For his highness? Let's see....sometimes I become envious of Riri. I also~ want a naughty younger brother like his highness]

[Gufu~...young, younger brother.....]

The bomb that was dropped with a smile gave additional damage to Randell. Shizuku and the old men were thinking, why would you purposely pour salt onto the wound like that! with a face that seemed to want to cry, it seemed that Randell's eyes had no more strength to

withstand it.

However, even if he's small Randell is a man, he can't afford to stop here. Over the past few days, he cried a lot from the news of his fathers death, was helped up by his mother and older sister, and had just sworn in front of the grave to be strong. Now that the king of this country was gone he needed to lead it, he can't afford to be stopped by this level of pain!

[Then.....is that kind of guy good? What's so good about that guy!]

Rendell stared and ~Ki'ed!~ at Hajime, it was as if he was appealing and implying, [Open your eyes Kaori! You should already know who's better!].

Hajime firmly held onto Yue from behind as Randell stared at him. From Randell's view, he was likely the worst person a woman could fall for.

However, Kaori's reply was obvious.....

[Eh? wh, what's with that your highness, suddenly....mo~u, it's embarrassing. But.....fufu, let's see. That person is the person I love. If you asked me what about him I liked then, everything, I guess.....fufu]

And, that gave the final blow to Randell.

Once again Randell looked down and trembled greatly while still on

all fours. Although Kaori was worried and about to rubbed his back with her hand and call out to him, Randell suddenly got up and rejected Kaori's hand as he bolted towards the entrance.

And, he turned around once he reached the door,

[I hate the likes of youuuuu!!!]

He cried out loud and ran off. As he left, the shining thing at the corner of his eyes probably wasn't their imaginations. From a distance, [Ua~aaaaaan!!], it was not understood if it was a cry or a courageous shout but it was clearly heard. After Randell's sudden escape, the dumbfounded old men, [Your highness~!], they shouted as

they left the room to chase after Randell.

[……That's youth for you]

[Hi~i, more like personal affairs…..you've made him cry]

[No, ma~a, that's right but…..the one who dealt the finishing blow was Kaori right?]

[Ku, I can't refute that…..]

Hajime muttered out as Randell's first love dispersed like the petals of cherry blossoms and Shizuku added in a tsukkomi. Kaori was wondering what was going on and about to run after Randell but Ririana stopped her.

Ririana knew that sooner or later

Randell's first love would come to an end, she had intended to comfort her younger brother by sleeping together with him for tonight. Randell was someone who will soon become the King of this country. He should be able to shrug off one or two unrequited loves.

When Ririana firmly closed the door that was left open, she walked towards Hajime and them along with Kaori. It appears that, rather than chasing after Randell, it seemed like she had something to talk about with Hajime and them. Ririana took the seat next to Shizuku.

Kaori was.....locking arms in "hand to hand" against Yue while trying to sit on Hajime's opposite knee

which caused them to look like they were pro wrestling.

If it were her original body then, Kaori wouldn't be able to stand up against Yue because she was able to strengthen her body through direct magic manipulation while Kaori was a support type, however, because of the apostle's body she's well able to compete now....more like she seems to be the one who was pushing.

[Kaori....You've become so strong....]

[No, Shizuku. Stop being impressed and stop them]

Ririana tsukkomied Shizuku who had a slightly lonely expression

while making her remark. Since there was some shock when Kaori died once, Shizuku was slightly becoming a regrettable person when regarding Kaori. There's no way they could have the classes number 1 person with the most common sense turn into a regrettable character so, Hajime gave Kaori a strong flick to the forehead which forced her to sit on the seat besides them.

[U~u, it's unfair that it's only Yue.....]

[.....Fufu, I won't give up Hajime's knee]

[Ano~, I'd like to begin the talk soon but.....]

Ririana called out coyly. However no one paid any attention to her.

[Hajime-kun.....]

[Don't look at me with those eyes, Kaori. You're sitting next to me, isn't it fine?]

[.....I guess it can't be helped then. I'll give you my hand]

[Eh? Really? Then, I want you to caress my cheeks just like how you do it for Yue. .....Or is it no good?]

[If it's just that much then I don't mind]

[Ehehe, thanks, Hajime-kun]

[I'll wait then. Waiting should be fine right? Yes, I'll wait no matter

how long.....~gusu~]

Ririana who completely missed her timing to talk, [I, even though I'm a princess.....It's like I'm air], with tears. Shizuku interviened as she couldn't stand it any longer, and finally, Hajime and their pink barrier was removed. Was a bit of Kaori also a part of it? It seems to have been stronger than usual. Is it proof that Kaori's single-minded pursuit was overcoming Hajime.....

[~Kohon~. Back to what I was saying, just as Nagumo-san asked I've spread the rumors about the truth of the churches teachings but....unexpectedly, it seems to be going rather well. As expected, Aiko-san, no, "Goddess of Fertility" seems to have been effective]

[I see. .....Ma~a, people will believe in what they want to believe in, people will naturally get taken in the more it dramatically shakes their hearts. I expected that they'd believe it all without any problems. All that's left, is to wait to see the actual effects....there's no knowing what'll happen after all]

[.....That's right. But, it's still hard to believe. What we've believed for years have been nothing but a fantasy.....my individual stance aside, it's inevitable that a panic will start in the public. As someone from the royal family, Nagumo-san's proposal was a god send]

Ririana bowed and thanked Hajime with a complex expression. Shizuku leaned her neck to the side and and

asked, [About what?].

What Hajime and Ririana were talking about was, an explanation for the head temple's collapse to the people.

It's not possible to keep it under wraps forever, the royal palace needed to explain it eventually. However, according to the truth, the "Ehito-sama" which everyone believed in only saw them on the level of being toys and was a bastard who loved war, because everyone in the head temple of the church were a bunch of fanatics, they were all blown up to bits! If that was said it would only cause a panic to occur.

There, Hajime prepared a draft to

explain the details and asked Ririana to explain it to the people based on what he had written on it.

It's contents were, reason, an evil god who wished for a war had brainwashed the church members and caused the Kingdom to be invaded. Reason, Aiko who was sent by god was anxious of the situation and fought voluntarily. Reason, the church members risked their lives and fought along with god's apostles and died as martyrs in the end. Reason, In order to protect the Kingdom, Aiko's sword of light poured down, is what it said.

It's not true but it's not a lie either. It was roughly correct.

With that, Aiko as the "Goddess of

Fertility" will further, "The evil god may have used Ehito-sama's name, for our own sakes, the true god that we believe in we shouldn't be something that we automatically believe in, we must become humans who are able to think for ourselves and decide when to take action for god. What's right? You must act upon your own judgement. That is what our true god believes in, and for those of the church who died as martyrs" have that kind of speech later at the memorial ceremony.

In other words, Hajime created a false "Evil Ehito" who was mistaken for the true "Good Ehito", the "Goddess of Fertility"'s speech will be the wedge which will plant recognition into the people's hearts. Even if Ehito's name was being

talked about, whether it was the “Evil Ehito” or the “Good Ehito” wouldn’t be distinguishable by the people, which would in turn make them think about what they should really believe in themselves.

This way, they’re able to suppress the public panic of telling the truth that everything that they’ve believed from when they were born was nothing more than a fantasy, and also, it may become a source of resistance against god in the future……it’s only a possibility though.

[I see now…..Nagumo-kun is actually thinking about a lot of various things huh. The talk about god too, leaving it up to Ai-chan to tell the story, and about todays

things....]

[Did you mistaken me for some kind of muscle for brains or something? Ma~a, I thought of it on the spot, since it doesn't take much time or effort I decided to do it just this once, although we laid down the foundations.....]

[fufu, I didn't particularly think you were a muscle for brains. I'm saying that you're reliable. Just accept it as a complement]

Hajime shrugged his shoulders towards Shizuku's words. Shizuku glanced at such a reliable Hajime. Somehow the exchanges dispositions were shown, Yue and Kaori were both piercing their eyes onto Shizuku. Shizuku who noticed

suddenly began to shake, [Eh, what? What is it?], she asked Yue and them.

[Yue, what do you think?]

[……N, it's still fine. It's still at the friend level]

[Right. "still" huh]

[……N. We need to be cautious]

Yue and Kaori were whispering to each other as they consulted about something. It made Shizuku feel extremely discomfortable. And Ririana became air once again.

Hajime looked at Yue and them with an amazed expression as if saying, what are you guys talking about?

Chapter 110 : Chatting Events of a Single Day -Third-

This is not meant to be a perfect translation, I cannot read japanese characters and this was carefully edited based on translations I got from my Machine Translator. Therefore, there are bound to be errors here and there! At best, this could be considered as an unedited Final Draft towards an Official Translation

* * *

Evening.

The red sky was spreading, peoples shadows were growing thin as it stretched, the shadow of a person stood still in front of a huge stone monument made from the stones from the mountain range at the northwest of the royal palace.

[I'm sorry....]

Right, the shadow of the person muttering was Aiko.

The monument towering in front of her, a so-called monument for the faithful who died in battle (A tower which symbolized praise to the souls who died while loyal to their country). It was for the people killed in action and victims who carried out their duties out of loyalty towards the Kingdom, their

names were carved here without exception. Even now, there are lots of flower offerings and mementos left by people in front of the monument for those who have died.

Right now, although it's unconfirmed how many people's names were carved onto the stone but, Meld's name will also be added onto here.

Aiko gently placed weapons within the mementos left behind. It was the damaged western sword and spear. It was the artifacts of Aiko's students who passed away------ Daisuke Hiyama and Reiichi Kondo.

Aiko voiced out her confession while alone, just what should I be conflicted with. That I wasn't able

to bring back Hiyama and them back to Japan, or, because one of my students caused many people to die, or, everything including what I've done.....

While AIko was looking down with a dejected atmosphere, she remained standing as if she was enduring something, ~Za zaa~ footsteps resounded. The violently echoing sound was likely to purposely inform others of their own existence approaching. Usually he wouldn't make such noises.

Aiko was startled and raised her face towards the sound.

[Nagumo-kun.....]

[What a coincidence, Sensei]

What was making that noise earlier was Hajime. His eyes were lightened up by the shine of the setting orange sun and stared right at Aiko. He had flowers in his hand. It's obvious to understand that he was there to offer flowers as tributes. Aiko showed a slightly unexpected expression towards his actions.

Hajime noticed that Aiko's expression and guessed that she was probably wondering what he was planning on doing, with a wry smile he placed the flowers onto the floral tribute stand.

[Even I feel like mourning for the dead people a bit, Sensei?]

[Eh? Ah, no, I mean, I don't

particularly……]

Hajime suddenly talked to Aiko in an unexpectedly regrettable voice which caused Aiko to be shaken and tried to deceive him by waving her hands back and forth in a hurry. Then Hajime shrugged his shoulders like it was a joke and stood silently by Aiko.

As Aiko frequently glanced at Hajime, it appeared that Hajime was looking up at the huge stone monument and didn't particularly care about Aiko, he didn't seem to have any signs of talking either. Somehow, silence suddenly fell into the area and Aiko decided to reluctantly start a conversation.

[Eh~tto, those flower are…..is

it.....for Hiyama-kun and them?]

[There's no way of that happening. It's for Meld]

Hajime raised an eyebrow and plainly replied at the wrong guess.

[For Meld-san.....]

[Ahh, though we weren't acquainted that much, I don't particularly hate people of his nature. Contrary to his position, he worry quite a lot, failed a lot, and was always trying to improve himself.....although I'm only offering flowers its more along the feelings of "how regrettable" towards the people]

[Nagumo-kun.....that's right huh....]

Towards Hajime's words, Aiko's expression suddenly turned gentle. Even though Hajime mercilessly killed his enemies, he still had the proper feelings to mourn for a person's death so Aiko became happy at that. Her cheeks naturally loosened up that he purposely took the time to come and bring an offering.

Actually, Yue and them were taking a bath, he ran away when the women gave off a carnivorous glare in their eyes of wanting to take him into the bath room with them, since there was still time he became free, when he by chance glanced at the flowers being displayed in a vase, he thought, how about killing time by offering flowers? and he pulled some flowers from the vase

but.....although his feelings about regret for Meld was real, he couldn't actually tell the truth.

Hajime was taking in the circumstances of the surroundings and frowned at Aiko who loosened her cheeks.

[You're not going to blame me.....]

[Eh?]

Towards Hajime's sudden words, Aiko tilted her neck.

[That thing about Hiyama. The circumstances were different from Shimizu's case. It appears that he was eaten by a demon in the end but, I was the one who pretty much killed him. I killed another of Sensei's beloved students again?

Kondo as well, although he was already dead, the one who pretty much destroyed his shape was me. .....I had thought that Sensei would have hit me once or twice out of anger]

[.....]

Aiko's smile was erased and she looked down once again. Hajime was silent. He wasn't pressing her for an answer. How much time was spent silently?.....Before long, Aiko began to gradually voice out her words.

[.....To be honest, I can't easily give out a clear answer. I don't believe that it can be forgiven that Hiyama-kun killed Shirasaki-san but, if possible, I would have liked that he

live out his life to atone for those sins. It was shocking that Kondo-kun turned out like that. But, I can understand why Nagumo-kun was enraged and showed your strength. An important person was killed in front of your eyes.....with that, although it's against what I'd ideally want, you couldn't do anything but vent out your anger on them. .....Besides, I don't have the qualifications to blame Nagumo-kun]

Aiko crossed her arms and rubbed them both. It was as if her body was getting cold and she was trying to keep warm.

[Are you talking about what you did at the head temple?]

[.....]

A silent confirmation. Temporarily, although Aiko's mind's balance was broken, Hajime and Teio had somehow reverted it back to normal with reproduction magic, once again, it appears that her mind is being worn down by her sense of guilt and ethics. If you looked carefully under her eyes, you'd notice that she had dark circles that she tried to cover up with makeup, it was clear that she wasn't able to sleep for the past several days. It's possible that she was having nightmares.

Silence descended down once again. Hajime didn't say anything and stood still. Was she unable to endure the atmosphere anymore?

Aiko asked Hajime while lacking drive.

[……Is it……not painful for you Nagumo-kun?]

[Killing people? I don't particularly think it's painful……I think that that part of me probably broke when I fell into the abyss. That's why I can't sympathise with you]

[……..]

Towards Hajime's words, Aiko's face distorts in bitterness. Something important in Hajime was broken and, in a single strike, Aiko's state of mind further tightened up.

[…..No one…..blames me]

[Eh?]

Aiko leaked out her voice as if she couldn't endure it.

[No one blames me. The eyes of the children in our class doesn't look at me any differently, as for the Kingdom's citizens, they were looking at me with praise]

That was a fact. All classmates, had a strong impression from Hajime who was too gruesome in his battle, they didn't really have much feelings about Aiko's assistance in homicide, rather they were under the impression that Aiko fought for herself and took on the brunt of the load for their sakes, the Kingdom aristocrats and government officials were thankful that the

brainwashing problem was solved.

[Though I've talked about it all to David-san and them, even they wanted a bit of time to think about and left it rather than immediately blaming me. Even though I robbed them of their important things]

Blood dripped from her lip that she bit. Aiko probably wanted to be blamed for it. The act of killing a person.....is heavy. As long as they're not a maniac or rotten person, normally their minds would be hurt by the blades named guilt and ethics. So for such people, taking the blame and accepting the punishment, are in a sense a kind of salvation.

Aiko herself probably

unconsciously seeked for that. However, that wasn't given to her.

Although Hajime can agree that she played a part in overthrowing the church, he believed that even without Aiko, Teio would have still somehow managed to exterminate them someway or another, he thought that bearing the burden alone was a bit much, so as if he was troubled he scratched his cheek as he opened his mouth.

[Even if you say that, Sensei. The direct cause was due to Teio's breath, Sensei only helped out a little? I don't think you should take on the burden as if everything was your fault.....]

[Those kind of things don't matter!

I certainly……understood the possibility of them being killed but I still helped Teio-san. That's no different than directly murdering them!]

Unexpectedly, Aiko gave out her rebuttal strongly. Aiko herself probably felt ashamed that she raised her voice as she shrank down apologetically. Looking at Aiko with a side glance, after a moment of silence, Hajime calmly asked.

[…..Do you regret it?]

[~……No, at that time, I was resolute with Teio-san…..because I couldn't overlook what the church was doing….to help you…..if that was left alone then the students would surely have had terrible

experiences.....that's why.....]

While Aiko was holding back a painful voice, she replied that she "Had no regrets".

At that time, when she looked at Ishtar and them who had cornered Hajime, not just for Hajime but also for the sake of her students to not have to fight, her resolution to dirty her hands was real. Even now that was still unshaken. However, she was suffering while carrying the people who she's killed on her back, it wasn't something that reasoning could solve.

Hajime let out a small sigh that wouldn't be noticed by Aiko as he glanced towards the side at Aiko who looked like she was suffering.

Why did a teacher like Aiko reveal such heavy feelings to a student like me. Even though I only came here to kill some time……he grieved in his mind.

And, suddenly, he recalled Aiko's feelings that Yue and Shizuku pointed out earlier in the day and worried if that was the cause. It appears that Hajime was leaving Aiko's student category in full-blast.

Hajime's eyes were wandering around. He was completely looking for words.

[About Sensei, will you still be a Sensei from now on?]

[Eh?]

Towards Hajime's abrupt question,

Aiko's expression unintentionally became blank. And she remembered that she was asked the same question once before. At that time, she should have answered with confidence, [Naturally!]

[.....]

Now she was unable to immediately answer. That was because she questioned herself if she should declare herself as a teacher after having killed people. Aiko was tightly clenching her teeth and her expression distorted. He understood that Aiko was having an extreme conflict whirling within her mind.

As if he expected it, on behalf of Aiko who couldn't answer, Hajime began to talk.

[If, Sensei says that she'll continue being our Sensei from now on……will you listen to my selfishness as a student]

[Selfishness…..is it?]

Aiko who had a bad complexion and seemed to collapse at any moment, showed a perplexed expression from the words that came out of Hajime's mouth.

[Yeah, my selfishness]

Hajime removed his sights from the monument while nodding and faced Aiko to match their eyes together. As she was being stared at Hajime, from somewhere within her, warmth was starting to well up and as if attracted by it Aiko also stared

back.

After Hajime confirmed that he was firmly reflected in Aiko's eyes, he slowly said his words. Exactly as Hajime said before, they were hopelessly selfish words.

[Sensei.....I want Sensei to feel guilty about it. I want you to shoulder it's weight. Justly fighting, justly shouldering it, justly suffering, and justly complaining. To be human-like is slightly dazzling. I'm already unable to feel anything after all.....you'll be a good example for me to not forget my "Humanity". So that's why, continue shouldering it from now on. I'll properly watch such a human-like Sensei after all. If I do so then even after I return to Japan, I'll be able to live humanely]

[Nagumo-kun……]

Aiko's eyes opened up widely towards Hajime's words. She would have never thought in her dreams that he'd not blame her nor cheer her, but instead tell her to continue suffering from now on. But, towards that selfishness, in a sense, made her remember the shock which came from killing as it formed ominous clouds within Aiko's heart.

The results of her determination and actions were serious. All the more it was painful as well. She wanted to run away and almost became broken. Her natural character made it extra painful because she was determined and resolute.

But, when she looked at herself, she had people who were willing to help her. The important things that were lost, there's a person who can't feel but remember them.

Aiko thought.

------Ahh, how very selfish. What mercilessly gentle selfishness

A transparent drop ran down Aiko's cheeks. Everything she's endured up until now in order to not cry easily crumbled.

As Aiko was shedding tears, Hajime averted his glance and turned his back as he troubled conveyed the his last words.

[Ma~a, times when it's so painful that it seems like you'd break, by all

means……since there's no one here…..since there's really~ no one here so it won't be embarrassing……I'll lend you my back]

[~….Really…..people like you are…..]

I'll pretend that I didn't notice that Aiko was crying? is what Hajime seemed to say as he showed his back, Aiko approached while smiling and crying and buried her face into his back.

[Then, I'll be borrowing it for a bit. …..Nagumo-kun]

[Alright, Sensei]

Aiko's cheeks loosened up because of Hajime's casual answer and she entrusted her body. While shedding

tears as if they were everything she's saved up, she once again vowed. In other words, she'll continue being a teacher. And continue shouldering her sins. If a selfish student would be watching her then.....she felt like she'll be able to do her best.

The shadow of the two people expanded towards the east. As the night fell, the sounds of sobs resounded for a while.

After this, Hajime returned to the royal palace along with Aiko after she had finished crying but, while blushing randomly and looking down shamefully, Aiko was gracefully walking besides Hajime, to be honest, this may have done it.....it goes without saying that he

was breaking out in cold sweat.

And sure enough, Yue and them noticed and it's needless to say what happened when he was taken into their room. About this case, Shia and them and i, Yue's silent expressionless stare n particular was the most painful.

It should be noted, that they coincidentally met up with David and them of the temple knights as they returned to the royal palace but.....it appears that, in the end their love for Aiko won.

To begin with, the reason why they accompanied Aiko as guards was due to various senses of values but, after being forcefully pulled away from Aiko when they returned to

the Kingdom and was forced to descend the mountain without being confirming her safety made them start harboring doubt for the people of the church. Although they were considerably shocked when the truth of the church and god was revealed, as expected they still came to the conclusion that they couldn't hate Aiko.

Although they kinda had a feeling of complete desperation hanging around them.....from now on, while believing in the "Goddess of Fertility", they decided to revive and serve to protect the Kingdom as knights. Thinking about it again, it felt as if they carried a strange sublime feeling of love for Aiko but.....surely they had lots of things to think about as well.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

[Enough already, really geez! Ok!]

[Hajime-kun.....please be a bit more cautious?]

[Fufufu, as expected of master, to deliver the final blow after we just looked away for a moment....]

In the dining room of the royal palace, while eating dinner, Shia's and their voices resounded out as if blaming something. Hajime who it was being directed at was just enjoying the meal in front of him as if it was someone elses problem.

Although Yue who was sitting to his right wasn't saying anything, her eyes looked at him as if she was looking at a troublesome person.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

When they heard of the circumstances, [Ma~a, guess It couldn't be helped then] is what they thought, clearly the feelings that Aiko has for Hajime inside of her was complex due to the fact that he was her student.

Moreover, after hearing Hajime's stance of "neglecting" Aiko's treatment, they somewhat harbored feelings of sympathy for Aiko.

[.....Hajime. Does it seem like Aiko will be able to endure?]

Because they heard of the contents from Hajime, Yue was slightly worried and asked. As opposed to it, Hajime stopped eating and seemed to be thinking a little.

[N~, it's not alright? Worst case scenario, if it looks too dangerous I'll have to create an artifact to stabilize her mind using Spirit magic. Ma~a, even if we don't worry about it, with time, that person will be able to digest it in neatly]

[……I see, that's good]

As Yue's eyes loosened up, Hajime also smiled.

[As expected of…..Yue-san. With just one step, she gets ahead by two]

[Is this…..the difference between her and me? Ku, I won't lose! I won't lose!]

[Umu, should it be called naturally or something….it was a technique

which touched masters heart as if completely natural.....If I had to say it, it's a godly skill. Obediently allow me to praise you]

[.....Unwillingly evaluated]

Shia who was looking at her with a terrified expression, Kaori who looked mortified, and Teio who was feeling admiration. Yue's expression became bitter after being unexpectedly evaluated. Hajime smiled wryly as he stroke Yue's hair.

Among Hajime and his companions, in a sense as their feelings of getting along was firing up, an unexpected group came into the dining room. It was Kouki and them as well as his classmates. It

appears that everyone including Aiko had come.

When Hajime looked at them for a moment, he frowned slightly. Beforehand, he heard of the times when they would be eating, he had thought that he would be able to comfortably eat with his companions but.....it appears that that plan was thrown off.

Ma~a, there's no need to anxiously consider it, Hajime renewed his thoughts as he continued eating his meal. Yue and them didn't particularly mind either.

But, it doesn't appear that his classmates thought the same, some people thought it was rather interesting, some people felt

slightly awkward, and some people were lost as to what to do and became restless. Although they frequently glanced over, they were reminded of Hajime's previous statement that he didn't see them as companions and much less held much interest in it, so they were hesitant to call out to him. By the way, Aiko was staring at Hajime for a different kind of reason.

[Ah~, Shizuku-chan! Over here!]

[Kaori. Can I sit next to you?]

[Of course]

Kaori was showing a friendly smile with Nointo's cool face, Shizuku also naturally loosened her cheeks as she sat next to her.

At first It was still hard for the classmates to accept the fact that Kaori had changed her body but, the atmosphere of Kaori's image and smile allowed them to loosen up. Even if her body has changed, Kaori's peaceful atmosphere allowed her classmates hearts to relax. Or rather, when compared to the time when Hajime lost his cool, it was only slightly nerve wracking, there were many classmates who were glad that Kaori had returned.

*It's funny cause the author didn't mention Ryutaro here*When Shizuku sat on the seat, Kouki sat on the seat next to her, and Aiko sat on the opposite side, while Suzu sat next to aiko. Aiko was right next to Yue. The other classmates proceeded to sit on the other

remaining seats. Suzu looked at Yue as she sat, [Excuse me.....for sitting besides Oneesama!], she said with a strangely tensed expression. Yue said, [.....Why Oneesama?] while tilting her head.

When Kouki and them took their seats, the excellent maids of the royal palace began to move together and set the table. It was practically the same menu that Hajime and them had.

Then, at that time, over Yue's head, Hajime and Aiko's glances connected. At once, Aiko's cheeks were lightly stained, she shamefully averted her eyes. Even still, she'd frequently glance back at Hajime, and secretly whispered out in a quiet voice.

[A, ano, Nagumo-kun.....sono, that thing from a while ago.....sono, if possible....]

Having to talk over Yue caused her to be a bit uncomfortable, most likely, as an adult, and, as a teacher, it was shameful to ask of Hajime so she kept quiet and decided to not say it.

Hajime guessed that Yue had decided to not mind it, and he thanked her within himself while looking at Aiko.

Suddenly her body was shaken and Aiko's ears began to be dyed as well. There was a feeling that it was too late now that their eyes had matched up, Shizuku and them paid attention to Aiko's appearance as

she stared at Hajime. Fortunately, it was a blind spot for the other students so they weren't found out but, the relatively close frontlines-group classmates saw it and were rather suspicious.

[About what, Sensei. Was there something?]

[Fu~e?]

Naturally Hajime had decided to pretend not to know anything. Aiko was momentarily dimmed by that attitude but, she guessed that he was willing to keep it a secret, with a wry smile, [No, it's nothing], she answered. Although she was thinking that she was cowardly for having Hajime take care of it, she became happy and smiled because

he was considerate.

When they saw Aiko's state, more and more, the female's began to turn their eyes onto Hajime. Only Yue was comforting Hajime by patting his shoulder, in addition, [Ah~n], as well. As expected of the true heroine. She was clearly different from the recent violent heroines of today.

Hajime was absorbed in his deep thoughts, as expected, Yue is the best lover! I don't know how many times I've "fallen for her again", Shia who sat on his opposite side began to tug on his sleeve.

[Hajime-san. Ah~n, desu]

It appears that rather than getting

angry that her rivals in love seems to have increased, she judged that now seems to be the time for her to show her appeal. While blushing and glancing upwards, she gracefully presented a fork. At that point, she didn't forget to also quietly draw her Usamimis closer to Hajime as well. She was wonderfully cunning.

Hajime had no hesitations since they've been doing it for a while, and consumed it in a bite. As Hajime chewed it in his mouth, Shia's Usamimis were waving as if she was happy, incidentally, her bunny tail was also wiggling.

When such a spectacle was shown, Kaori and Teio couldn't afford to stay put either. Both of them

panicked and thrusted their forks into their food.

[Ha, Hajime-kun, me too, ah~n!]

[Master. Please eat mistress's without delay. ah~nja]

[.....Just this once]

No matter how many [Ah~n] were done, if the menu was the same then he'd get bored. That's why, he gave out a warning, the 2 [Ah~n]'ed as they responded to Hajime. With that he consumed both with a bite each. Kaori and Teio both had soft and warm expressions. *<-it's described as ほわん, basically that fulfilling look that anime characters get when they see cute things*

[What's with this atmosphere.....it's

very uncomfortable.....]

Shizuku's cheeks cramped up as a pink barrier surrounded Hajime. Kouki and Ryutaro who was next to her and Suzu also felt uncomfortable. Only Aiko had thought for a moment if she should also do it, while she was scolding herself for thinking about it everyone else were already through with it.

The other school girls had an awkward air around them as the sweet air dispersed, as they stared at Hajime and them they began to, K~ya K~ya, and make a ruckus. The eyes which seemed to have looked at Hajime containing slight fears was now converted into a love story almost immediately. Since that day

when he fell into hell, who would have thought that “he” would become the owner of this kind of harem……the girl’s eyes shined with curiosity and watched Hajime.

On one side, the boys as had slight fears like the girls but it turned into awe as they paid attention.

However, there were also glares of jealousy and envy which burned brightly that appeared here and there. After all, Hajime was surrounded by beautiful women and it wouldn’t be an exaggeration to call them “peerless” beauties. Many eyes gazed on Shia in particular. As expected, even if they didn’t have a geeky hobby, a girl with Usamimis accurately tickled the heart of a man. Furthermore the

present Shia had a lovely smile as she was next to Hajime, occasionally, her Usamimi's that moved around had extremely destructive powers.

But, no matter how much they were consumed by jealousy and envy, would they get to know the secret to happily get along with beauties in a different world if they asked? but they couldn't say it. Once before, they called Hajime "incompetent" so they kept to themselves quietly, his overwhelming strength and unique atmosphere he carried now was enough to make them lose their nerves.

Hajime was lightly ignoring his classmate's stares however for some reason, Kaori who he saw at

the edge of his view was blushing while holding a fork.....

Kaori had allowed her eyes to swim around a bit and seems to have come to a conclusion about something, she apologetically used her fork to eat up the rest of her dish. And she blushed once again.

Instinctively, is it puberty! Hajime was tempted to tsukkomi but, before he could, Yue's severe tsukkomi came out. At the same time that Kaori who noticed that Yue was quietly watching her and aligned their eyes, those words came out.

[.....Hentai] *<-Pervert*

[! Tha, that's wrong! What are you

saying! I, I'm only eating as usual!]

[.....Is what you say, but you're thoroughly enjoying Hajime's taste]

[A, am not! Be, besides, if you're saying such things then, Teio is the real hentai right! Look, she's magnificently licking the fork!]

[Rerorererorero, nmu?] *<-Rero = Licking noises*

Kaori refuted Yue with a bright red face, ~Bishi~! and pointed an Teio. Up ahead of that was Teio who was licking and savoring a normal fork with a blank look.

That's right, are there any problems? is what her expression was like, Teio was holding the fork in her mouth like nothing was

wrong. She was clearly enjoying something else. She was through with some other kind of content. She was a huge M hentai, but it appears that she somehow evolved into a anything goes hentai somewhere along the line.

[Teio, stop that immediately. Or I'll send you flying]

Hajime warned Teio while his temple was twitching.

[Mu~u, I guess there's no other way. .....Master still hasn't kissed mistress yet. If I don't satisfy myself at times like these, I'll become frustrated]

Hajime's temple twitched more because for some odd reason he

was criticized back. Then, at that time, Teio suddenly recalled something and her eyes started shining.

[That's right! Master! I haven't received my reward yet! Mistress desires the promised reward!]

[Ah? "Reward"?]

Towards Teio's words, for a moment Hajime was thinking, [What are you talking about?], as he frowned, then he immediately recalled and clicked his tongue ~Chi~. The people who didn't know what they were talking about tilted their heads, as the representative, Shia asked.

[What do you guys mean……by

reward?]

[Umu, at the head temple where Sensei-dono was entrusted to me, I was promised that I would be rewarded if I kept her safe until the end. Nufufufu.....master. You're not thinking about going back on your promise right?]

Shia and Kaori both, [That's sly!], and made a ruckus, Teio urged that the promise be kept while laughing heartily. Somehow or another, everyone's attention were gathering, Hajime had an unpleased look as he turned towards Teio.

[And? What's your wish? Though I'll say it first, I'll only do what's "within my range" alright?]

Implying that just like the time with Shia's reward, requests like *sex*"Hold me" won't be allowed? Teio also seems to have guessed his intentions and she nodded exaggeratedly that she understood it. And while blushing and fidgeting, she said her demand.

[Be relieved, I won't be asking anything unreasonable. It's~, just like when we first met.....I want you to tease mistress's ass]

With both hands on her cheeks, [K~ya! I said it!], Teio seemed to be implying as she ~Iyan Iyan~'ed. Because it's already been done once, it wouldn't be unreasonable? And completely disregarded the abnormality of the contents as she asked for an unreasonable demand.

As expected of a Hentai.

Sure enough, all humans other than Yue and them were intensely shocked by those remarks.

Their eyes turned towards Hajime, it was the same eyes as if looking at a criminal.

[Rejected, this worthless dragon. Don't go saying remarks that remarkably invite misunderstandings!]

Towards Hajime who plainly rejected the demand, Teio made an expression as if she was shocked and intensely protested.

[Wh, why! It shouldn't have been an unreasonable demand! Just like at that time, I just want you to thrust

your thick and hard, black rod into mistress's ass! Just like that time when you were always grinding up and quickly pulling it out while ignoring mistress's pleas! I want you to relentlessly torment mistress's ass!]

[I've already said it! Quit saying remarks that invite misunderstandings!]

The gazes being directed at Hajime turned into eyes as if looking at a devil.

[……But, It's not a complete misunderstanding right?]

Yue and them, [Ah]'ed, Aiko who seemed to have been slightly displeased expression called out to

Hajime with thorns attached.

[……Certainly, you didn't say any lies]

[Actually, it was stuck…..]

[Un, Nagumo-kun was completely merciless]

The classmates' doubts changed into conviction after hearing Aiko and the Ai-chan bodyguards such as Sonobe and the others voiced their thoughts.

[……Hajime-san, as expected calling it a misunderstanding is a little……]

[……Hajime. Hajime was the cause of Teio's Hentai transformation. It can't be helped]

Unexpectedly Shia and Yue had betrayed him.

[Na, Nagumo-kun.....people like you.....what have you done to Teio-san.....]

[Hajime-kun.....how envio-.....I mean, you have to take responsibility]

The gazes directed at Hajime were like eyes that were looking at a demon lord.

Hajime slowly stood up without a word and stretched out his right hand upwards. In front of everyone who was wondering what he was going to do, Hajime pulled out the black stake for Pile-bunker out of the “Treasure Warehouse”. For

some reason, the stake was already giving out red sparks as he pulled it out.

Cold sweat ran down Teio's cheek.

[OK, Teio. Lets give you your reward. Eh? You want it rammed up your ass right? Rejoyce, its much thicker and harder than before, it's an excellent piece which I can boast about. You won't even have time to pant, you'll die in an instant]

Teio had realised, [This is bad, I got too full of myself].

Pile-bunker being used on Teio was the results of a fight, while being viewed with eyes as if looking at a pervert, Hajime simply went berserk. By the way, if you looked

objectively, it certainly wasn't a misunderstanding when pointed out.

[W, wait a bit, master. What I said a while ago was only an example, I didn't say that you had to use it again? As expected, if something like that is used I'll end up dying! I'll apologise so, quickly, put that away!]

[Don't hold back Teio. You want this right? What, did you want to waste precious time to go to a room. I'll pierce you here]

[Hi~n, master's eyes are serious~! Yue, Shia, Kaori~, stop master already! Help me~!]

As Hajime approached while

gushing out sparks and crackles, Teio became teary eyed and asked for Yue and them for help. As expected, she didn't want the punishment of dying in a single blow. But, her cheeks were slightly blushed and her breathing was rough, it seems that her performance ran deep.

Hajime looked at Teio who was clinging onto Kaori and hiding behind her, and with his upset feelings washed away he, ~Fu~n~, snuffled with his nose, the stake was returned into the "Treasure Warehouse" and he returned to his seat. However, the classmates didn't lose their evaluations of him being a demon lord. Later, two kinds of names spread throughout the Kingdom about the "White haired

eyepatch wearing demon king" but……if Hajime had known that he would have gone insane.

[Ha~a, and? The reward itself doesn't really matter but, don't you have a more decent demand?]

Hajime let out a sigh as he got back to his seat, it was a sigh of relief in various meanings. The scene where the ass of a beautiful young woman that was about to happen in front of their eyes was well over the capacity for the high school students.

[U, umu. Then, let's see, the rights of laying on the bed with you? See, it's always Yue and Shia who gets to be next to master right? Mistress has never slept next to master

before. That's why, tonight, I want to sleep next to master, how about it?]

[Something of that degree is cheap. .....Or rather just say that from the start]

[Mistress's passion surged out, it's not something I can control so easily. Accept it]

Teio who was ashamed was wiggling with a surprised expression, when she looked at Shia who was next to her, Shia said, [There's no helping it then huh~] and shrugged her shoulders. It appears that, tonight, he'll be sleeping between Yue and Teio. But, while in bed, Hajime would be sandwiched by something else.....

The school girls were making a ruckus again as they went, K~ya K~ya, and the male students were beginning to utter out some kind of curse.

Additionally, Aiko, sleeping with multiple females is immoral! began to give out a teacher-like (Actually, she probably held a lot of personal resentment) preach, on the other hand, with Shia and Yue's relation exposed she was objecting against it now, Yue leaned on Hajime and stuck out her tongue and released her bewitching atmosphere after finishing her meal, because of that the classmates were further heated up, and some boys were unable to stand up straight anymore.....and, the dining room's atmosphere was filled with chaos.

While ignoring the noisy girls uproars, Hajime decided to recall what happened today.

They free falled from [Kamiyama] and appeared with Kaori whose body was replaced, they went to the adventurers guild and created a “Gold” ranked man-woman, played a grand game of tag with the craftsmen of the Kingdom which caused great confusion, allowed the royal family to gain control of the situation, beated up the to-be king and he also lost his first crush.

In order to kill time, by chance, he met up with Aiko and she revealed her heavy worries, and while having dinner expecting to relax it turned into a disturbance. These were the

events which happened to Hajime in a day at the Kingdom. It may be Hajime's fate to be a maelstrom of confusion and disturbances.

Tomorrow, Hajime and them will be taking Ririana and them and leaving the Kingdom. Hajime and them have no intentions of entering the Empire's capital at all……Surely, "without a doubt" probably isn't possible.

As expected, what really lies on the grounds towards the east…..Hajime had a premonition of the new disturbances to come, while feeling the softness and warmth of Yue who was hugging his arm, ma~a, whatever it is, he shrugged his shoulder.

Credits

82-93
Translator: En Do
Editors: AnmesicCat and Lastear

94
Translator: Gamings, Dura & some others I tried to test, but have no real nicknames and I can't contact them anymore so whatever.
Editor: Nemesis

95-96
TL: B.D.
Other small stuff: Dura

97-98
elementalcobalt

99-110
Google Drive links at Dura

~Arc epub version (0.9) + Cover by bakanonymous ~